Wdr Acdy Jany 5 Ack'

Mrs Pratt J 285-39
R 717-B

No 88 Witts 9 Enclosures of Vouchers and 3 Certificates

Legation of the United States
Peking October 2 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Enclosing account of expenses of Mission to Corea, with vouchers, and certificates of the sale of drafts drawn on Baring Bros & Co London

No 88 — 9 Enclosures of Vouchers
& 3 Certificates of Sale
of bills

Legation of the United States
Peking October 2 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith an account of the expenses of the late Mission to Corea, with nine vouchers, and three certificates of the sale of drafts. Some of the items in the account it was impracticable to obtain vouchers for.

Mr Drew being attached to

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

to the Chinese Customs preferred to make no charge for salary; his bill, you will observe, is for actual expenses, only. I deemed it entirely proper however to make him a small present in recognition of his services. The cost of the bronzes was $150-

No salary was paid the photographic artists; and in returns for their expenses which I defrayed, six albums, containing all the views taken, were furnished:— one each for the President, Secy of State, Secy of the Navy, Admiral Porter, Admiral Rodgers, and myself.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Dr— The United States in account with
— Expenses of

	1871	To Amount brought forwd	2455	34
June	29	" Expenses of telegrams to Secy of State Voucher No 8	105	66
April		" paid passage of myself servant and Mr Cowles from Peking to Tientsin also expenses (no Voucher)	52	75
"		" paid passage of myself servant and Mr Cowles from Tientsin to Shanghai (no Voucher)	150	—
"	"	" paid sundry expenses in Shanghai. (no Voucher)	42	75
Sept		" passage and expenses of myself & servant from Shanghai to Peking.— — (no Voucher)	112	50
"		" Salary of servant 2 mos (no Voucher	36	—
				2795

E & O E

Peking Oct 2d 1871

Frederick F. Low

Frederick T Lowe WS Minister, Court ___ Cr
to Cova Court

By Amount brought forward	2954	94		
			£2954	94

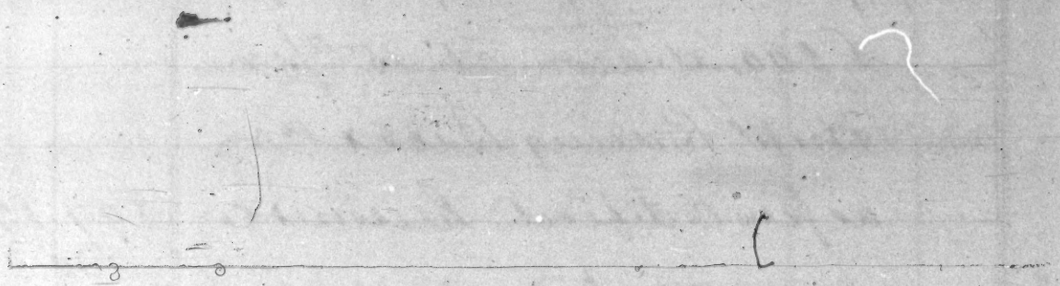
Dr — The United States in account with [illegible]

Expenses of [illegible]

	1871				
July	5	To paid Edw B Dew. acting Secy of Legation & Interpreter as per Voucher No 1	398	35	
"	6	" " Jno P Cowles Jr acting 4th Secy of Legation & Interpreter as per Voucher No 2	777	50	
"	18	" " Admiral Rodgers for Mess bill Voucher No 3	250	—	
"	5	" " Ward Room of U.S.S. Colorado for Mess bill of Dew, Cowles and two Chinese assistants Voucher No 4	464	—	
June	20	" " U S S Monocacy for Mess bill of Mr Beato and his assistants (photographic artist) Voucher 5	250	—	
Aug	25	" " for Japanese bronzes for presentation to Mr Dew in lieu of Salary Voucher 6	150	—	
July	21	" " C & J Trading Co bill Stationery &c Voucher 7	26	25	
		" " Telegram to Secy of State Voucher No 8	139	24	
		Amount Carried Forward	2455	34	

Frederick F. Low, U.S. Minister — Cr.
mission to Corea

May	1871 5	By proceeds of my dft. for £200. drawn at 15 d/s on Messrs Baring Bros & Co. as per certificate Russell & Co.		897	82
"	3	" proceeds of my dft. for £200 drawn at 15 d/s on Baring Bros & Co as per Certificate of Russell & Co.		868	06
"	11	" proceeds of my draft on Baring Bros & Co drawn at 15 d/s for £269.5.6 as per Certificate of Russell & Co.		1189	06
		Amount carried forward	$	2954	94



U. S. S. "COLORADO." (First Rate.)

Flag Ship of Asiatic Fleet.

Chefoo, China. July 18th 1871.

Honorable F. F. Low.
United States Minister to China.
Dr. To
Rear Admiral John Rodgers.

To Mess Expenses on board Flag Ship "Colorado" during Mission to "Corea" - from May 8th to July 5th $250.—

Received Payment.

John Rodgers
R Admiral Com'dg Asiatic Fleet

Voucher No 3

Voucher No 3

U. S. S. "Colorado" - Flag Ship -
Chefoo. China
July 5th 1871

U. S. Legation - China -
To Mail Room Mess - Dr

To Expenses -

E. B. Drew	58 days	Attaché
J. P. Cole. Jr	58 "	"
Li. Lien Shing	58 "	Interp -
Lieu Sien Shing	58 "	"
	232 days @ $2.00	

$464.00

Received payment
Ally Hirsdee for
Caterer - Mail Room Mess

Vouchers 4

Account

Por rel. gr. for Low. U.S.T.

Shanghai, June 29th, 1871.

United States' Consul General,

Great Northern Telegraph Co. China & Japan Extension Company, Dr.

For Telegram No. 402 from Shanghai to Washington
via Wm. F. F. Low & Secretary of State. Consular Affairs.
39 words. Mex $ 139.24

Entered

Received Shanghai, June 29th, 1871. from

GEO. F. SEWARD, Esq., U. S. Consul General, the sum of $ Mex

Dollars One hundred & thirty nine 24/100

in full of the above Bill.

C. Schultz.

Paid 29 6/1871

THE GREAT NORTHERN TELEGRAPH CHINA & JAPAN EXTENSION COMPANY

(P. T. 9)

VOUCHER NO. 2420

With inclosure No. .....

With dispatch No. .....

Account .....

O.

Account

Shanghai, June 8th, 1871.

for dlg's for Lor. Legation

United States' Consul General,

Great Northern Telegraph. China and Japan Extension Company, Dr.

For Telegram No. 152. from Shanghai to Washington from Hon. F. F. Low to Secretary of State. Corean affairs - 30 words. Mex $ 105.60

Entered

Received Shanghai. June 21st, 1871. from

GEO. F. SEWARD, Esq., U. S. Consul General, the sum of $ One hundred Dollars One hundred and five 60/100

in full of the above Bill.

Meyer.

Paid. U.S. Consulate General PAID JUN 21 Shanghai

(P. T. O.)

VOUCHER NO. 2119

With inclosure No. .....

With dispatch No. .....

Account .....

Shanghae May 5th 1871

We the undersigned, do hereby certify that we have this day purchased from His Excellency Frederick F. Low Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to China his bill for expenses of Mission to Corea dated April 27th 1871 drawn on Baring Brothers & Co of London at 3 d/s for the sum of Two hundred pounds (£ 200 Stg) and have paid him therefor the sum of $ 1097.32 Mexican dollars, which is at the rate of five shillings eleven pence per tael and of 975 tael cents per dollar, and is the highest price that can be obtained for such bills on London in this market

Russell & Co

Shanghae August 3rd 1871

We the undersigned, do hereby certify that we have this day purchased from His Excellency Frederick F. Low Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to China his bill for expenses of Mission to Corea dated July 31st 1871. drawn on Baring Brothers & Co of London at 15 Ds for the sum of Two hundred pounds (£200 Stg) and have paid him therefor the sum of 868.6 Mexican dollars, which is at the rate of Six Shillings per tael and of 76.8 taels cents per dollar and is the highest price that can be obtained for such bills on London in this market.

Russell & Co

Shanghai 11 September 187[illegible]

We the undersigned do hereby certify that we have this day purchased from His Excellency Frederick F. Low Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to China his Bill for 'balance of expenses of Mission to Corea' dated Peking September 11th 187[illegible] drawn on Baring Brothers & Co of London at 15 days sight for the sum Two Hundred and Sixty Nine Pounds Five Shillings and Six Pence (£269.5/6) and have paid him therefor the sum of One thousand One Hundred and Eighty Nine Mexican Dollars and Six Cents ($1189.06) which is at the rate of Five Shillings and Eleven Pence (5/11) per tael and of Seventy Six 55 tael Cents (76.55) per dollar; and is the highest price that can be obtained for such bills on London in this market

Russell & Co

5

F F Low US Minister

to Mr Ri Dr

To Loh of Lahaina Bronze $150

Receive Payment

Yokohama Aug 20. 1871

Voucher No 6

Isle Brion - Korea

June 30th 1871.

U. S. Minister in account with
E. P. McCrea. Comdg U. S. S. "Monocacy"

For subsistence of the Chief Photographer to the Korean Expedition and three (3) assistants thirty eight (38) days.

Two hundred fifty dollars - $250.

Received Payment
E. P. McCrea
Commander U.S.N.

Shanghai, July 21st 1871

Mon Ti Tew.

Peking

Bought of C. & J. Trading Co.

2	1 Letter Scale		3		
	1 pocket memo Book.			75	
	2 Sketch do	1.25	2	50	
	2 Blank Books.	75	1	50	
	Brush 75 Cot Sch. 1.00		1	75	
	1 Ebony rule.			75	
6	1 Desk Box		16		
				#	26 25

Received payment
N Boggs pr Edwards
Agents

E. & O. E.

F. F. Low United State Minister,

To

J. P. Cowles Jr Dr

To	Sundries en route from Peking to Shanghai	$ 8.00
"	Photographs of Chinese map of Corea	10.00
"	Salary of Chinese writer two months @ $40.	80.00
"	Mess Expenses of Mr Cowles and Mr Drew and their Chinese writers on detached service in A.S.S. 'Palos'	38.00
"	Mr Cowles fare from Chefoo to Shanghai	41.50
"	Salary three months @ $200.	600.—
		777.50

Received payment
John P. Cowles Jr.

Chefoo, China, July 6th, 1871.

Chefoo, 5th July, 1871.

Memo. of expenses incurred by Mr. Drew
on account of Corean Expedition.

Passage self and Chinese scribe from Kiukiang to Shanghai, and return	#	115.00
Passage same from Chefoo to Shanghai	"	62.50
Chinese stationery.	"	29.05
Sundries	"	11.80
Expenses scribe and servant in Shanghai		17.00
" self, scribe and servant in returning from Chefoo to Kiukiang	"	25.00
Salary of Chinese scribe 2 months.	"	148.00
Total	"	398.35

Received payment

Edwd. B. Drew.

Unofficial Rec'd Dec 26.

U. S. Legation

Peking Oct 4. 1871

Hon Hamilton Fish

Secretary of State

Washington

Dear Sir;

Referring to your "personal" letter of 27th March last I have in further reply thereto to say that, as yet I have been unable to reach the Inspector-General of Customs. Mr Hart, not coming to Chefoo when he was expected, I wrote him a note embodying your wishes concerning Mr Payson. To this a reply has been received copy of which I beg to enclose for your information.

The letter, as well as Mr Hart himself passed me on their way to Shanghai when I was coming up to Peking, which will account for the delay in the receipt of the letter,

and will also explain why I have not been able to see the Inspector General personally

The letter of the Harbor Master decides the privilege as encouraging; and while I might be able to get an exception made in Mr. Payson's case so far as age and some other of the regulations, it may be doubted whether, with all that could be done, sufficient inducements could be held out to induce him to abandon his present position I certainly could recommend him to exchange an honorable position in the State Department for one in the Chinese Customs' service unless the latter offered greater inducements than appears to be the case at this time. I shall, however have Mr Payson's name put upon the list and await his decision If he desires it I shall use every exertion to further his interests in the matter of the appointment

In this connection I deem it proper to say that it has been known for some time that the pressure brought by the representatives of France, Germany, Russia and Austria for appointments had overburdened the Customs with employés. I was also aware that complaints coming from the Chinese Government of the marked increase in the expenses had induced the Inspector General to try and reduce the force somewhat, and also to curtail the salaries of some of the employés.

Mr Hart's statements in regard to the proportion of Americans employed while ~~it is~~ contrary to impressions I had formed is, I presume, correct. So thoroughly was I convinced that the contrary was the fact that I should, long since, have made an earnest effort to increase our representation in the Customs' Department had not the law and the Instructions of the Department stood in the way

It will, perhaps, be gratifying for you to learn that the three young men selected by the Secretary in 1864, (see Dis. Cor. 1864 Part 3 pp 1136 & 1143) have proven themselves able, and exceptionally useful, officers. As a consequence they have risen rapidly; - all being now either Commissioners or acting Commissioners of Customs.

I am, Sir,

Yours very respectfully

Frederick F. Low

Copy Peking 4th Feb 1871

Dear Mr Lord

Your letter of 3d August was delayed somewhere en route, and I fear that the answer I now write will be too late to find you at Shanghai.

I shall very willingly do all that I can for Mr Payson: that is I shall give him a nomination, put him on my list, and, when a vacancy occurs and his turn comes, send for him to join.

But do you think this will suit him? To enable you better to understand the prospects of any one now nominated to the service, I shall give you a few statistical considerations.

There are 80 clerks employed, and all who join, commence as fourth class clerks on £300 (Say $1500) a year. Promotions are only possible when vacancies occur, and they now go by

seniority — each fifth excepted when selections subs. The rates at which vacancies now occur and promotions are made, show that a man joining will have to serve at least three years in each rank before getting into the above it; promotions from rank to rank carries with it, an each occasion an addition of £100 (₤500) per year to pay. A man joining at £300 can expect to have £800 (say ₤4000) a year until twelve or fifteen years service.

There are at present on my list of nominations:

3 Americans who have waited already 2 years
2 English " " " " 4, 3 & 2 years
1 Frenchman " " " " 3 years
2 Austrians
2 Belgians } individuals not selected as yet
2 Danes

I can put Mr Parsons name down as the 4th American to join: — the other 2 will probably join in 1872 and his name will then be next for appointment

when the on occurrence of vacancies.
(or the opening of more ports) admits
of our taking on fresh hands.

There is a probability of one of the
three now nominated throwing up his
nomination, in which case I could put
Mr Payson's name in his place. The
three English will possibly have to wait
3 years now.

During the first years of our
existence, men get on rapidly: now
that the service is full advancement
is slow, and must depend on vacancies
occurring. The prospects are not very
brilliant — at least not intoxicatingly
so!

By the way I ought to add that our
rule is: that men joining must be over
19 and under 23 years of age.

Will you kindly let me know eventually
whether Mr Payson's name is to be
retained on my list?

Yrs very truly
(Sgd) Robert Hart

P.S.

It is difficult to apportion appointments according to national percentages. I see that among the thirty names filling the highest offices in the service, there are six Americans. Twenty per cent of the higher posts is about upon a fair share; but in the lower ranks, owing to 6 resignations and 3 dismissals there are for the moment seven Americans than there ought to be

R.H.

Ent Jay Adv Adv

Mr Pratt.

Confidential

No 89

Legation of the United States

Peking October 5. 1871

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

The Mission of Chunghow

Latest news concerning his move-
-ments; demands of the French
Government, and additional in-
-structions sent by the Chinese
to their Minister

Confidential

No 89

Legation of the United States

Peking October 5th 1871

Sir:-

Referring to Mr Williams' confidential despatch of 31st August, I have now the honor to inform you of what has occurred since, connected with the same matter.

The result of the discussion between Count Rochechouart and the Chinese Ministers therein mentioned, and which at one time assumed rather a belligerent tone, was, that the Imperial Envoys,

Chungkwo

Hon Hamilton Fish

Secretary of State

Chunghow, should be allowed to discuss, with whoever might be designated by the French Government, all questions brought forwards on either side, but they would not grant him any authority for entering into engagements, or signing new protocols, or treaties. It is even more than intimated by the French Legation, that instructions in accordance with this understanding were taken to Chunghow by Mr Lemaire.

Near the end of September a new complication arose. The French Chargé d'Affaires received a telegram from his Government, stating that the Chinese Envoy had left France without giving any

any notice of his intentions, nor could it be ascertained whether he designed to return; - though it was reported that he had gone to England, from whence he would probably go to the United States. They instructed him, therefore, to make enquiries about these movements, and ascertain definitely whether the Ambassador had finally quitted France, or whether he would return.

In reply, the Chinese Ministers informed Mr Rochechouart that they knew nothing of Chunghow's recent movements; that he would not leave Europe for China without asking and obtaining permission;

that

that his intention to go back to France was probable and almost certain; and that if desired, they would send him a telegram, either in England or the United States, instructing him to return to Paris in season to meet M. Lemaire on his arrival.

Whether this sudden departure was simply to make a tour of observation and pleasure pending the arrival of further instructions; or whether it was an act of diplomacy to test the sincerity of the professed desire of the French Government to negotiate with him, cannot be be at all ascertained here. From the

the fact that he gave no notice of his intended departure, the latter seems to be the more probable motive: and he had already been in France nearly six months.

Chunghows mission may produce some general benefits to his Government; and the observations he will make, and the discussions which he will engage in, cannot fail to be a personal advantage.

It may be doubted, however, whether France will get any compensation for the loss she will sustain by the demands she is understood to have made upon the Chinese, and which they believe to be a gross breach

6

of good faith. In this connection a reperusal of my despatch No. 38 will place the whole subject in a clear light, and I am confident that it possesses sufficient interest, to repay you. The topics of the discussion and the results reached may materially affect the policy of both parties in the future, and involve our own and other nations in their consequences.

Let me here briefly review the origin and object of Chunghow's mission, point out the misapprehension and comments which it gave rise to in China, and notice the subsequent action of the French Government.

a

A few days after the Tientsin massacre the suggestion was made by some of the Ministers in Peking (other than French) that a propitiatory mission should be immediately sent to France. Our view was that the proposal of such an unusual step would impress the gravity of the outrage upon the Chinese high officials, and be likely to stir them up to energetic action in punishing the malefactors. Our suggestion was respectfully listened to, and they agreed to send a mission; though we named no persons to fill it. It had been agreed upon, however, that when that point

point, came up, we would recommend a member of the Foreign Office; but when the Chinese informed the French Chargé d'affaires of the proposition he assented to it only on condition that the Envoy should be accredited to France and no other country, (although Russian subjects had been killed), and that Chungkwo should be the man. France having been most aggrieved by the recent acts, none of the other representatives deemed it best to object to Count Rochechouart's programme, and the matter was arranged accordingly.

After Chungkwo had been appointed, he delayed his departure

with

with our approval, until the
trials of the prisoners at Tientsin
had been finished,) and the action
of his Government had been fully
shown by the execution and
banishment of those found guilty.
The purpose of his mission was,
unreservedly made known to all
the Legations, and a copy of his
letter of credence sent to each.
(See despatch N° 38 Enclosure F)
It was limited to making an
apology in the name of his
Sovereign for the outrages commit-
ted by the people of Tientsin
upon the lives and property of
French officials and subjects.
I myself believe it was sufficient

goods

good faith, in the interests of peace, and hoped that it would be received in that spirit; for it was a step in advance, and its magnanimous reception would encourage further progress.

Soon after the departure of the Mission from Shanghai the Chamber of Commerce of that place (only one member dissenting) addressed a letter to the London Committee of China Merchants, afterwards published in newspapers here and in Europe, in which they violently opposed the plan of sending this or any other Mission, and denounced Chunghow himself as unfit for the post.

In

In dispatch N° 44. you will see that the Chamber of Commerce assumed, contrary to the assurances of the Imperial Government, that he was sent abroad to gain undue advantages over foreign Governments by negotiation. The letter says. The "Chamber of "Commerce can only view any "fresh attempt, effort, to shift the "arena where international relations "are to be discussed, as an attempt, "by means of systematic misrepresentations, "to induce Governments of the West "to enter into one-sided arrangements."

When the Envoy announced to the Government of France that he was the bearer of a letter from his

his Government, and asked that a time and place be set to present it, he was informed, that, for reasons valid enough in themselves, the head of the French nation could not be seen. This question was then referred to Peking, and the Ministry here expressed themselves as willing to be entirely satisfied if their Representative was received by the Minister of Foreign affairs, and his letter of credence forwarded to the Chief of the Executive Government, who would return an answer.

This however was not satisfactory. The French desired to negotiate and settle other matters with the Chinese Envoys

and

and, to make his superiors responsible for whatever they could get him to approve; and therefore it was necessary as a preliminary step, that he should be furnished with Full Powers. On learning this demand, the Ministers here declared that all such questions were foreign to the objects of the Mission, and declined to accede to it. If report be true, the interviews between them and Count Rochechouart, was a stormy one; the latter going so far as to threaten to haul down his flag and remove the Legation, unless they complied.

The result is that Chumghou

is

is authorized to discuss any question, but is forbidden to conclude or sign any engagement whatever.

It is questionable, after all this noise and bluster, whether the French have advanced a single step in their designs.

Considering what forces have been arrayed for and against this Mission, the diverse opinions expressed about the policy of negotiations abroad, and the reflections the advances of the Chiefs have met with in France, it would not be surprising if a Government with greater power, and managed by more intelligent minds than this, should feel perplexed, and doubtful

which

which was the best course to pursue.

Before he left Peking, Chunghow informed me that he should return by the way of the United States, if he could; and at his request I gave him a letter of introduction to Mr. Washburne in Paris, requesting him to furnish the Chinese Minister with such information and letters as would facilitate his trip, and render it as agreeable and instructive as possible. He is a Manchu of distinction, agreeable and polished in his address, and since his first intercourse with foreigners in 1859 as the escort of the U.S. Minister to Peking to exchange

the

the treaty, he has constantly been brought into contact with them. He is therefore more than usually fitted for making such observations upon the countries and peoples he visits as will be useful to himself, and calculated to inform and influence his superiors.

Not being accredited to any other country than France, he would not, of course, be received officially in Washington; but I bespeak for him, as a man of position in his own country, a polite reception in our own from all whom he may meet.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

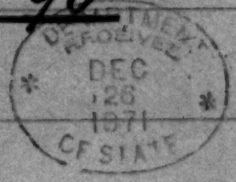
Adv Jays
Ack

Mr Platt

not to be printed

Confidential

No 90 2 Enclosures



Legation of the United States

Peking October 8. 1871

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

A despatch from the Russian Chargé d'affaires in France with reference to the additional demands France will make upon China; and a Memo of an Interview between the French Chargé in Russia and the Minister for Foreign affairs

not to be printed

Confidential

No 90 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking October 8th 1871

Sir:-

A few days since the Russian Minister read to me, confidentially, copy of a despatch from the Russian Chargé d' affaires in France to his Government concerning the mission of Chunghow, and the demands the French Government probably would make through him upon China; and also a memorandum of what transpired at an interview between Hon Hamilton Fish Secretary of State

between the French Chargé d' affaires in Russia and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, with reference to a proposal by the French Government that Russia should join in the action that might be taken upon the "Missionary Memorandum" of the Chinese.

Copies of these two papers were sent to the Russian Minister here for his information and guidance.

I have taken notes of the chief points contained in them, and herewith beg to enclose them for your information. 2/

The latter is interesting, chiefly, as indicating Russias attitude upon General questions that may arise,

and

and from which it is to be seen that she intends to avoid all "entangling alliances" in her intercourse with this country. The utterances of the Minister for Foreign affairs correspond so nearly with what I had heretofore learned from the Minister, [illegible] that the position, as announced to the French Chargé may, I think, be considered as settled; from which there is small chance of deviation.

After the Tientsin massacre the Russian Minister here was instructed to keep his national grievances distinct from that of the French as far as possible; and that, beyond unity of action in making or strengthening representations

to

to the Chinese Government which would have the effect to secure prompt action in the punishment of the criminals and the future safety of foreigners in generally, no alliances or combinations should be made; nor should coercive or hostile measures, in conjunction with France, be inaugurated or even threatened. With reference to the demands that would be made for indemnity, he was instructed to keep the claims for and on account of Russian subjects separate and distinct from the others. The demand made for a re-examination of the men convicted of killing the Russians, which results in a postponing the execution of their sentence

sentence, and finally in commuting the punishments of some, was made, I suspect, for the purpose of separating entirely their claims from those of France, more than for any other reason.

Russias policy, in her intercourse and dealings with China is, to quote an expression made by a late English Minister, "mysterious and past finding out". She is suspected by most people, of a desire for further territorial encroachments; and her actions in the past would, it might be presumed, tend to excite similar suspicions in the minds of the Chinese; and yet, to all appearances the Chinese trust Russia

Russia more implicitly than any other European Power.

I may add that her movements are watched very closely by the representatives of European Governments resident here, and particularly so by that of England.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Precis of a dispatch from the Russian Chargé d'affaires in France to his Government

No 2 Memorandum of an Interview between the French Chargé d'affaires & the Minister for Foreign affairs

Enclosure No 1.
Despatch " 90

Substance of a despatch from the Russian Chargé d' affairs in France to his Government with reference to the mission of Chunghow; and the probable demands that would be made on and through him, in satisfaction of the Tientsin massacre.

Before giving the statements of the Russian Charge it is proper to say that from the tenor of the despatch, although it is not definitely stated, that the French Minister for Foreign affairs had been in consultation with the diplomatic representatives of England and Russia, and possibly other Powers, upon these questions.

M Favre had not fully decided upon the additional reparation that would be demanded, but it is probable that the original demand made by M de Rochechouart — for the execution of the two local Mandarins — would be reiterated in a peremptory manner; and that an additional

money indemnity would also be demanded. As a guarantee against a recurrence of such atrocities, the French Minister was of the opinion that Audience of the Emperor, and the right to place Consuls at any place in the interior should be insisted on as preliminary measures. Whether any additional demands were contemplated does not appear.

At a consultation upon these questions, of which Lord Lyons was one of the members he dissented much emphatically from that part of the programme which looked to obtaining an audience of the Emperor at this time. His reasons in substance were: The present Government of China though far from what it should be, is the best there is to be had; that it is the policy of all Western nations to strengthen the present Central Government by all the means in their power;

that

that a resolute demand, made by the Treaty Powers now, for audience, would weaken its power if it did not entirely destroy the present Government; that if overthrown, there is, so far as we know, nothing better, or even as good to replace it with, and therefore foreign nations should be careful to force no issues which would bring disaster upon the present Government of China, and, which would, as a consequence, result in positive injury to the interests of all nations having Commercial relations with that Country

The opinions of Lord Lyons appears to shake the ~~on~~ the conclusions at which Mr Jarvis had arrived, and it is probable that the demand for audience now will not be pressed

Enclosure No 2
Despatch " 90

Minute of an interview between the Chargé d'affaires of France in Russia and the Minister for Foreign affairs

---

The French Chargé opened the conversation by stating that he was instructed by his Government to propose to the Government of Russia joint action in protesting against what is commonly known as the "Missionary Memorandum", sent by the Chinese Government to all the foreign Ministers in Peking.

The Russian Minister replied substantially as follows: —

Russia occupies towards China an exceptional position, and her relations with that country are unlike those of any other Treaty Power. The two Countries (China and Russia) are coterminous, and the boundary line dividing them is a long one; the people along the border on the Chinese side

are

are chiefly Mongols, nomads in habits, over whom the Chinese Government exercises a nominal control only; that border disputes and disturbances have been and are likely to be not infrequently to settle and arrange which, the strict letter of treaty rights is not always expedient or possible to enforce; that while Russia will not omit to use her influence jointly with other nations in promoting the better observance of treaties by China, she cannot undertake to make common cause with other nations in their disputes, in which neither Russia as a Government, nor her subjects, have any direct interest.

So far as the missionary question is concerned, the Russian Minister observed that the Greek Missionaries occupied a different position from the others. They were <u>invited</u> into China about two centuries ago, since which time

no

no complaints or disputes have arisen between them and the Government or the people. Unlike missionaries of other faiths these owing allegiance to Russia are not aggressive either in a religious or political point of view; nor do they attempt to exercise any control over their Chinese followers which would weaken or destroy the power of the native officials over their people. In the opinion of the Russian Minister the Memorandum had no reference to Russian missionaries.

If however the Chinese were correct in their complaints about the action of Roman Catholics; and if the missionaries of that faith did seek to withdraw, practically, native Christians from the control of their own laws and the jurisdiction of the Chinese officials, ~~then~~ the complaints was founded in justice and right and the wrong ought to be remedied.

This seemed to be the sole basis of the memorandum, and it should receive careful and earnest attention from the Government exercising control over the missionaries of whom the complaint is made.

With reference to the other points mentioned, they were subsidiary, if not unimportant; and a settlement of the main difficulty would satisfactorily arrange all the others, undoubtedly.

The French Chargé replied that his Government considered that the interests of all Western nations in China touching this question were identical, and hence it seemed, in every respect, desirable that there should be a solidarity of action in order to avert untoward consequences. He was in this view that he was instructed to make the proposition he had and regretted that Russia

should

should view the matter in another light.

The Russian Minister replied that it was quite true that Western Nations had in a large degree an identity of interest in China; and to the full extent of that their Ministers in Peking was instructed to co-operate with the representatives of other Powers in upholding the rights of all under the Treaties; he was instructed to even go further, and use his best endeavors to give a moral support to all demands for reparation for injuries inflicted or wrongs done to the subjects of any of the Treaty Powers, or in obtaining further Concessions, so far as it could be done without involving his Government in disputes and complications out of which hostilities might spring.

It could hardly be expected, he said, that Russia would, by taking joint action with other

other Governments, upon questions in which she had no direct interests, involve herself in controversies with China to the injury of relations and business in which her people are alone interested.

The interview then closed

Mr. Pratt

Ex

To Navy. 27 Dec.

Ask as containing important suggestions.

Refer to Navy for perusal and return to me.

1091

Jan. 17

Legation of the United States

Peking October 12th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Navy for Asiatic station.

Recommends a different class of vessels for this fleet, and that a Naval station be established at Nagasaki

No 91

Legation of the United States
Peking October 12th 1871

Sir:

The observations my travels last summer enabled me to make, impressed me with the conviction that a change in the arrangement of our naval forces in these seas would increase their efficiency without additional cost:— On the contrary the expenses would be considerably lessened, probably.

In venturing to make some suggestions concerning this important branch of the service, I

Hon Hamilton Fish do

Secretary of State

do it with less hesitation because the question has been the subject of frequent discussions between Admiral Rodgers and myself; and the views I shall advance will not, I feel sure, differ materially from those entertained by the Admiral.

The vessels composing the present fleet are, generally, large and good ones: — their size being the greatest obstacle in the way of practical usefulness. The Colorado, Benicia and Alaska cannot, by reason of their draught of water, approach Canton, Foochow, Ningpo, Tientsin, or Newchwang; nor can either of them ascend

the

the Yangtze rises except at the highest stage of waters, which only continues a few months in the year. The Colorado cannot reach safely Shanghai, the most important port in China, — Woosung, twelve miles distant, being the nearest point of anchorage. So far as the actual service such a vessel as the Colorado could render, in case Shanghai should need defence, it would make little difference whether the ship was at Woosung or Hong Kong. The same is true with reference to the influence which the presence of a vessel of war is calculated to exert upon the Chinese in the interests

of

of peace and orders. And such a vessel of the Colorado class carries men and armament sufficient to man and arm eight vessels of convenient size, that would be capable of doing good service.

With the limitation put by Congress upon the number of men that can be enlisted for the Navy it is a question for the Government to consider, whether it is not the better policy to employ them on as many vessels as possible, rather than concentrate them on ships of great size.

What this Station needs is, a force that can cover the most

ground

ground and make the greatest exhibition of strength, at the least cost. The largest part of the vessels should be able to enter any port, so that a considerable force may be concentrated, in case of necessity, anywhere. And besides, small vessels of light draught, each carrying from two to four guns of large size, are of more practicable use on the coast of China than larger ones with heavier batteries.

Were I permitted to submit the result of my observation and enquiry concerning the proper construction of a fleet for these

Seas

Seas, I should say that a Flag-Ship of convenient size and not drawing to exceed Eighteen feet. One 3d or 4th Rate Steam Sloop drawing not more than fifteen feet. and eight gun-vessels of Eight to ten feet draught would make an excellent and effective one. Such a fleet would, I am confident, cost less to support than the present one, and would be able to render much better service. Vessels of the class of the "Madilla" and "Arapetook", condemned and sold here not long since, are the most convenient size for the smaller ones that can be found.

The

The English Government, after many and varied experiments, has decided that small vessels are the best. With the exception of the Flag-ships and two or three corvettes, the British fleet in these seas is made up of vessels of the gun-boat and gun-vessel class. And even the Flag-ship is more that in name than reality; for the Admiral makes his home on the Steam Tender and moves about from port to port; his flag is rarely ~~it~~ seen hoisted on board the Flag-ships.

Another conclusion arrived at by the English Government, well worthy the consideration of ours is,

is, that the smaller vessels when sent to this station shall be new, or nearly so, and shall remain here until worn out. Necessary repairs are made wherever they happen to be; and, if report be true, English gun-boats are continued in the service long after they would be condemned in ours.

The wise and careful selection of officers to command vessels on this station is of the utmost importance. Unlike other parts of the world, the exigencies of this service here are likely to require the commander of a gun boat to take prompt and decided actions,

without

without waiting for specific orders from his superior. This requires decision of character, bravery, combined with prudence. The former qualities are generally found in Navy officers of all grades; the latter is not so universal, particularly in the lower ones.

Vessels for this station should be able to burn soft, as well as hard, coal, as the supply to be found at the ports is chiefly of the former variety. Indeed the supply of anthracite will, as Steamers monopolize the trade formerly done by sailing vessels, grow less and less; and the Navy cannot depend upon

the

the exclusive use of hard coals unless the Government sends out its own supplies. This I could not recommend, as the cost would be greatly in excess of what other coals could be purchased for here when wanted.

Our national reputation would be promoted, and commerce would reap important advantages, were our Naval vessels in these seas ordered to pay more attention to surveying, than has been the case hitherto. It was a noticeable fact that all the charts in use when I was on board the Colorado were either English or French. I observed but one American chart

that

— that of a portion of the Inland Sea, made by the Commander of the "Monocacy" about three years ago — and this one, I learned from an advertisement in the Japan papers headed "Warning to Mariners", is so incorrect as to endanger vessels that take it as a guide.

All the traffic, substantially, between Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kobe and Yokohama is done by American Steamers running between Shanghai and Yokahama through the Inland Sea, connecting at the latter port with ~~the~~ Steamers for the United States. Indeed it would hardly be overstating

the

the case to say that steamers under the American flag control the business, - both passengers and freights, - between China and Japan, and also between the open ports in the latter country. And yet, so far as I know, there is but a single chart — the one before referred to — of any portion of that route made by or under the authority of the United States. The same is true of the coast of China, where our commercial interests are large and increasing. — American steamers monopolize the trade of the Yangtsze River, do a considerable portion of that

South

on the coast south of Shanghai and by far the larger portion of that between Shanghai, Chefoo and Tientsin. The British Government has done most of the surveying in these seas; and it still keeps one surveying vessel constantly at work, in addition to what is done by the other vessels of their fleet.

The ~~[illegible]~~ necessity for a naval depot, centrally located, impressed me as one of the important questions both in a practical and economic sense. At present there is a depot in Hong Kong and a store ship in Yokohama. The

fleet

fleet would, I feel certain, be much better accommodated were both abolished and a single central depot established at Nagasaki. The advantages which this port possesses, over any other on the station, for a naval rendezvous and depot for stores, are:- its central position, good harbor, completely land locked and easy of accep at any state of tide by vessels of the largest class, healthy climate, and immunity from Typhoons. Coal of fair quality is found near there which can be supplied to vessels in the harbor at from five to seven dollars per ton. Land

on

on which to build store houses and coal sheds could be bought, or leased at moderate rates, or warehouses already built, could be purchased or rented at as cheaper rate than at any other port in China or Japan, probably. Nagasaki is now connected by telegraph with Europe by the way of Shanghai Hongkong and India; another line connects it with Vladivostock in Russian Manchuria and so on by the Russian overland line to St Petersburg. It will soon be connected in the same manner with Kobe. Yokohama and Yedo.

Steamships lying in

harbors

harbors subject to Typhoons periodically, are unsafe as well as expensive. This was made apparent to me by the late Typhoon at Yokohama, in which the Store-ship "Idaho" lost all her boats but one. The expense of a roof built over that ship last year, and which is liable to be carried away by a typhoon at any time, would, I doubt not, purchase a Warehouse in Nagasaki. Economy would be consulted by dispensing with such vessels, as the cost of repairs and the salaries of the necessary officers would defray

the

the expenses of more suitable, convenient and safe warehouses on shore, and leave a large surplus.

This subject is worthy the consideration of the Navy Department.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick T. Lowe

Reference to
Capt Allman
Blockade &
Report thereon
returned
Ewer

In general the views of Mr Low will agree with those of Naval officers who have served on those coasts. The general advantage for use of small vessels over large ones is obvious as stated by him. - They can know=
=ever (large vessels) go to Shanghai and with entire safety and the Alaska can also to too= enow

With the Japanese the moral effect of large & im=
=posing vessels is great - with the Chinese comparatively little.

The English began their regular surveys on the coast of China prior to 1845 and have been improving & cor=
=recting them since and have extended them to Japan by vessels fitted out solely for the purpose. - We can with advantage leave the survey of those seas to them and do our part of Pacific work by mak=
=ing a good survey of the North Pacific.

The "danger to mariners" alluded to by Mr Low was not from a supposed error in the work of the Monoc=
=acy, but the probable existence of other rocks yet un=
=discovered in Shoe straits, in which the tides are irregular and extremely violent.

With Nagasaki on telegraphic communication with China as stated & also with Yokohama it would as supposed be an excellent locality for stores. - A house for would be far cheaper than a ship to main=
=tain. - If the stores are removed the hospital should also be and the Idaho sold as she is unable to go to sea even to transport the stores to the desired port, Nagasaki.

Ex. Ark. Mr. Bond Mch. No

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED DEC 26 1871

No 92 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking October 15 1871

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Presentation of drawings plans and specifications of Light Houses to the Chinese Government.

Correspondence with Prince King on the subject

No 92 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking October 15th 1871

Sir:-

Referring to my No 82 of Sept 4th I have now the honor to enclose copies of correspondence between myself and Prince Kung growing out of the presentation of the documents to the Chinese Government.

I may add that I went in person to the Foreign Office when the documents were sent there, and explained to the Ministers the nature and value of the plans and drawings, pointed out to them the great importance of Light Houses

Hon Hamilton Fish

Secretary of State

to

to commence, and urged the necessity of energetic and enlightened action on their part in order that the just expectations of other nations might not be disappointed.

By the mail just arrived I have received copy of a note from the L.H. Board to the Department, accompanied by 14 pkgs of books drawings &c for presentation, one half to the Government and the others to Mr Hall. The wishes of the Board and the Department will be complied with as soon as Mr Hall returns from the South.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosure No 1
Despatch " 92

Letter to Prince Kung with the
Drawings, &c., of Lighthouses.

Legation of the United States,
Peking. October 5. 1871

To His Imperial Highness
Prince Kung,

&c. &c. &c.

Sir,

In the month of October
1866 you informed this Legation that
lights and buoys were prepared to be
placed at the mouth of the River
Liao leading up to Niuchwang, and
sent a drawing of their positions.
Again, on the 15th of September, 1868,
the U. S. Chargé d'Affaires, Mr Williams,

who

who had reported it to the Government, sent a collection of books, plans, and drawings of lighthouses, buoys, &c., which had been forwarded by the Light-house Board for your Highness, whose acknowledgment and thanks for the same were returned.

The Government of the United States is well aware of the strong desire of His Majesty's Government to erect light-houses along the coast of China; and has accordingly taken the special care to send out the additional publications of the last three or four years, which I have had the honor to receive, and now have the pleasure of sending to your Highness.

They consist of one large book

of

of plans, five volumes of diagrams, two bound books of descriptions, - and more than a hundred reports, all relating to the Light-houses, light-ships, and buoys along the American coasts. They are designed to aid in the erection of the same things along the Chinese seaboard; and the plans and elevations will no doubt prove serviceable, as your Highness will perceive by their examination

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Imperial Highness'

Obedient Servant,

Frederick F. Low

Enclosure No 2
Despatch " 92

Prince Kung's Acknowledgement.

Tungchi, 10th year, 9th moon, 1st day
(October 14th 1871.)

Prince Kung, chief Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, herewith makes a reply.

I have had the honor to receive your Excellency's dispatch of the 5th inst., in which you inform me that the United States Government, having learned the strong desire of the Chinese Authorities to light their coast by erecting light-houses, has forwarded through you the plans and descriptions of the buoys, light-ships and light-houses added during the last four or five years along its coast,

coast, consisting of one large book of plans, five volumes of diagrams, two bound books of descriptions, and more than a hundred reports, all for our use, and designed to afford us aid in erecting similar things along this coast, in doing which it is believed that the plans and elevations will be of much service, &c. &c.

I have carefully examined these books and drawings with the closest scrutiny; and am deeply impressed with the kindly feeling and consideration of the Government of the United States, and your Excellency's strong interest in the matter which their presentation exhibits. How shall I adequately express my

my pleasure and gratification at their reception! I beg, in this manner, to assure you of my sincerest thanks, and hope you will make them known in a fitting manner

To His Excellency
Frederick F. Low
United States' Minister
to China

Ex. Adv. Ask Mr Pratt.

No 93 11 Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking October 17. 1871

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Disturbances at Canton, Swatow, Amoy and Foochow.

Copies of despatches from Consul at Foochow and replies to the same; translations of placards. and also of the proclamations of local officers; Mr Wades Circulars to Consuls; letters of Mr Hammond & despatch of Earl Granville

No 93 11 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking October 17th 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose herewith copies of three despatches received from the Consul at Foochow with reference to the recent and hostile disposition of the people near that place, a translation of the placard which was the exciting cause, and the proclamation of the Local officials which was put forth to allay the excitement.

A slip cut from a missionary

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

= any periodicals, containing a letter from the Revd R. J. Macay is also enclosed.

Similar reports have been received from the Consuls at Canton, Swatow and Amoy.

As the turbulent spirit exhibited at all the places mentioned appears to have sprung from similar causes, and as the later reports indicate that the excitement has subsided, it seems quite sufficient to bring these despatches to your notice in order that a clear understanding may be arrived at concerning all.

The rumors originated and the first offensive placards were

found

found posted, at a place called Fatshan, twelve miles from Canton. At that place there is a Protestant Chapel, built originally by Chinese Christians in connection with the London Missionary Society. Last year it was destroyed by a mob, and subsequently rebuilt at the expense of the people of that place, by order of the provincial authorities.

From Fatshan the reports spread, and similar placards were posted at Canton, Swatow, Amoy and Foochow. The dates on which the placards were first seen at the several places mentioned,

mentioned were, July 15, July 17, July 25, August 1st, and August 3, respectively. Had a person been sent to distribute the placards he would, starting at Fatehan or Canton, have reached the other places, about the dates given, by the ordinary route of travel. From this it would appear that there was no concerted action by which disturbances should occur simultaneously at the ports. On the contrary the circumstances would rather justify the conclusion that the success of the evil scheme at Fatehan in producing an excitement, induced its leaders to send

similar

similar placards to the other places;
and it is not unreasonable to
suppose that the prompt action
of the officials at Canton in
causing two of the ringleaders
to be tried and executed at
Fatshan, exerted a beneficial
influence at the other places
and tended to check the ardor
of the malcontents.

The officials generally seem
to have acted very well in quelling
the disturbances; but it may be
doubted whether their action
was energetic enough to do any
permanent good in preventing
a recurrence of them. I question
very much whether many of

the

the local officials desires to dis-
-abuse the minds of the common
people of their absurd prejudices
in regard to foreigners. It would
not appear, from the tenor of
the Foochow proclamations, that
such is the case.

In placing a proper estim-
-ate upon the acts of Chinese
officials it is not easy to draw
the line between ignorance and
superstition on the one side,
and unfaithfulness to duty on
the other; — to decide whether
the officials, really believing in
the truths of the wicked reports,
give only a faint or implied
denial to them, fearing the

consequences

consequences to themselves if riots occur within their jurisdiction; or whether being convinced of their falsity they are willing to let the deception continue while making a show of affording protection.

In most instances the latter appears to be the true theory.

It is a fact worthy of being noted, that all the acts of violence to persons or property reported, were committed at places some distance from Foochow.

Mr Maclay, in his letter states that they were from 30 to 100 miles distant. Chapels located in the interior, and

Missionaries

Missionaries, whether located permanently or travelling in the country, in the proper pursuit of their calling, will be subject to more or less danger. So long as the officials and people cherish feelings of hostility to foreigners, and until their repugnance to the Christian religion is in some degree overcome, Chapels will be likely to receive injury, and their occupants be in danger of personal violence.

I see no way to guarantee full and perfect protection without the presence of a considerable land force;- which is, of course, entirely out of the

the questions.

The whole missionary questions and their rights under the treaties was reviewed and definitely stated in May No 1870. The conclusions at which I had arrived were sanctioned and fully approved by the Department. In connection with the same subject I have the honor to enclose copies of a circular addressed by the British Chargé d'affaires to H M's Consuls in China, a letter from the Under Secretary of State, Mr Hammond, to Hon A Kinnaird M.P, and Earl Granville's despatch to Mr Wade approving

approving of the Circular.
From these it will be seen
that the views of the British
Government upon this question
agree with yours.

But while agreeing
entirely in the opinions expressed
in the Circular in regard to the
rights of missionaries, the policy
of making them known in
a manner that they would
be almost certain to come to
the knowledge of the Chinese
may be doubted, for reasons
stated by Mr Wade in the
document itself; — "that the
"newspaper notices of all
"such questions are, I have
reason

"reason to think, translation with
"more or less exactness for differ-
"ent members of the Government
"central and provincial"; and "that
"the present is not a time when
"the attention of the Chinese
"should be especially directed to
"the residence of missionaries
"at points where the Govern-
"ment is unable to sustain
"their rights, or to a declaration
"of such inability. These
reasons were sound then and
are valid now.

The British Blue Book
reached China the last of
April, and the more important
of the correspondence published
in

- in the Hong Kong and Shanghai
Newspapers in May and June.
The first disturbance occurred
at Foochow the middle of July.
It cannot be proven that the
publication of these papers
had any influence in stirring
up strife against missionaries;
but the fact that disturbances
did occur soon after the deci-
-ion of the British Government,
probably became known to the
Chinese, affords grounds for
such a belief. Such
arguments as that made by
our Consul at Foochow about
two years since, by which
the right of travel was restricted
for

for a certain time, an unrest.
They are only productive of
harm. Instead of producing
favorable results they only tend
to make the opposition of the
people more avowed and
emphatic.

I regret to say that I
see no permanent remedy
for this unsatisfactory state
of things. Every effort will
be made here to impress upon
the Central Government the
importance of doing its duty,
and also of seeing that its
provincial officers and the
people pay due regard to the
obligations imposed upon

them

them by treaties; and the
Consuls will be enjoined to
use the utmost care and
vigilance in discovering, and,
through the local authorities
of checking, the first appearance
of disorder; and the Admirals
will be kept fully advised
of the state of public feeling
at the various places, in
order that he may be able
to distribute his force so
as to afford the greatest amount
of protection. Beyond
these, there seems to be no af-
=firmative means to afford
absolute safety; and our
Countrymen should exercise

5

a

a large degree of cautions in going beyond the limits where the power of their own Government ceases. And until a better state of feeling among the people is perceptible, Missionaries should be better assured than I think they are, that the establishment of additional stations inland will not imperil their own lives and those of their Chinese followers, before enlarging the spheres of their operations in that direction

In view of the De Lanos statements in his last despatch, that comparative quiet had been restored,

and

and that the local officials had promised to see that the Chapels are restored and the loss of the native Christians made good. I have deemed it advisable not to bring the latter ~~before~~ to the attention of the Government here. If the local officers are inclined to act properly such questions can usually be settled much better and more speedily on the spot than in Peking.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

1 Mr DeLano to Mr Low
August 17 1871

2 Mr Low to Mr DeLano
Sept 7th 1871

3 Mr DeLano to Mr Low
August 29. 1871

4 Mr Low to Mr DeLano
September 14. 1871

5 Mr DeLano to Mr Low
September 20. 1871

6 Translation of placard
posted at Foochow Aug 3/71

7 Proclamation of Officials
at Foochow Aug 7. 1871

8 Letter of Revd Mr Maclay
to "Chinese Recorder"

9 Mr Wades Circular to British
Consuls in China Sept 20/70

No 10 Mr Hammond to Hon Mrs Kinnaird MP Apl 14. 1870

" 11 Earl Granville to Mr Wade Dec 7. 1870

Copy
No 13

Enclosure No 1
Despatch " 93

United States Consulate
Foochow Aug 17. 1891

Sir:-

I have the honor to transmit a copy of translation of an inflamatory placard, which has recently been posted throughout the City of Foochow and the suburban towns. As soon as its appearance was noticed by the local authorities, they very promptly issued a proclamation, a translation of which I also enclose.

At first it seemed that the proclamation was all that could be desired. In other words: that it was a sufficient refutation of all the charges made in the placard against foreigners; but I now learn, through friendly and well disposed natives, that the first clause of it is regarded by many of their people, as an admission on the part of the authorities that foreigners do make poisonous preparations with which

~~His Ex.~~ Frederick F Low
~~U S Minister~~, Peking

which to kill people.

The officials have seemed earnest and active in trying to prevent any evil results from the publication of the placard, and I have seen no reason for doubting their sincerity; but a growing restlessness and feeling of suspicion prevails among the people which the authorities seem powerless to suppress.

Rumors are rife pointing to foreigners as importers of the poisonous medicine, and charging them with attempts to poison the people. One foreigner — a Danish subject — has been seized by a mob and nearly murdered, but finally rescued by the authorities. There are rumors of others having been seized, which however cannot be traced to a reliable source.

Yesterday the officials wrote to all the Consuls requesting them to caution their respective nationals against going into the interior at all, and advising that they should not go more among the people — even in the city —

city— than is actually necessary, until the excitement shall subside.

A feeling of disquiet and insecurity prevails among the foreign residents, and justly so, for we are entirely without protection:— there being no man-of-war in this port. Should any untoward event occur to provoke a general riot, we should be entirely at the mercy of the mob.

I am earnestly solicited by our countrymen residing here, to appeal to Your Excellency for a man-of-war to be sent here at once, to remain, if possible, until the excitement has entirely subsided. I do not hesitate to say that this seems an emergency which justifies my asking for protection for our people, and if you find it consistent to do so I trust you will extend your request to the Admiral to send one of our War Steamers here, at as early a day as practicable. A light draught ship that could come up to the City, would be decidedly preferable.

I am &c

(Sgd) M. M. DeLand
U. S. Consul

Enclosure No 2
Despatch : 93

Copy

Shanghai Sept 7. 1871

Sir

I am in receipt of your No 13 of 17th ultimo calling my attention to the unsettled state of public feeling at your Port and requesting that a vessel-of-war may be sent for the protection of foreign residents

The Admiral is now in Yokohama, with whom it would take nearly a month to communicate and get a reply. I therefore lost no time in bringing the subject matter of your despatch to the attention of the Senior Naval officer here with a view of having a vessel sent to your Port at the earliest practicable moment. The vessels now here are the "Benicia" "Monocacy" and "Ashuelot". The one first named is a sloop-of-war drawing nearly 20 feet of water, the last two are double-enders of light draught

W. W. De Lano Esq
H B M Consul
Foochow

The

The "Benicia" is under orders to go to Hankow. the "Monocacy" is engaged in surveying the South Channel at the entrance of the Yangtsze, and the "Ashuelot" is undergoing repairs and will not be completed probably under two or three weeks. The "Monocacy" is engaged upon a work by the express order of the Admiral which the Senior Naval Officer here would not be inclined to order suspended; and if a vessel were to be sent immediately it must be the "Benicia" She could not, with her draught of water get nearer than Pagoda Anchorage, which would, I fear prove of little service in making an impression upon the Chinese at your port.

Under the circumstances I think it better to wait until the "Ashuelot" is completed. Unless there is a marked change for the better in the tone and temper of the people, she will, as soon

as

as repaired go to Foochow, to remain there some time probably; and her light draught will, I trust, enable her to go up to the foreign Settlement.

If however any change for the worse happens you will please let Consul General Seward know who will communicate with Commander Kimberly; in which case he will either send a vessel or go himself at once.

If the officials are in correct, as you seem to think they are, I apprehend they will be able to quiet the disturbed feeling existing and thus obviate all chance of trouble. So long as these rumors are circulated about it will be the part of wisdom for foreigners to exercise great caution, and you will so instruct all our countrymen

I am &c

(Sgd) Frederick F. Low

Enclosure No 3
Dispatch " 93

Copy

No 14

United States Consulate
Foochow Aug 29. 1871

Sir.-

In my dispatch No 14 of date April 26th 1870 I wrote at length of a certain agreement which my predecessor had entered into with the local authorities here stipulating that no American Missionaries under his Consular jurisdiction should be permitted to visit the city of Kiew-Ning-fu in this Consular district, for the space of two years from the 6th of June 1869

I stated that I regarded his action as unauthorized and prejudicial to our interests, and I believe expressed the opinion that the Authorities would rest quietly upon the advantage they had gained, and that at the end of the time named the people in that locality would be no better disposed towards foreigners than they were at the

H E Frederick F Low date
U.S. Minister, Peking

date of the agreement.

Having made the matter the subject of a despatch to the Department of State, I was advised that while the Department did not approve of the action of my predecessor, the compact should be adhered to, and the missionaries should practice forbearance by waiting the unexpired term. To this the missionaries readily assented, and no further discussion arose between myself and the authorities on the subject until after the expiration of the two years.

On the 19th of June last past Doctor Osgood, a physician attached to the American Board of Missions, applied for a passport covering the entire province of Fuhkien, which I prepared and forwarded to the proper authorities for signature and seal. In due time it was returned to me, properly signed and stamped, and with a despatch, setting forth that at last accounts the Gentry and Literati at Kiewning and Yuen-ping

were

were still very hostile to foreigners, and requesting me not to allow any of my countrymen to visit that part of the province until further notice

I replied June 26 that passports were in the hands of foreigners, that they could not be annulled except for some misdemeanor on the part of the parties holding them, that the Committee had repeatedly assured me that active measures would be taken to remove all objections entertained by the people in those localities to the peaceful visits of our people, that I could not recall the passports then issued, and should any harm come to my countrymen travelling with passports, I felt assured that my Government would hold the Chinese authorities responsible

On the 23rd inst I received a communication from the Committee from which I quote as follows: "In reply to your despatch

"of June 26 we beg to inform you that
"we have received a report from the
"Prefect and Magistrate of Kiew-ning
"foo, that they have ascertained from
"the Literati of the place that the
"people are very ill disposed towards
"foreigners, and therefore if any should
"attempt to visit there they would not
"only gain nothing but would meet
"with troubles. Since the spreading
"of rumors from Canton and Fah-
"shan, maligning the missionaries
"and charging them with distributing
"poisonous medicines at all the ports,
"the minds of the people have become
"very much excited. These rumors
"being spread far and near, will
"come to the ears of the people at
"Kiew Ning foo and should foreigners
"go there they will rise against them
"and perhaps commit great offences.
"The officials, even, cannot adopt
"any means to protect them. We
"are instructed by the Governor to
"communicate these facts to you,
"and request you to suspend"

the

"the travelling of your countrymen
"in the Kiew ning prefecture for the
"space of two years more."

To this above I replied as
follows. "Feeling assured that my
"Government would disapprove of
"any action on my part calculated
"to abridge the rights that are guar-
"-anteed to my countrymen by existing
"Treaties, I must respectfully decline
"to accede to the proposition con-
"tained in your despatch".

This to my mind, is but
evidence - the like of which is ever
daily - of the studied policy of
many of the local officials at the
ports to restrict the movements of
foreigners - not the missionaries
alone - and confine their opera-
-tions strictly to the ports. It also
seems to be conclusive evidence that
nothing is gained by making concessions
to them

Kiew-Ning-foo is in close prox-
-imity to the Bohea tea district, whence
a very large proportion of the tea

comes

comes, which is shipped at this Port, and I am assured by our merchants that it would often be greatly to their advantage if they could visit that part of the province at pleasure, without fear of molestation, but as the people of Kiew Ming have publicly avowed their intention to drive out every foreigner who shall attempt to enter their district, they do not deem it prudent to venture there unless protection can be given them.

Here seems to be an impediment to the enjoyment, by our people, of the rights guaranteed by treaty which cannot be removed by Consular interference.

I lay the matter before your Excellency and beg that you will indicate to me at as early a day as practicable, what further action, if any, you would advise in the premises

I have &c

(Sgd) M M De Lano

W S Consul

Enclosure No 4
Despatch " 93

Copy

Shanghai Sept 14. 1871

Sir:-

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your No 14 of 29th ultimo. Your action in declining to accede to the propositions made to you by the local Chinese authorities is fully approved. In addition to the lack of authority vested in Consuls to make engagements which have the effect to restrict citizens of the U S States in the enjoyment of the rights and privileges guaranteed by treaty, I quite agree with you in the opinion that such concessions, if made, would only result in harm

In reply to your enquiry: "What "further action, if any, you (I) "would advise in the matter", I have to observe that your own

M Mr De Lano Esq good)
U. S. Consul
Foochow)

good judgment must be your chief guide in any action that may be necessary in the future.

It will be advisable for you to exhibit firmness in all your intercourse and discussions with the local officials, at the same time exercising prudence; and impress upon our own countrymen great caution in their intercourse and dealings with the natives.

It would be well for you to improve every reasonable opportunity to repeat to the authorities what you have so well said to them already; — that the rights and privileges guarantied by treaty must be respected and our people protected in the enjoyments of them. It may be advisable also to call the attention of the officials to their proclamations, in which credence seems to be given to the absurd reports about poisoning, bewitching &c, which are calculated

to

to keep alive, rather than allay,
the excitement among the people.
It would seem hardly possible that
any man in China, possessed of
sufficient education to warrant
his being put in public office,
could put any faith in these fool-
-ish and wicked rumors; hence
when such proclamations appear,
foreigners are naturally led to con-
-clude that there is no honest de-
-sire on the part of the rulers
to disabuse the minds of the com-
-mon people of their prejudices, and
thus add to the security of for-
-eign residents. You can also
assure them that unless active
and honest measures are adopted
to counteract and prevent the spread
of these reports unhappy consequences
will be likely to result from them;
in which case the Imperial Gov-
-ernment and its officials will be held to a strict
accountability for all the loss
and damage that may fall upon
foreign residents.

Burlingame

But, while doing this the actual conditions of affairs should not be overlooked, nor should you omit to impress upon all American citizens whom you reach the necessity of exercising great caution. That the people outside the immediate vicinity of Foochow are turbulent is beyond question; and that it is unsafe for foreigners to travel in the interior seems also true. Without the assistance of a land force neither you nor I can guarantee the safety of our countrymen when away from the immediate vicinity of your port. Such protection cannot properly or conveniently be had, and therefore it cannot be afforded to travellers. Practically it makes little difference what our rights are, or what are the obligations imposed by treaty upon the Chinese, so far as the present is concerned. Our conduct should be regulated more by the actual state of affairs

as

as it now exists rather than by what it should be. And this will continue to be the case until some more effectual means is found to persuade or force the native officials to observe better their obligations. In view of these considerations it becomes the duty of all Consular officers to point out to their countrymen the danger that exists, and thus prevent, if possible, their exposure to harm needlessly

It is not probable that any of our citizens will, without urgent necessity, expose themselves to the danger incident to travelling in the interior at present. If, however, they should, against your judgment insist upon doing so, you would be justified in withholding a passport, temporarily, until you can satisfy yourself that the danger is back.

If such cases occur you will report the facts without delay.

Relying

Relying upon your experience, judgment and discretion to so manage affairs that all legal ~~rights~~ and proper rights may be respected, at the same avoiding, if possible, all serious complications

Yours

(Sgd) Frederick F. Low

Enclosure No 5
Despatch # 93

Copy

No 16

United States Consulate
Foochow Sept 20/71

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of 7th inst. — Referring again to the subject of the excitement which resulted from the posting of the inflamatory placards here, the details of which I narrated in my despatch No 13 of the 17th ultimo, I have to say that from that date to the excitement ~~passed~~ ceased gradually to subside in the City, and no further overt acts against foreigners were committed; but in the surrounding country villages to which the Missionaries had extended their labors, the excitement was just then becoming intense until it culminated in the tearing down of Protestant Chapels, in many places, and the merciless beating and robbery of native christians; and in fact, in one case, H.E. Frederick F Low in

U.S. Minister, Peking

in a violent attack by an infuriated mob upon an English clergyman who barely escaped with his life.

At Ku-Ching a chapel belonging to the M E Mission was looted and partially demolished, the Native Helper in charge having to fly ~~for~~ with his family for safety, while their furniture clothing etc was burned by the mob. In Changlok district a chapel and book-shop belonging to the American Board was looted, and native Christians beaten. In Hok-Chiang district two Chapels of the M.E. Mission were torn down and a furious attack made upon a third which was repelled by the christians and the police. Many of the christians suffered frightfully at the hands of the mob — three, it is believed, being mortally wounded.

All of these atrocities, and many others of less significance, have been committed in the Foochow Prefecture, and within a few miles of the City, and had not the Missionaries exercised

exercised prudence by remaining in the City it is likely the consequences would have been very serious.

The Authorities have acted upon the principle of "locking the stable after the theft has been committed." No means were taken by them to prevent the evil results which they must have known would follow the circulation of the incendiary placards in the country and country towns, but as fast as the nature of these outrages has been communicated to them by me they have sent out proclamations and made a faint attempt to arrest the leading culprits, who in nearly every instance have been the Gentry.

They promise that the chapels shall be rebuilt and repaired by the Villages and that native christians shall be fully compensated for their losses. I have ever found them prolific in promises, but how they will act in these cases remains to be seen. For the Missionaries

and

and Christians generally. I must say they have exercised a degree of patience and forbearance truly commendable, and which has been the subject of favorable remark by the Chinese Authorities.

It is important to state that during the troubles in this locality, the malice of the Chinese has been spent entirely upon, the protestants. No assaults have been committed upon Romanists, nor have any attacks been made on their Chapels.

At this time it is quiet in Foochow, and is fast becoming so in the Country, so that the immediate necessity for the presence of a Man-of-War does not seem to exist; Yet I cannot refrain from saying that the occasional presence of one in the Port would greatly strengthen my hands and have a decided influence upon the conduct of the disaffected Chinese, and I venture again to suggest

that

that if the time of one of our light draught gun-boats could be divided between this port and Amoy, it would be productive of good results

I have &c

(Sgd) M. M. De Lano

U.S. Consul

Copy

Enclosure No 6
Despatch " 93

Translated by Rev R.S. Maclay

Inflamatory placard posted in the City of Foochow Aug 3/71

Recently foreigners have been secretly concocting schemes for the purpose of grievously injuring the people. They have erected churches, into which they inveigle women for licentious purposes. Whoever sees these outlandish foreigners with their hideous faces and eyes is constrained to hate them.

How happens it then that people are willing to enter their society and associate with them. Truly we are concerned.) These stupid foreigners unable to appreciate the value of money, employ many devices. They bribe persons to feign themselves Taoish priests, and engage old women, all of whom they send into the country villages to circulate false stories concerning

a

a pestilence which is about to come upon the people. They then offer to the people a poisonous medicine which they call "mysterious fairy powder", and which they employ women in all the villages to mix with rice flour in the form of cakes or tidbits. These cakes when cooked are first offered to idols, and are then eaten by those who offered them, in the belief that this will protect them from the pestilence. Alas! they do not think that within twenty days after eating these cakes, the flesh of the men and the bellies of the women begin to swell, and that it is very difficult to cure the disease.

In all this the object of the foreigners is to entice people into their society, under the pretence of curing the disease, and when they succeed in getting them into the Society they cause every female to submit to their licentious desires ad libitum. Alas! Alas! innocent

females

females, after taking this poison, yield themselves to pollution and thus become objects of hatred to all.

Whenever any of these persons, whether male or female, enter any village to give out poisonous drugs they should be treated as Vagabonds. Douse by any means spare them. Thus will you save the lives of the people from the poisonous machinations of these stupid foreigners. This thing has already, in connection with the provincial idols, injured a great many females. We therefore prepare and post this placard that all good people may fear and be cautious, and thus be avoid being enamored by idle words

This our earnest desire that good people will copy this placard and circulate it everywhere thus performing a meritorious deed

Tsung chi 10th Year 6th Moon 20th day

Recipe for counteracting the above

above named poison.—

Take Poedera-foetida, pigeons dung and the ~~Cayenne~~ Crab Aster flower, mix and sweeten with honey. This, if taken, will effect a cure

A true copy of translation
(Sgd) M M De Lano
W D Connelly

Copy

Enclosure No 7
Despatch " 93

Chao (Prefect of Foochow)
Hsie (Officiating Maritime Prefect of Taiwan)
Shih (Acting Magistrate of the Nieus district)
Hsiang (Magistrate of How Kwan district)

Issue the following Proclamation

The making of poisonous preparations to kill people, and instructing others to do so, are crimes of great magnitude; also the publication of anonymous placards thereabout and the spreading of baseless stories which unsteady and excite mens minds are directly prohibited by law. Stringent measures will be taken to arrest all those who offend in either of these ways, and to punish them according to the extent of their guilt.

The above named officers understand that in the district of Hok-Shan, in the province of Kwang Tung, there are some scoundrels who carry about with them medicated cakes which they call "celestial flour", falsely stating that they are efficacious in curing sickness, but which, when

swallowed

swallowed cause the belly to swell.

Now this sort of thing has not occurred in the province of Fah kien, yet some anonymous placards forwarded from Canton have recently been published here, which cast false imputations on the foreign Missionaries, so as it is possible some rascals here may seek to get up a quarrel and thus endanger the prosperity of the place

The officers above named have on the one hand ordered their police to take strict measures for the arrest and punishment of the offenders, and, on the other hand they fulfil their duty to issue this present proclamation on the subject

They do therefore hereby make known to all soldiers and people of every class within their respective jurisdictions, that those who are not sick have no need of medicine, and those who are sick should consult a proper physician and follow his pre-scriptions. This most important

that

that they should not buy medicine of itinerant quacks, whom they know nothing of, as they may thereby poison themselves. Any rascals who dare to distribute these medicines in town or country will be arrested and brought, with their drugs, before the proper authorities and punished according to their deserts.

Moreover those who put up anonymous placards, and spread baseless reports for the purpose of exciting peoples minds, and creating disturbance will most certainly be most certainly be likewise arrested and punished with the extremest rigor of the law. Do not even in consequence of these baseless reports create suspicions and thus fall within the meshes of the law, but everyone tremble and obey.

Do not disregard this special proclamation

Tungchih 10th Year 6th moon 21st day

(7th aug 1871)

Enclosure No 8
Despatch " 93

From The Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal for September 1871.

FOOCHOW METHODIST EPISCOPAL MISSION.

To the Editor of the Chinese Recorder:—

I have time at present to give you only a very brief resumé of lamentable events of the past few days, which have occured at our out-stations, in consequence of the scandalous rumors against Foreigners now circulating among the Chinese.

1st. On the night of August 30th, our chapel in the district city of Ku-ch'eng, 100 miles west of Foochow, was destroyed by a mob; and the native preacher with his family was compelled to fly from the premises to escape injury. Next day three of the Christians were seized and beaten severely by the mob. They were subsequently handed over to the Magistrate, who, after examination, discharged one of them at once, and the other two on the third day following their arrest.

2nd. August 31st, Our native preacher at Hai-k'au, some 45 miles south of Foochow, was seized by a mob, dragged into the streets and severely beaten, while another gang destroyed all the furniture in his house. A military Mandarin hearing the row at once interfered and saved the preacher from further violence.

3rd. September 2nd, our native preacher at Tëng-tiong, some 35 miles south of Foochow, was seized and severely beaten by the mob. After beating him almost to death, they told him that if he would sign a paper confessing that he had been hired by Foreigners to poison wells &c., &c., they would not whip him any more; but if he did not sign the paper they would kill him. He replied:—"Foreigners have not hired me to poison your wells: I am entirely innocent of the charge you prefer against me. My life is in your hands. God knows I am innocent and in Him I trust." They then beat him again till finally some kind friend interfered, and having gone security for him, rescued him from his blood-thirsty persecutors.

4th. September 4th, one of our preachers, while going to his station, was attacked by a gang of ruffians, at a place 60 miles from Foochow; and barely escaped with his life. The ruffians seized him and carrying him to a secluded place, pounded him with stones till life seemed extinct. They then stripped off all his clothes, save one garment, and left him. A few minutes afterward some persons saw him, and supposing him to be dead, they proposed to dig a hole and conceal the body. By this time the preacher's strength returned so that he was able to crawl, and gradually he succeeded in walking erect. He had gone only a short distance when the cry "POISONER!" "FOREIGNER'S POISONER!" was again raised, and he was surrounded and beaten. The mob, however, seeing his exhausted condition, suddenly became alarmed lest he should die on their hands; and after a few minutes they all ran away. He now staggered on a little distance further, when he saw another company running towards him, shouting "POISONER!" "KILL HIM!" Rallying all his remaining strength, the preacher started to run, but unacquainted with the country, he suddenly found himself on the verge of a rocky precipice, some twenty feet high. "Finding myself going over the precipice," (and here I quote his own touching language) "I thought of Stephen the first Christian Martyr; and as he when stoned, died praying for his persecutors, I commended my soul to God and prayed for the salvation of those who seemed to thirst for my blood." Strange to say the fall did not kill him. Though unconscious for a time, he gradually rallied and found that no one was near him. It is probable the people thought he was dead, and fearing lest they might be charged with having killed him, they withdrew. He was now only a short distance from one of our stations, and after many painful efforts, he finally reached the place, where he was cared for by kind Christian friends.

5th. Early in the morning of September 4th, our preacher at Hok-ch'iang city some 40 miles south of Foochow, was told that the gentry of the city had determined to pull down our chapel, and exterminate the native Christians. On making inquiries he found that placards had been posted throughout the city, during the previous night, announcing the determination of the people to execute their fiendish purpose on that day. Feeling that the danger was imminent, our preacher first applied for protection to the constable of the ward in which the chapel is situated, but he replied that he was powerless to effect any thing in the matter. The preacher then applied to the owner of the chapel premises, who is a man of considerable influence in the city; but he declined to give any assistance. After a season of earnest prayer for Divine guidance and aid in this solemn emergency, the preacher decided, as a last resort, to appeal directly to the Magistrate of the city. On going to the Yamen with his petition, he found that the Magistrate was absent; but the deputy who had charge of the office, received the petition, and, appreciating the grave character of the emergency, he at once took measures to preserve order. Sending for the Constable of the ward he ordered him to go immediately through the streets of the city warning every one against acts of violence in regard to the idle rumors about poisoning wells, &c., &c. He then sent a posse of soldiers to take charge of the chapel and keep the mob from injuring it. These prompt and vigorous measures thwarted the plans of the conspirators, and no harm came to the chapel or to any of the Christians in the city.

Here I must close this hurried sketch. May I beg that all who read these lines will pray for these dear persecuted disciples of Jesus—these lambs in the midst of ravening wolves?

R. S. MACLAY.

Enclosure No 9
Despatch " 93

Copy

Circular addressed by Mr Wade to Her Majesty's Consuls in China

Peking September 20. 1870

Sir:-

I enclose for your information and guidance copy of a letter addressed under instructions from the Earl of Clarendon by Rt Hon E Hammond Under Secretary of State to the Hon A Kinnaird M.P.

The letter is a reply to the memorial presented by Mr Kinnaird on behalf of the National Bible Society of Scotland. It decides two questions of interest to the British community but more especially to the Missionary body:-

1st That under treaty the British Missionary has no right of residence in China distinct from the rights of any other British subject

2e That the rights of British subjects to residence can be exercised only at the Treaty ports or in their immediate vicinity.

As

As regards the future you will, I conceive, be in no doubt as to the course you ought to pursue should application be made to you to secure the purchase or rental of land or premises at a distance from your Port. I shall not pretend to define the area beyond which no British subjects shall be free to reside in permanence; a certain discretion must be left to the Consul. His safest rule will be that, as he is responsible for the control, and more or less for the protection of his Port community, he is not at liberty to sanction permanent residence at points so distant, or so isolated, as to make it impossible to satisfy these obligations.

There does not appear to be any immediate occasion for communication on this subject with the general British public; but you will lose no time in acquainting the missionary body as represented in your jurisdiction with the substance of Mr Hammonds letter. There is for the

moment

moment one objection to its publication, or to the public discussion of the matter to which it relates, namely, that the newspaper notices of all such questions are, I have reason to think, translated, with more or less exactness, for different members of the Government, central and provincial. I need scarcely add that the present is not a time when the attention of the Chinese should be unduly directed to the residence of missionaries at points where the Government is unable to sustain their rights to reside, or to its declaration of such inability, and I cannot doubt that those with whom you communicate will give full weight to this consideration. I shall authorize you to state, on the other part, that, although you are hereby instructed to refrain from assisting in the acquisition of land and premises away from your port, it is, in my opinion, extremely inexpedient that any position now occupied by a British mission inland, should be, in this period of alarm precipitately abandoned.

I

I take this opportunity of instructing you, in any case in which it is alleged that Protestant Chinese are being molested on account of their Christian profession, either by their fellow countrymen or their official, at once to bring the complaint to the notice of the authority with whom you are in relations, and if need be, to the notice of the Chief authority of your province. Should they have sustained loss as well as injury you will represent the fact and you will appeal to the Treaty; but you must not allow the Chinese complaining to assume that you are fighting their battle with their officials, nor must you engage in a debate upon the subject of indemnity due to them. If their wrongs remain unredressed you will report to the Legation.

I am &c

(Sgd) Thomas Francis Wade

Enclosure No 10
Dispatch " 93

Copy

Mr Hammond to Hon A Kinnaird M.P.

Foreign Office Apl 14. 1870

Sir

I am directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt on the 7th instant of the memorial of the National Bible Society of Scotland; and I am to state to you in reply, that the negotiations with China had mainly ~~xxxx~~ for their object under the XXVII Article of the Treaty of Tientsin, to regulate commercial questions.

Her Majesty's Government are not prepared to insist on any such extended construction of the term "place" in the XII Article as is suggested by the memorialists. If the Article was subject to be construed in that sense, the limitation of trade to certain specified ports would have been superfluous

Her Majesty's Government whatever

whatever may be the claims asserted by the French Government on behalf of French Missionaries. are not pre=pared to claim for British mission=aries any other privileges than those that may be enjoyed by other British subjects

Her Majestys Government are glad to receive the assurance of the memorialists, that Protestant Missionaries are earnest in pro=moting a good understanding with the Chinese people; and they trust that the missionaries will always so conduct their proceedings as to admit of their receiving the countenance and protection of Her Majestys Ministers and Consulates in China, which, however can only be effectually extended to them within the limits of the Treaty ports.

I am &c

(Sgd) E. Hammond

Enclosure No 11
Despatch " 93

Copy

Earl Granville to Mr Wade

Foreign Office Dec 7. 1870

Sir:-

Her Majesty's Government approve of the circular which you addressed to Her Majesty's Consuls respecting missionary establishments in the interior of China, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 22d of September

I am &c

(Sgd) Granville

Department of State

Washington _____ 18__

Mr. De Long in his dispatch
of Nov 18th has no information
of his own in regard to the
treaty except the assurance
of the Japanese Minister
of Foreign Affairs that it
contained nothing objectionable
to the U.S. Mr. De Long
however transmits a letter of
Mr. Low to him (Mr De Long)
dated Oct 7th which contains
substantially the same state-
ments as in his dispatch

C C B

Compare with Mr Delongs despatches & Report

Ans

Ack.

Ans Jan 15 Jan 6
Mr Pratt.

No 94

Legation of the United States
Peking October 19. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Japanese Embassy in China. Conclusion of a Treaty between Japan and China. Gives the substance of the Treaty, from information derived from unofficial sources.

Since then the Japanese Ambassador and his suite have visited Peking. While here I had several interviews with the Prince.

In reply to my enquiry as to the general nature of the Treaty I was informed that its provisions did not differ materially from those contained in the treaties of Western Nations with China; but that until it shall have been submitted to his Government it would not be proper for him to give copies of it or state definitely its particular points.

From unofficial sources however, I learn that the only

material

material difference between this and the other Treaties is, that Exterritoriality is mutually conceded at the open ports in China and Japan, and prohibited at all other places: In other words, Japanese Consuls will take jurisdiction of all cases in which their subjects are charged with either civil or criminal offences at the open ports in China; and vice versa Chinese Consuls will exercise a similar jurisdiction over their subjects at the ports in Japan; at all other places in either Country Chinese and Japanese will, alike, be subject to the

laws

laws and the jurisdiction of the officers of the Country wherever they may be.

The Prince said that the treaty does not contemplate the sending of a resident Minister by either Country. In view of this I tendered, subject to your approval, my services, for any purpose they might be needed here; for which the Prince expressed thanks, and said that his Government would, without doubt, be very glad to avail itself of my kind offer

The coming of the Mission provoked comment at the Ports

in

ports in China, and many af-
fected to believe that a treaty
or compact, inimical to foreigners
in both countries, was contem-
plated. I am free to say that
I never shared in these appre-
hensions of evil consequences
resulting from the Mission.

The Chinese promise me
a copy of the treaty soon. They
are waiting, I apprehend, the
departure of the Japanese from
China before making the result
known

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient Servant
Frederick F. Low

Mr Platt

No 95

Legation of the United States

Peking October 20. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State.

Subject

Acknowledgement of
Department despatches Nos 47. 48.
and seq. also 5 vols of Law Books
and one box stationery

No 95

Legation of the United States

Peking October 20th 1871

Sir:-

I have to acknowledge the reception, by mail, of Department despatches Nos 47. 48. and 49, and five volumes of law books, viz:

Parsons on Maritime Law 2 vols

Do " Mercantile " 1 "

Bishop " Criminal " 2 "

A box, directed to the Legation, came by Steamer, which contained letter and note paper, pens, inkstands, rulers, scissors &c;— articles very much needed.

Hon Hamilton Fish Jr.

Secretary of State

It will be necessary to ascertain from the Consul at Hong Kong the names of the Vessel and her Captain in Chinese, before I can comply with the instruction contained in your No 149. As soon as I can get this information no time will be lost in making known the subject matter of the despatch referred to, to the Chinese Government

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Ack

Mr. Bates

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED DEC 26 1871

No 96 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking October 25 1871

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Enclosing Copy of the Returns of Trade at the Treaty Ports in China for 1870

No 96 One Enclosure

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED DEC 28 1871

Legation of the United States

Peking October 25th 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith the "Returns of Trade "at the Treaty Ports in China for "the year 1870", compiled and published by and under the direction of the Customs' authorities. The statistics are full and reliable, and are worthy of a careful perusal by all who take an interest in the trade and commercial relations between

Hon Hamilton Fish our Secretary of State

our country and this.

In connection with some remarks and suggestions contained in my N° 91 I desire to call your attention to the tonnage, and trade statistics of the ports of Tientsin, Chefoo, Shanghai, Ningpo, Chinkiang, Kiukiang and Hankow.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1. Returns of Trade at the Treaty Ports in China

Mr. Pratt

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 2 1872 OF STATE

Ack

No 94 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking October 27. 1871
Frederick F. Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Enclosing copy of a note from the British Chargé d' Affairs to the Chinese Government, in which the Missionary Memorandums of the latter is reviewed in detail

No 97 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking October 27 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose, for your information, a copy of the reply made by the British Chargé d'Affaires to the Chinese Government, in which the Missionary Memorandum is reviewed in detail. A copy of that document accompanied my No 52 of 20th March last.

When communications are made by the Chinese Foreign Office to all the Legations in

How Hamilton Fish the Secretary of State

the form of memorandums or circulars, it has been the custom for each Legation to make known to the others, in substance, the reply made or action taken.

This rule was observed with reference to the replies made to the Missionary circular.

The action of the Legations were as follows:— The French Chargé d'affairs informed the Yamen that he should await instructions from his Government before sending an answer; the Russian and German Ministers responded briefly dissenting generally from the conclusions of the Chinese Ministers and promising further replies after

after the opinions of their Gov-
-ernments should have been
obtained; and the English
Chargé d' affaires sent no written
reply until late in June, — a
copy of which I ~~in~~ sent
for the first time yesterday.

The substance of my
reply was made known to
my colleagues soon after it
was sent; and, in response
to the request of the French
Chargé d' affaires he was
furnished with a copy, which,
it seems, was sent to the French
Government with the minute
of the Chinese

The British Government

did

did not get the Memorandum as soon as the French; and when the latter sent a copy to Lord Granville, in response to a request made, it appears that a copy of my note to the Chinese Government was sent also.

Mr Wade read to me, yesterday, a despatch he had just received from his Government, in which the several propositions contained in the Chinese memorandum were reviewed at length, and the decision of the British Government upon them definitely announced. It also contained instructions that the substance

of

of the despatch should be made known to the Imperial Government.

I may add that at the date of Lord Granvilles despatch, the note, of which the enclosed is a copy, had not reached England.

Lord Granville alludes to my note to the Yamen, as containing conclusive arguments against the wisdom or propriety, or even the necessity of the rules proposed; he then proceeds to give reasons, almost identical with those contained in my note, why the British Government cannot assent to them. The despatch is dated about the 18th of August; and if its perusal

would

would interest you. a copy of
it might, I presume, be obtained
in London prior to its publication
for the information of Parliament

This not permissible to
furnish copies of despatches here
otherwise I should send it with
this

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient Servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Mr Wade to Wenxiang
June 7. 1871

Enclosure N° 1
Dispatch " 97

7th June 1871

Sir:-

In accordance with the promise I made Your Excellency when I had the pleasure of meeting you at the Yamên of Foreign Affairs a few days ago, I beg to submit to you some observations on the papers relating to the Missionary question which were forwarded to me by yourself and the President Shên on the 9th of February last.

It will be in your recollection that when they were sent me, I made an effort to have their circulation postponed until portions of them which seemed to me open to criticism, could be revised, and in my note of the 11th February I proposed to lay before you a statement in writing of my views on the subject.

I was engaged on

To His Excellency
Wênsiang

on a memorandum to be submitted to you when I received your subsequent note of the 13th urging despatch as you wished to address all the Legations at the same moment. I rode to the Yamên the following afternoon for the purpose of tendering my explanations in person, but I was not so fortunate as to see your Excellency, and on enquiry I learned that the papers had already been circulated the evening before.

I had been anxious to prevent their issue unrevised for two reasons in particular; in the first place, on account of the prominence given to the name of France, and to the Roman Catholic religion, which I thought might be offensive not only to France but to other powers whose nationals are also engaged in Missionary enterprise in China; in the next place, because the review of the difficulties of the Missionary

question

question, more especially in those parts which attempt an explanation of the Lientsin massacre, is by no means calculated to ensure the Chinese government that sympathy and support on the part of foreign nations for which these papers are ostensibly an appeal.

It was with no small regret therefore, that I found them already in circulation, and my silence up to the present time must be attributed, amongst other reasons, in no small part to the discouragement I have felt at discovering in this instance as so frequently before, that my advice, even when asked for, has little chance of being attended to.

However as Your Excellency has once more expressed a wish to hear what I have to say, I address myself to the task.

Reversing the order of the documents under review, I begin with the eight articles appended to the

the covering note.

Article I relates to the Infant Asylums. Protestant Missionaries have not, to my Knowledge, established any such Asylums, but I am assured that in those of the Roman Catholics no objection is ever made to the visits of the parents or friends of any infant. Many of these, at the same time, have neither friend nor parent. They are children who have been abandoned by all. It would be difficult to find any one who could become security for unfortunate outcasts who have been left by the wayside to die.

As I have above stated, there are no Protestant Asylums in China, and I have, of course, some delicacy in expressing an opinion upon the expediency of this or that course to be pursued by those not of my own persuasion: but I shall concede that, as these children are undoubtedly Chinese subjects, it is not unreasonable to require that a register of the admissions should be

be kept for the inspection of the Chinese authorities; that they should be free from time to time to visit the Asylums; and that the death of the Infants should in all cases be reported to the authorities. Article II lays down that no Chinese woman should be admitted into the chapels, and that female missionaries should be prohibited in China. The usage now in force it is alleged, produces an impression unfavorable to the repute of Christian women and consequently discredits Christians altogether. I cannot imagine that any government Protestant or Romanist, will consent to the exclusion of its female subjects from China, or that in the face of the various treaties allowing freedom to native and foreign to preach and practise Christianity they will attempt to interdict their female subjects any more than their male subjects from

imparting

imparting the truth they prize, as professing Christians to others.

Confucius teaches that while we are not to fail in the practice of virtue ourselves, we are not either to weary of the correction of others; and this is surely not less the duty of women than of men.

As to the question of decorum, Your Excellency is evidently not aware, in the first place, that during service, Christian chapels, Protestant and Romish alike, are open to all, Christians as well as non-Christians, who will conduct themselves so as not to interrupt the service, that there are no doings in either that any outsider is not free to observe, and that in the Romish places of worship in China, the sexes, out of deference to Chinese feeling on the subject, are generally if not always separated. I have seen this with my own eyes at Shanghai, and I believe it is the rule in their chapels elsewhere.

Article

Article III complains of the position arrogated by the missionaries in China in their relations with the authorities of the land, and of various proceedings on their part which irritate both the authorities and the people; in particular of their interference between the native Christians, and the law. The instances given of the offences complained of are not numerous, and the scene is laid in the remote provinces of Kwei Chow and Szu Chuan. The cases brought forward again, affect only Roman Catholics.

I am assured by the Representative of France that although he considers it most desirable that the Romish bishops and their missionaries should have such access to the chief authorities of jurisdictions as will enable them to represent any wrong done to their congregations in the matter of religious freedom, the French Legation does not

not recognize the claim of the same ecclesiastics to interfere between the Chinese christian and his official in any question in which the free exercise of his religion is not affected.

If, as it is alleged, foreign missionaries are in the habit of interposing in suits, civil or criminal, or of forcing themselves, either in person or in correspondence, upon the authorities in a manner disrespectful or offensive, the remedy, it appears to me, is in the hands of the latter. The authority has but to complain to the nearest Consul or through the Yamên to the Legation of the country to which the Missionary belongs.

I can of course answer for no government but my own, but I am satisfied that Her Majesty's government would not uphold any British Missionary either in an interference in suits or in the support of a Chinese in his opposition

tion to the laws of China.

In the matter of subscriptions for public purposes, it seems to me that there may be some confusion between two classes of contributions. His conversion to Christianity does not, in the opinion of foreign governments, in any way affect the Chinese proselyte's subordination to the officers of his government, or to the laws of the land. It will certainly not be held to exempt him from taxation. But from certain contributions which his fellow countrymen impose upon themselves, he cannot but be exempted, and the Chinese government is bound to secure his exemption, because, by treaties with foreign powers it has engaged to secure to any person practising or preaching Christianity within its dominions the free exercise of his religion. The Chinese have faith in much that the Christian does not believe in, and when they compel a Christian to take

take part in ceremonies condemned by his religion or to subscribe funds in aid of the celebration of such ceremonies they are interfering with the free exercise of his religion, and against such interference he is entitled to the protection of the Chinese government. Take, for instance, the case of prayer for rain, difference in usage with respect to which has been the occasion, I am informed, of more than one misunderstanding between Chinese Christians and non-Christians. Prayer for rain or for other blessings, or for relief from drought, or other calamities, is not peculiar to China. But in England where we have Protestants, Romanists, Jews, and other persuasions, no one denomination is ever allowed to compel another denomination to offer up prayers except in its own way, or to subscribe funds except for the building of its own chapels, or the liquidation of expenses required for the celebration of the ceremonies prescribed by its own ritual. And

the

the same tolerance is stipulated for on behalf of Chinese Christians, whether Greek, Romanist, or Protestant in the treaties with foreign powers.

Article IV lays down that where Chinese and foreigners live together, the laws must be impartially administered. This without doubt. But it further seems to imply that in cases of homicide popular feeling will not be satisfied unless a life be given for a life. Under English law this is by no means so possible as under the law of China. Experience has shown that in many cases the latter will condemn a prisoner to death where the laws of England would be satisfied with a penalty far less severe, if indeed it were possible to punish the man at all. It is to be deplored that misunderstandings should arise from a difference in our codes, but I see no remedy for this until China shall see fit to revise the process of investigation now common in her

Courts.

courts. So long as evidence is coming from witnesses by torture it is scarcely possible for the authorities of a foreign power to associate themselves with those of China in the trial of a criminal case, and unless the authorities of both nationalities are present, there will always be a suspicion of unfairness on one side or the other. This difficulty surmounted, there would be room in the way of providing a code of laws to affect mixed cases; none certainly on the part of England, none, in my belief, either, on the part of any other power. As to the complicity of persons other than those directly charged with an offence and by whom it can be shown that the latter were instigated to commit it, I do not see why they should be allowed to escape either punishment or indemnity. But the charge of instigation, again, is very differently understood by the Chinese and the foreigners. And on this point I equally despair of a better understanding until the international code before suggested shall have been agreed

agreed to. The Article closes with the remarkable proposition that if a missionary protect a Chinese, he, the missionary, must be punished as the law would punish the Chinese, or expelled the country.

I am at a loss to understand how any missionary can prevent the arrest of a Chinese charged with any offense against the law. Should a missionary really attempt such intervention, the proper course as I have before observed, would be an immediate appeal to the Consul or Minister of his nationality.

Article V The passport question referred to in this article does not seem to me to need any particular remark. The instances cited of exchange of passports or confusion of the names of persons holding them are but two or three in all. I cannot think that when mistakes of this kind do occur, the Legation concerned will be unable to furnish satisfactory explanation or that if a

a passport were unduly obtained or transferred by any person, mission ary or other, the authorities of his nation would refuse to take notice of it. I should be glad to think that every question between China and foreign powers could be as easily disposed of.

In Article VI it is proposed that no Chinese of bad character should be allowed to embrace Christianity and instances are given of persons in the far West provinces who after entering the profession continued to commit the gravest offences.

If this be the fact, why were the offenders not seized and tried by the district authorities? It is vain to lay the blame of their inaction upon the few missionaries in their jurisdiction. They have not hesitated, on occasion, to lay violent hands upon the missionaries themselves. In Kwei Chow, only the year before last, three Romish Missionaries were seized by the authorities, and one of them died of

of the ill. treatment which he received. I do not understand how their power can be less over their own countrymen.

As to the exclusion of all but good men from the profession, the Christian Religion, as every treaty sets forth, is for the teaching of men to become virtuous; is it not then the duty of its teachers, like the philosopher Mencius, to turn away none who desire to be converted; "not to scan "the past, neither to reject those who "tender themselves."

If Chinese break the law, once more their profession as Christians will not screen them from the penalty of the law. And so with reference to registrations; if the Chinese government chooses to oblige all its subjects professing Christianity to register themselves in any ~~special~~ fashion, it has, no doubt, the power to do this; but I do not see that it can expect the foreign missionary to become

its

its registering officer, and while I do not see either that by registration it would greatly further any legitimate object of good government, it might expose itself to the suspicion that some action was contemplated that would alarm the foreign powers in relations with it.

The population of China was estimated before the Taiping Rebellion at some four hundred millions; it is alleged by some people that this total is now reduced by one half. Well, of the two hundred millions that remain there may be half a million of Christians not more - of whom certainly a large number are as well ordered and as well affected as any other Chinese. I am at a loss to see that the Chinese government would gain much by insisting on a return which would very probably prove vexatious, and which, if it did, would invite the remonstrance

of

of all the Treaty Powers.

Article VII prescribes the forms which should regulate intercourse between the missionary and the authorities. Speaking for our own missionaries, I see no objection to these. The British Government draws no distinction between the missionary and any other of its non-official subjects, and by Article XI of the Treaty of Tientsin, "giving a representation", is the form in which British subjects, not holding official positions, are required to address the Chinese authorities.

Article VIII and last treats of the restoration of buildings formerly belonging to Christians. This question which arises out of the engagements contracted by the Chinese government in Article VI of the French convention of the 25th October 1860, affects none but the Romanists, and it is one, the solution of which, would seem to rest so exclusively with the government

government of France, that I do not feel free to discuss it. I shall only add therefore, that if in this particular the Chinese government finds its engagements difficult to discharge it should avail itself of the presence of its minister in France to obtain a relaxations of the conditions to which it agreed in 1860.

And this brings me to what I have so frequently pressed upon the Yamên as the one means of securing an escape from difficulty where a misunderstanding has commenced between the government of China and a foreign government. It is quite impossible that China should ever attain to a just appreciation of what foreign powers expect of her, or that she should ensure from foreign powers what she conceives due to herself, until she have honestly accepted the conditions of official intercourse which are the sole guarantee against international differences.

The chief of these is an interchange of representatives. I do not say that it

is

is a panacea for all evil, but it is incontestable that without it, wars would be of far more frequent occurrence, and till China is represented in the West, I see no hope of our having done with the incessant recrimination and bickerings between the Yamên and the Foreign Legations by which the lives of diplomatic agents in Peking are made weary. If China is wronged she must make herself heard, and on the other hand, if she would abstain from giving offense she must learn what is passing in the world beyond her.

I shall add to this long commentary but two observations. In the opening of your Excellency's note you remark that in trade there is little to object to. If this be so, it is a matter of regret that so many commercial questions have to be referred from the ports to Peking. and that, even after reference — when settlement is obtained at all, months, if not years, must

must be allowed to elapse.

Foreign governments will be by no means disposed to admit that our commercial relations are all that they could desire.

Again, referring to the Lientsin massacre, your Excellency explains that it was the result of the peoples exasperation against Romanism, and you express a fear lest, after the severe punishment and the ample indemnities awarded, Christians should be emboldened to go greater lengths than heretofore in the direction which is unpopular.

I have communicated to the Prince of Kung the expression of my governments dissatisfaction at the tardiness and incompleteness with which that fearful case was disposed of. I am persuaded that no foreign government has thought otherwise of the action of Chinese government, and that so far from sharing your Excellency's belief in the encouragement of Christians to greater boldness, the evil for which

all

all powers alike are on the watch is the molestation of those who, it has been shown, can be molested with so little risk to the agressor.

It is vain to attempt to trace the evil deed to its authors; to discover who primarily commenced the agitation against the Romanists; to whom it occurred, while not a child was missing, to revive the horrible calumny that the Romanists were kidnapping children for hateful purposes.

It is sufficient for my present purpose to repeat what I had the honor to observe to the Prince of Kung in my despatch of the 9th of July last, that the government is responsible for that ignorance of the people which alone can render possible their perpetration of an act so barbarous upon a pretext so ridiculous, and the fact that the people's continuance in such darkness is due to an equal want of enlightenment on the part of the government

will

will not be held to excuse the Government, when foreign life and property are jeopardized by the simple people whom the Government is not wise enough to teach.

(Signed) T. Wade

Postscript

21st June 1871

The foregoing paper was written many days since, but it has taken so long to translate that its transmission has been unavoidably postponed.

I avail myself of the delay to insist once more upon an important point in which I think the Chinese government appears likely to deceive itself. I mean the wide difference between the impression produced on native and foreigner by the Tientsin massacre, its antecedent history, the atrocity itself, and the sequel.

(Sd) T. T.

Mr Pratt

Wl Ack

Ack 1/

No 98

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED FEB 2 1872

Legation of the United States

Peking October 28. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

The inundation of a large track of country near Tientsin, the suffering of the inhabitants, and the prospect of trouble arising from these causes

No 98

Legation of the United States
Peking October 28th 1871

Sir:-

The condition of the country in the Southern part of this province causes much anxiety to foreign residents at Tientsin, regarding their safety during the coming Winter.

A large extent of country about Tientsin and south of there is now inundated, caused by the excessive rains and the overflow of the rivers. From a point twenty miles above Tientsin

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

Tientsin to the Gulf of Pechele
the country is, with the exception
of a few artificially elevated spots,
completely covered by water.
The area inundated is estimated
at ten thousand square miles,
originally containing a popula-
tion of not less than two
million of people. Unless
the water recedes very soon (which
is not probable) that section will
be one sea of ice during the
winter.

The destruction of life
and suffering caused by this
calamity can hardly be estima-
ted. The Government has sent
orders to the officials to distribute

food.

food to the suffering poor, and seems to be anxious to do what it can to relieve the distressed thousands that are coming to Tientsin for help. But the relief that can be afforded in this way will not go far in ameliorating the condition of such a multitude of people. Those who cannot get relief will be likely to gather themselves together in bands, and make raids upon the surrounding country in quest of food and plunder.

The residents at the foreign Settlement fearing this have made an earnest appeal to

their

their Ministers here for a force to be wintered at Tientsin sufficient to secure the Settlement from the ravages of predatory bands of robbers.

I have informed Admiral Rodgers of the condition of the country, and have sent him copies of the papers received from Tientsin for his information.

There are now one English and two French gunboats at Tientsin, which will be likely to winter there; A Russian gunboat was also expected but I now hear that she is disabled and cannot reach

there

there.

As an offset against the danger to be apprehended, I may add, that the Viceroy of this province is an exceptionally able and energetic officer, who will be likely to preserve order where others of less courage would fail. He is now at Tientsin, where he has resided ever since his appointment — even after the Tientsin Massacre — although Paoting-foo is the capital of the province. It was understood that he would go back to the capital this autumn, but I now learn that he will not change his residence at present.

Adv

their Ministers here for a force to be wintered at Tientsin sufficient to secure the settlement from the ravages of predatory bands of robbers.

I have informed Admiral Rodgers of the condition of the country, and have sent him copies of the papers received from Tientsin for his information.

There are now one English and two French gunboats at Tientsin, which will be likely to winter there; A Russian gunboat was also expected but I now hear that she is disabled and cannot reach there

there.

As an offset against the danger to be apprehended, I may add, that the Viceroy of this province is an exceptionally able and energetic officer, who will be likely to preserve order where others of less courage would fail. He is now at Tientsin, where he has resided ever since his appointment — even after the Tientsin massacre — although Paoting-foo is the capital of the province. It was understood that he would go back to the capital this autumn, but I now learn that he will not change his residence at present.

Yrs

At an interview I had with Prince Kung a short time since this whole subject came up for discussion. I pointed out to him the danger of the situation, and the additional risk the absence of the Viceroy from Tientsin would entail; and urged upon him the necessity of taking every possible precaution to preserve peace and order. The Prince, in reply, assured me that in any event the Viceroy should remain at Tientsin during the winter, and that every available means would be used to insure tranquility during the ice blockade.

I am, Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Mr Bratt

Ans'd Asked 12 Feby 1872.

No 99

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED FEB 2 1872

Two Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking November 2c 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Encloses a correspondence between Mr Williams and the British Chargé d' affaires about improvement to the Protestant Cemetery; and asks whether the Government will not defray the expenses incurred

No 99 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 2d 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to submit to you the copy of a correspondence between Mr Williams and the British Minister during my absence last Summer, relating to the Protestant cemetery here.

Mr Williams' letter narrates the principal facts respecting the purchase of the Lot by Sir Frederick Bruce and his intention respecting its character.

He

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

He does not, however, state that the purchase of the lot and the fencing of a small portion of it cost Her Majestys Government over $3000, and that the Legations now support a custodian to keep it in order.

The need of the improvements mentioned in the letter to Mr Wade had long been felt by the community, as the cemetery lies outside the city-walls, about three miles from the Legations. To make the improvements necessary was no more than a proper expression of the sense of the obligations the American residents had long felt for the

courteous

courteous permission of the British Legation to inter within the walls of its cemetery. The entire outlay was $360.— A little more than one half of which has been refunded to the Legation by the missionaries,— either contributed by themselves individually or on behalf of their Societies.

My object in presenting this matter to you is to enquire whether this expense should not more properly be borne by the United States' Government than by the missionaries, their societies and the individual members of the Legations; and if so

to

to allow me to draw on the Department for the amount. If you assent to this the amount contributed by the missionaries will be refunded.

This Legation, as you are perhaps aware, in the contemplation of treaty and law, covers the whole American community residents in Peking, now nearly equal to the British which is the most numerous, and this is the first time it has acted for them in a collective body.

I may add that this matter was discussed before I left Peking last Spring. I favored

favored it because it seemed right and proper; and further because I disliked to see my countrymen occupying the positions they were, even though the British Legation generously granted them the favor without reluctance.

I am strongly in hopes that you will duly appreciate the situation and give your assent to my request.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No. 1 Mr Williams to Mr Wade June 1. 1871

No 2 Mr Wade to Mr Williams July 18. 1871

Enclosure N° 1
Despatch " 99

Legation of the United States.
Peking, June 1, 1871.

Sir,

In the year 1864, Sir Frederick Bruce, then Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, selected a parcel of ground on the western side of the city as a cemetery for British subjects. Though the expense of purchasing and preparing this lot was defrayed entirely by the British Government, Sir Frederick said at the time that it was intended to be not so much a British as a Protestant cemetery, for the ground would afford ample space for interments for many years to come. This kind intention being made known, the Americans residing in Peking have availed themselves of it during the past seven years, and have already seven graves within its walls.

Fully sensible of this kindness on the part of Her Majesty's Legation, they now propose to make a small

Thomas F. Wade Esq., C. B.
H. M. Chargé d'Affaires.

small outlay which will render the premises more convenient, by completing the main path leading from the road to the gateway, and by erecting a mortuary chapel inside of the wall.

They have now informed me of their wishes, and if the proposal be acceptable, they will proceed to carry it out. I now accordingly make it known to you; and would add the request that this may be placed in the archives of the British Legation to show on what grounds they did it, and as an evidence of their appreciation of the courtesy of Her Majesty's Government in having freely opened this burial ground for the interment of Protestants of all nations. I may properly add that their doing so is not supposed by them to give any proprietary or other rights in the cemetery, which is wholly British property.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

with

With great respect,
Your obedient servant,
(sd.) S. Wells Williams.

Enclosure N° 2
Despatch " 99

Pekin,
18th July, 1871.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to acknowledge your letter of the 1st. June, proposing on the part of your countrymen here resident to make certain improvements in the Cemetery in recognition of the service rendered their community by their admission to a share of its use. As I have stated to you, I should have preferred to see the work spoken of, which is necessary work, performed by ourselves, but I have been unwilling to decline an offer made on such grounds, and communicated in a manner so kindly, and I shall have great pleasure in submitting it to the Secretary of State.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,
(Sd.) Thomas Francis Wade.

S. Wells Williams Esq., L.L.D.
U. S. Legation.

c/c Ask
No 100

Mr Pratt

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 2 1872 OF STATE

Two Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 5. 1871

Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject.

Encloses extracts from a memorandum by Mr Wade on Treaty revision, and a review of the same by Baron de Meritens. late Commissioner of Customs at Foochow.

No 100 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 5th 1871

Sir:-

I was shown, a few days since, a pamphlet recently published in Hong Kong by Baron de Meritens, in which a memorandum on treaty revision by Mr Wade, the British Minister, is reviewed at length. I have been unable to obtain a copy of the pamphlet to send you; but as portions of the memorandum and the reviews, relating

to

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

to the Missionary question,
are so interesting in view of
the pending discussion of
that subject, I have caused
extracts to be made, and
herewith beg to enclose them
for your information.

In submitting these
papers for your consideration
I have to observe that, you
will gather from them, in
substance, what I understand
to have been the views of the
English and French Governments
hitherto, upon a question which
has been a source of trouble
and anxiety in the past, and
it is not unreasonable to

suppose

suppose [that it] will, in
some degree at least, continue to be so in the future.

I commend the
Extract from Mr Wade's
Memorandum to your special
attention; you will also find
that from the views of Biot
interesting, as explaining how
the discrepancy between the
French and Chinese texts of
the French treaty of 1860 occurred,
as well as the authors opin-
=ions upon the morality and
binding force of Treaties made
in that way.

I may add that
Baron de Meritens, assisted
by

by a Romish priest, was
the Interpreter to the French
Embassy in 1860

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No. 1 Extract from a memorandum by Mr Wade, the British Minister, on Treaty revision

No 2 Extract from a review of Mr Wades memorandum by Baron de Meritens, Ex-Chinese Secretary to the French Embassy to China in 1860, and more recently Commissioner of Customs at Foochow

Enclosure No 1
Despatch " 100

Extract of a memorandum on Treaty revision by Mr Wade, the British Minister in Peking

× × × × Some of the memorialists propose that Protestant missionaries should be authorized to live in the interior, to hold property, to rent and purchase land, to erect buildings, and to pursue their avocations without limit of distance and without hindrance.

To the pursuit of their avocations ab or near the ports, or their journeying into the interior with a passport, there has not been, so far as I am aware, any opposition offered to Protestant missionaries; but residence inland is a very different question. Romish missionaries do reside in all parts of the interior, and have had trouble enough in particular localities. The claims of residence

now

ever advanced by and on behalf of their Protestant brethren is based entirely upon a passage in the Chinese text of the French Treaty, for which the French text has no equivalent; there are despatches from Sir Frederick Bruce and myself upon this subject.

I shall come again to the claims of British subjects in general to establish themselves in the interior of China; if this privilege be conceded to the merchants it will of course accrue equally to the missionary; but I believe their cause will for a time, be better without it, and I am entirely opposed to any privilege being conceded distinctively to the missionary body. Lord Elgin had serious doubts about the expediency of inserting an article upon the subject of the Christian religion at all in the Treaty

Treaty; his belief, if I am not mistaken, being that while the enforcement of treaty stipulations affecting the propagation of Christianity was offensive to our own feelings, and outraging to the feelings of any nation which might be compelled to accept such conditions, the cause of Christianity itself could be advanced ~~so little~~ by nothing so little as political support.

I remember that in a conversation with Sir Frederick Bruce, in the second year of our residence at Peking, a Romish father, long resident in the country, admitted of his own accord that the personal position of the Romish priest in China was anything but ameliorated by the support now received from the French Government. The comparatively amicable relations which had previously existed between

between the missionary and the mandarins had been disturbed; the mandarins and men of the lettered class who had been formerly friendly, stood aloof. As might have been expected, the superior missionaries of Rome were not slow to arrogate to themselves a somewhat mandarinic position, and this arrogation had been seriously resented by the highest authorities, with whom they sought to place themselves on a level; but this is but one of the many causes of irritation.

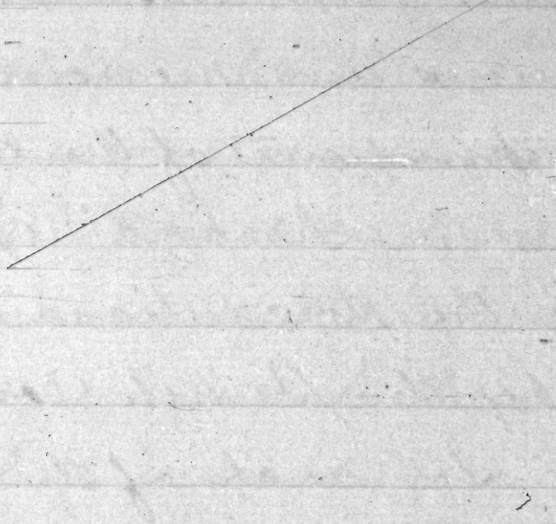
I should mention that at Foochow there have been one or two occasional instances of attack upon Protestant Chapels; and in Formosa very recently a local population resisted the establishment of even a Medical Mission, in general a very popular institution; but this was due

to

to certain superstitious beliefs that the corpses of patients were to be mutilated to supply ingredients for charms and medicines, and to the imprudence of the missionaries concerned, who had neglected to observe the precautions urged upon them by the British Consul.

In each of these cases, be it observed, what was done took place at a port, within view of a Consular authority, and within possible reach, had need been to appeal to it, of the assistance of a man-of-war. I am as adverse as any one can be to the old expedient of placing matters in the hands of a naval officer — to violence in short of all kinds; but I feel, for all that, that the time is not come for isolating communities or individuals, merchants or missionary, beyond the reach of protection and control. ××

×××



Enclosure No 2
Despatch a 100

Extract from a review of Mr Wades Memorandum on Treaty revision, by Baron de Meritens, late Commissioner of Customs at Tschoud

xxxx However I will tell him that I was myself the author of the Chinese text of the French Convention of Peking in 1860, and that if the two texts, French and Chinese, as far as that special clause is concerned, are not identical, it is the fault of no one but myself, but that I am partly consoled, by the conviction that I have done what was right at the time, and that if the Chinese have asked for a modification of that article more in harmony with the French text, it is due to those who advised them to do so instead of taking advantage

of

of a most important concession for the Missionaries of their own Churches. I know as well as any one that the French text is the accepted version in case of dispute between the Chinese and ourselves; but I have been told too that such a stipulation was inserted in the treaty only because the Chinese had no interpreter able to speak our language, and we ourselves could not absolutely rely on the perfect knowledge of the Chinese language possessed by our own officials. Let me add that it can never enter the mind of a single person in China to suppose that the Chinese officials could not read their own characters, and that having given their assent to a stipulation of considerable importance for us, they have no right to refuse

to

to carry out an agreement which they deliberately enlade, under the futile pretext that it was not in accordance with the texts of a foreign language, totally ignored by them. Had it appeared in the French ~~texts~~ and not in the Chinese version then there would be reason for suspicion of unfairness. But this is not the case.

Ex. ante - Ask. appt. McPhail

No 101

Legation of the United States
Peking November 13. 1871
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject.

Announces that Mr S. Wells Williams has gone to Shanghai to be absent several months, and that Mr Chester Holcombe is acting temporarily in Mr Williams' place. Asks that the arrangement made may be approved of.

No 101

Legation of the United States
Peking November 13. 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to inform you that Mr S. Wells Williams, the Secretary and Interpreter of this Legation, left here on the 9th instant for Shanghai, to be absent, probably, several months. During his absence Mr Chester Holcombe, an American who understands the Chinese language very well, will take the place of Mr Williams here. This

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

step has been taken after consultation with me, and with my full consent and approbation.

The object he has in view is to put in press a dictionary of the Chinese and English languages, which has been in preparation for six or eight years. When published it will be the most complete work of the kind extant, and will supply a need which all students of the Chinese language have long felt.

Mr Williams' absence will necessarily add considerably to my labor, as it is scarcely

possible

possible to fill his place in
this Legation with any one man.
I am, however, quite willing
to submit to considerable
inconvenience, and perform increased
labor for a time, if by so doing
additional aids will be afforded
to students in acquiring a
knowledge of the Chinese and
English languages. National
pride, if nothing else, would
induce me to facilitate the
publication of this work, for
it will, beside increasing the
authors reputation as a scholar,
be something to our credit as a
nation with the educated world
both native and foreign.

The

The book has been ready for the press these two years, waiting a favorable time when its author could absent himself from his post of official duty to superintend its publication. In view of the fact that it was practically impossible to tell so long beforehand whether local circumstances would warrant him in absenting himself from Peking, and the additional one, that his presence in Shanghai must coincide with the commencement of a printing establishment, which alone is capable of doing the work, it was impossible for

Mr

Mr Williams to ask for leave, in advance, from the Department. As the case stands now, if anything should occur to render his presence here indispensable his work could be suspended for a time to allow him to come to Peking. There is, I am happy to say, no indication at present that such a necessity will occur.

It is proper for me to add, that many years of continued residence here and constant literary labor, have somewhat impaired his health, which a temporary change of residence, will, it is to be hoped, benefit.

Mr

No alterations in the Records of the Department or in the accounts need be made, as the expenses of his substitute will be defrayed by Mr Williams

I trust that the Department will take the same view of this matter that I do, and will give its sanction to all that has been done

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Approve for Jack

Mr Pratt.

No 102

Six Enclosures

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 2 1872 OF STATE

Legation of the United States

Peking November 23. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Enclosing copy of a letter from the King of Corea to the Chinese Government, and a note from Mr Low to Prince Kung giving the substance of an interview in which the King's letter and the Corean question was discussed.

No 102 6 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 23. 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose translation of a despatch from the King of Corea to the Chinese Government, and a copy of my note to Prince Kung which contains the substance of what transpired at an interview in which the letter was discussed.

There is no reason to suppose that the Corean Government intended that a copy should be given

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

given to me; and it is but just to the officials here for me to say that they voluntarily made known that a despatch had arrived, and proposed to inform me of the contents if by so doing no responsibility would attach to them.

A synopsis of it was first sent which I respectfully declined; my request for a copy of the full text was promptly responded to.

The King's despatch is an interesting and instructive document. It is worthy to be placed in the same category with the papers found in Viceroy Yeh's Yamen in Canton, translations

of

of which accompanied Mr Reed's
despatch of October 21. 1858.
In commenting upon them Mr
Reed said: "They are certainly
"the most painful revelations of the
"mendacity and treacherous habits of
"the high officials of this Empire
"yet given to the world; they cannot
"be read without contemptuous resentment".
Oriental character and habits
have, I fear, improved little since
then. If a difference exists
between the officials in China and
Corea the latter, being less informed,
suffer by comparison.
The conclusions to be
drawn from the King's despatch
are:-

1st

1st That the Government of Corea is greatly alarmed.

2d That it is ignorant of the real status of Western Nations vis a vis China;- the Coreans evidently believing that all the Treaty Powers are States tributary to China the same as their own country

3d In this belief the King prays the Imperial Government to issue a decree forbidding further attempts at intercourse, not doubting that the Emperors power over the United States is sufficient to compel obedience

4ths If the command of the Emperor be not obeyed then material

aid

aid is expected from China
to repel or expel the invaders.
5th In order to secure the friendly
coöperation and aid of China
the King deemed it necessary
to give a history of what
occurred last summer, &
accompanied by such &
explanations as would justify
the haughty attitude and hostile
action manifested towards us.

I feel bound to add
that there is nothing in his letter
that leads me to believe that a
different course of action by us
would have caused the least change
in the attitude of that Government,
on the contrary it is, I think,

Conclusively

conclusively proves that the King had firmly resolved, in advance, to hold no intercourse with us for any purpose. The importance attached to the refusal of the Admiral and myself to meet the three petty officials is the merest subterfuge. No one knows better than the King the proprieties of official intercourse; he knows also that the reception or non reception of those officials altered in no particular his course resolved upon from the beginning. Viewing the whole question in the light of subsequent occurrences and the information obtained since, I am firmly of the opinion that our

reception

reception of the officials referred to would have served no useful purpose; on the contrary it would have strengthened and confirmed the opinion of that Government that the United States are vassal to China, and tended to lower us in the estimation of the Government here. It is also apparent that the punishment inflicted by our forces, instead of leading to harmful results, has impressed that Government with a knowledge of our power to redress wrongs, ~~that~~ which will prove a greater protection to shipwrecked people than the Kings promises made through the Chinese Government.

Yours

If there is any sincerity in or reliance to be placed on, Chinese Officials their outspoken condemnation of the action of the Coreans, ~~in their communications~~ with me, may have been communicated, in a modified form, to the King, which caused him to seek to justify himself.

The apparent ignorance of the rules of that Country in regard to the relations existing between China and Western nations is a formidable barrier in the way of intercourse for any purpose. Until it can be removed all attempts at friendly negotiation must, of necessity

necessity, fail; and it is too
much to expect that the Chinese
Government will, of its own
accord, enlighten the King, by
stating the real facts, where
such knowledge would lessen
the subserviency and veneration
of a vassal to its suzerain,
and lower the dignity, somewhat,
of the Chinese high officials.
My experience leads me to doubt
whether good will, gratitude or
international good faith would
induce the rulers of this country
to take such a step. If
however they were firmly
convinced that Western nations
had determined to break down

the

the barriers of Asiatic isolation,
placibly if they could, forcibly if
they must, and that a failure
on the part of the Imperial
Government to perform an obvious
duty might involve their country
in trouble also, then it would
be done. It was this view
of the situation that caused me
to seek the interview with the
Prince; and to impress him with
the gravity and importance of
his action or non action in the
opinion of foreign nations was
my chief reason for furnishing
him with a written memorandum
of what was said at our
interview

The

The discussion of this question affords a favorable opportunity to re state what I had previously said to the Foreign Ministers as to the actual occurrences last Summer: advantage was also taken of it to give to the Prince a copy of my despatch to the King, but which, through the refusal of the local officials to forward it, failed to reach him.

With this letter, and the one copy of which was enclosed in the Kings despatch before them, the officials here will fully understand what we desired to do, and also the action we took in the premises. For convenience

of

of reference I beg to enclose
2 copies of the two letters referred
to.

I hardly expect to obtain
the Princes' consent to forward
the original of the letter; and
although he may, and probably
will persist in his refusal
to send it, the contents will,
I have little doubt, find their
way to the King.

No response has as yet
been received from the Prince;
indeed it is hardly time to
expect it.

My faith is not so robust
that the action herein detailed
will have a marked influence
upon

upon either the Chinese or Corean Governments. It can by no possibility do harm and may serve a useful purpose in the solution of the Corean problem, which will come sooner or later.

An opportunity offered for discussion which it seemed in every view of the case wise to avail myself of; and my action will, I trust, meet the approval of the Department.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1. Mr Low to Prince Kung
October 10 1871

" 2 Foreign Office to Mr Low
October 14. 1871

" 3 King of Corea to
Board of Rites Peking

" 4 Mr Low to Prince Kung
November 22. 1871

" 5 Mr Drew to Prefect of
Foo Ping Prefecture, Corea

" 6 Mr Low to the King
of Corea

Enclosure No 1
Dispatch No 102

Legation of the United States,
Peking. October 10. 1871

To His Imperial Highness
Prince Kung,

&c &c

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of the 2d inst., in which you inform me that you have learned through the Board of Rites, that a special officer named Li Ying-siun has arrived in Peking, bringing a letter from the King of Corea, in which that ruler requested that an Imperial Decree might be issued to the American Minister, clearly making known to him the advantages and disadvantages of intercourse, and that each country ought to attend quietly to its own affairs; to which you add the general purport of the two points in his letter,

&c In

In respect to the abstract of the king's letter here made known to me, I find that it gives me only a small portion of the contents, and not all its details. In the abstract received last summer of the reply to my letter made by him, only a very brief summary of its contents were given, and the Board of Rites left out many important points in their note.

In western countries it is the general usage among nations on friendly terms with each other, that whenever one acts as the intermediary with regard to any public affair between two nations, she is expected to transmit the entire text of every document that passes between them, without any omission. I shall be obliged, therefore, if your Highness will communicate with the Board of Rites and obtain the complete text of this recent letter from the King of Corea, and send it to me so that I may

for

for myself ascertain whether he has narrated the circumstances which transpired correctly, and given a just view of the affair. We shall then be able to discuss the matter ourselves, and see what is necessary to be done.

In sending this note, I join therewith my best wishes for your happiness

Frederick F Low

Enclosure N° 2

Despatch N° 102

Tungchi, 10th year, 9th moon, 1st day

October 14th 1871.

To His Excellency

Frederick F. Low.

&c &c

Sir,

We have had the honor to receive your Excellency's note of the 10th inst., in which you remark that as you do not know the full particulars of the recent letter received from the king of Corea, you ask that a complete copy may be furnished, so that you may be able therefrom to see what is to be done, &c &c

Having now received a copy of the letter from the Board of Rites, we have the honor to inclose a full copy for your information; and as we send it, beg to add our best wishes for your daily happiness.

Card.

Cards of Wänsiang.

Pao-yun.

Tung Siun

Shin Kwéi-fän

Mao Chang-hi

Tsung-lun

Ching-lin

Enclosure No 3
Despatch No 102

Copy of King of Corea's letter.

The King of Corea herewith sends a detailed account of the circumstances connected with the disturbances caused by the American men. of. war.

On the receipt of the sealed letter sent by the Board of Rites on the 22d of March last from the American Minister, I took up the propositions in it, and gave my reasons ~~as~~ as fully and clearly as possible why there was no need of our discussing their details, as there was no desire for any intercourse and could be none between us. This letter I earnestly requested might be made known to His Majesty, to the end that a special decree might be issued for the direction of the American Minister, and that each country might attend to its own affairs.

After my reply had gone, I thought that he might have already left.

left in his ships for this petty country, and there would no doubt be much anxiety in consequence; so I ordered all the officials along the coast, that if any strange vessels appeared, they were on no account to provoke a quarrel with their people, but instantly report everything.

And so it was, for on the 29th of May, Puh Yung-pu, Intendant of the Metropolitan Circuit, and Ching Ki-yuen, Colonel at Kang-hwa, sent up a courier with a report from Li Ki-tsu, the prefect of Fu-ping, as follows:- "On the 21st of May five fo-
"reign ships came in from the south-
"west, and having anchored in this
"prefecture, sent a letter on shore,
"in which they say, The American
"Plenipotentiary and the Admiral
"have arrived to treat upon and ar-
"range matters, and wish to meet a
"high officer for this purpose; they
"have no sinister intentions, so that
"no

"no one need feel any apprehension on
"their account, &c"

I immediately ordered the high chancellor to designate some officers of the third rank to go and make kind inquiries of these men about the hardships of their voyage, and ascertain in a general way the purpose of their visit. They subsequently reported through the chancellor, that a Secretary named Drew had come out to receive them, who told them that their rank was inferior, and they could not have an interview with the foreign envoys; he therefore waved them away without saying another word, and doggedly went on up stream into the river.

After this, the Intendant Puh and Colonel Ching sent another courier with a report, saying. "Two sailing
"vessels with two masts have suddenly
"forced their way into Sun. shih Passage.
"As this is a most important pass
"leading

"leading up into the river, ever since
"the attack on our troops in 1866, we
"have increased the guard and done
"everything to make it secure; even
"our own public and private vessels,
"if they have no river pass, are not
"allowed to go through that way. How
"much less, then, can foreign armed
"men-of-war, which have not apprised
"us of their intention, be allowed to go
"rushing about. It was impossible for
"us to fold our hands and just look
"on. The forces stationed in the Pass
"accordingly opened their guns to
"prevent them going by, and they
"immediately retired, and are now
"anchored off Tu-ping."

On my part, carefully reflecting on all the circumstances of this affair, and looking at all the precedents, and weighing all the reasons for our proceedings, I am sure that any other country would have acted in just the same manner. When these American

ships

ships arrived, they first sent us a sealed letter, followed soon after by an open note, in both which they reiterated their assurances that they had come with peaceful intentions, that nobody need harbor suspicions, that they certainly would hurt no one, and there was therefore no ground of fear. This was the sort of bragging words that filled their mouths.

Now, if I had treated them with courtesy, they would have only the more increased their demands. Had they come in a good spirit, I would have received them in the same way, and met them courteously, if they had acted so, for such is the dictate of human nature, and the usage of whoever call themselves a nation. But if they came with peaceable intentions, why then did they come in ships full of soldiers? If they wished to have their requests politely received, why did they rudely wave off those who came to inquire

inquire for their welfare? Their own knowledge ought to have suggested to them that an important pass would surely be provided with a guard to defend it; and therefore all their earnest talk about people not harboring suspicion, and that they certainly would hurt no one, and such like, was simply a device to put us off our guard, a crafty scheme to take advantage of our negligence, and get into the interior.

If this was not their design, then the evidence goes to show very strongly that they regarded us with utter contempt, as if this was a country without anybody to take care of it. Do people that have friendly feelings act thus? Do those who understand courtesy conduct themselves thus? My opinion is, from what I can infer, that their special object in making this cause of strife was that they might there-

from

from have a reason for afterwards making a treaty. The whole country was startled and indignant at their repulse of the officials who went to inquire of their health, and at their forcing a passage into the river.

This country lies on your eastern frontier seaboard, a slip of land off in the corner of the sea; and while we are ashamed that we are so weak, so wholly unworthy to be its outer defense, the rereward of the realm of the Son of Heaven, yet how can such a vassal as I am, to whom all my people turn their eyes for guidance, consent to run about like a lacquey to these new-comers of a strange speech and uncouth manners, showing such haughty pride and pushing intimateness? As soon as they asked that a high officer might be sent to meet them, I resolved not to allow such a thing, but distinctly ordered all the maritime authorities to convey to them my orders to this effect.

effect, so that they might straightway pack up and be off.

On the 11th of June, another messenger arrived with a report from Ching Ki-yuen, the colonel at Kanghwa, stating as follows:- "The American "ships have again entered the river, "and attacked and taken Kwang-ching-"chin post; Yu Tsai-yuen, the general's "aid, is dead from his wounds, and "a great many officers and men are "destroyed. The enemy encamped near "Tsao-chi-pu, but Major Li Lien came "upon them by surprise in the night, "whereupon they retired and have an-"chored below."

The metropolitan prefect Puh Yung-pu had also received a report from the prefect of Fu-ping, Li Ki-tsu, in which he said, "Their soldiers con-"ducted like brigands in the forts and "villages thereabouts, burning and robbing "until not even an awl or a knife was "left behind. I have also learned from

"spies

"spies that many of our people are on
"board of their ships, rebels and mean
"traitors they are, who have showed
"them the way up the river. This
"conduct surprised and irritated me
"so much that I have sent them
"a letter severely blaming them."

The prefect of Jin-chwen, Kü Wan-chih, also forwarded to the Intendant a report, in which he says, —
"There were two men, Li Lien-kwei
"and Li Yun-hioh, grandsons of the
"arch-heretic (i.e. Roman Catholic)
"Li Ching-hiun, who were lurking about,
"and skulking on shore near the ships'
"anchorage, whom I seized and on
"examination learned from them that
"they too were trying to get on board
"to act as guides. This was their free
"confession, but they had no further
"evidence to give."

On learning this, I directly ordered their heads to be exposed as a warning to others, and bade the officers

in

in Fu-ping and Tin-chwen on no account to presume to send or receive any more letters from the ships.

On the 1st of July, Puh Yung-pú, ~~of Fu-ping, since removed from~~ the Intendant of the capital, sent in ~~On the 4th~~ of June a report which had been received from Li Ki-tsu, the prefect at Fu-ping, stating, — "On the 14th of June, a letter sealed "carefully was received from the "ships, with a request to forward it "to court; I knew nothing of its con- "tents, but the address savored of "much presumption, and how, there- "fore, as an officer of this Government "could I venture to forward it? I "accordingly refused it; but the fo- "reigners were exceedingly persistent "in urging me to receive it, saying, "that if I would not send it, they "would find some other means by "which it would go; and so I had no "alternative but to reply and argue

"against

"against their assumptions. I do not,
"however, fully understand what they
"meant by saying, that they would
"find some other way of sending it
"to court, nor what their designs are.
"But on the 22d. of June, one vessel
"sailed away, and returned on the
"30th, and all these movements certainly
"mean something."

On the 3d. of July, another
report was received by the Intendant
from the same prefect, stating, that
a sealed letter had been received
from the American ships, and not
long after they weighed anchor, and
had all now sailed away.

I am told that these vessels
were at anchor in our waters alto-
gether more than forty days, during
which time they caused our civil and
military officers continual trouble by
their correspondence and fighting.
I also, as I write out this detailed
account of the transaction, must not

fail

fail to ~~[illegible]~~ inclose a complete copy of the dispatch which they left behind them, and I now respectfully submit it for the examination of the Board of Rites.

The real purpose and the pretended character of this document can be seen on the slightest examination. On its face it speaks of peaceful intentions, and every expression in it is a honeyed phrase; while it really cherishes the most dangerous intentions, and conceals the most crafty schemes. This is proven by the rude repulse of those went to inquire after the welfare of people, who said they wanted a high official sent to meet them — a strange reversal of decorum; and also by their forcing their way up into the pass, just as if all our defenses were to be counted as nothing. Whoever heard of such presumption and audacity! And it is all the more impudent too, because they had privily obtained the

aid

aid of a lot of seditious fellows to show them the way into our country.

Just look at it. When they declare their peaceful purpose, and ask to be received courteously, it is not I alone who does not trust them, for from the first they themselves knew that I would not consent. This paper left by them is like the empty growl of a tiger, just so many spiteful threats; for seeing that they could not accomplish their designs, they were of course bound to explode their angry vexation.

If in all that I say, there are any false statements and slanders, which would mislead those who hear them, and cause the people of other lands unnecessarily to suspect that I would not treat them with kindness if they came, I shall really feel deeply mortified. I know that this is a petty state, a mere handful of earth lying on the remotest bound

of

of the eastern sea, whose production, revenue, soldiers, and arms, are not to be compared to those of other nations; but still our commonwealth is well ordered, and it depends on its own resources, which indeed is owing to the vast kindness of His Sacred Majesty's protection, reaching in its wide influence far off to us in these eastern seas. Its educated men observe and practice the teachings of Confucius, and of King Wän; its common people cultivate pulse and millet, and get their wealth in silk and hemp; and thus studying frugality in its poverty the country preserves its supplies, and its government reposes in safety on its own basis.

Supposing that one day our people should have their eyes dazzled with the rare and novel things which should be brought here, or be deluded and vitiated by the strange doctrines poured into their ears (meaning those

taught

taught by the Catholics / they would then reject the old ways, change their usages, and daily become more thrift. less and unproductive; the waste of their means and misuse of their sub. stance would continually approach - utter exhaustion, till at last the best interests of people and government would be involved, — oh! in what im. minent danger!

The ostensible object which the American Minister put forth as the purpose of his visit, was solely to confer together and arrange for the kind treatment and rescue of ship. wrecked people; but as this is a settled law of this country, which needed no particular intreaty to have it observed, there were no doubt other intentions involved in his words. A petty king. dom like this must think of the most remote consequences of its acts and policy, and it certainly ought not to hastily listen to and promise this

and

and that. If he had shown no hauteur, and had injured no one; and I had deputed my officers to meet and confer with him, I could not at any rate have granted the various demands he made; but when he acted so insultingly, and to his insults added such grievous injuries, I was all the more set against doing so.

I therefore humbly request the high officers of the Board of Rites to represent all these circumstances to the Throne, and that it may please His Majesty, taking my answer sent in the spring as his basis, to issue a special Decree, clearly informing the minister of that country fully of the merits of the question;—telling him that neither he nor we will get the least benefit from intercourse, relieving all his anxiety about the rescue and treatment of distressed seamen, and urging him to quiet his mind about any other matter, and

not

not make it a reason for exciting angry strife. It is my most earnest desire above all others that each of our countries may attend to its own affairs.

Our state, having for generations been the guard on your eastern border, has enjoyed the greatest kindness, his Majesty even looking on it as within his borders. Whatever troubles it has had have never failed to call forth his far-reaching solicitude in devising relief; and if he feared that it would receive injury, the curtain of his protection, illimitable as the heavens and earth, has been stretched over us. We are now involved in a trouble like those who have got into a pit or among thorns, and I cannot but raise a cry of anguish from afar, even at the risk of troubling you greatly, for deep indeed is my alarm.

I have now in this dispatch,

detailed

detailed every point, and confided it to a special messenger, Li Ying-siun a junior secretary of the Translating Office, who will present it. I humbly request that the Board will examine it, and memorialize the Throne to grant my application.

Enclosure N° 4
Dispatch N° 102

Legation of the United States
Peking November 22nd 1871

Sir:-

At the interview which I had the honor to have with your Imperial Highness and the Ministers Hsü Siang and Lung Sinn a few days since, the letter received ~~received~~ recently by the Board of Rites from the King of Corea and matters relating thereto were among other things discussed. That subject being at the present time so important, I beg to submit in writing the substance of the remarks made on either side, and I would thank you to inform me whether my recollection of what occured is correct; and if I have mistated anything, I would feel obliged if you would point out the errors into which I have fallen.

I

To His Imperial Highness
Prince Kung.

I remarked that one of the objects of my visit was to thank you for a copy of the King's letter, and to say that while it contained many erroneous statements, and some of the language was inappropriate and unbecoming such a document, I did not attach responsibility to the Government of China for either. In regard to the facts of what took place during my late visit to that country, the letter which I caused to be written just prior to my departure from there, copy of which the King mentions as having been sent to the Board of Rites, contains a succinct history of all that occurred.

It is unnecessary to refer to the King's complaint of lack of courtesy to the officials sent to meet me, farther than to say that they claiming to be of the third rank only, and not bringing any credentials, were received and treated courteously by the American Acting Secretary of Legation, an official of the second

rank

rank, who informed them that the objects I had in view were substantially stated in my letter to the King written before I started, and which they acknowledged had been duly received.

With reference to the report said to have been made by the Colonel of Kang-hoa "that Major Li Lien "came upon them (our forces) by sur- "prise in the night whereupon they "retired &c, I said that it was entirely without foundation. The naval forces accomplished all they were sent to do (destroy the fortifications that had attacked our vessels) and when their work was finished they returned in obedience to the Admiral's orders, issued before they started. If Major Li Lien commanded a force in that vicinity, he took good care to keep it out of the range of our guns.

I further remarked that the whole tenor of the letter under discussion, as well as the previous

one

one, led me to think that the King of Corea must be ignorant of the relations existing between China and the United States, otherwise he would not have presumed to solicit the Emperor to issue an edict which, instead of doing any good, would be considered an insult by my Government and liable to be resented as such.

In reply, you remarked that the request was a piece of folly, and that the King had already been informed that it would not be complied with.

Your Imperial Highness and the Ministers then proceeded to say that Corea is entirely independent so far as her Government, Religion and intercourse with foreign States are concerned, that the relations between that country and Japan established during the reign of the Ming Emperors, nominally continued unchanged, although, practically, they have little force.

In

In response I observed that I did not propose to controvert or question these statements as being your construction of the relations at present existing between China and that country, but I felt entirely certain that Corea regarded them in an entirely different light. In support of this opinion I referred to both of the King's letters, and particularly to a paragraph in the last one near the end of it. That there may be no mistake about the language to which reference is made, I beg leave to quote the paragraph entire. He says: ——

"Our state having for genera-
"tions been the guard on your
"Eastern border has enjoyed the
"greatest kindness. His Majesty
"even looking on it as within
"his borders. Whatever troubles it
"has had, had never failed to call
"forth his far-reaching solicitude
"in devising relief; and if he

feared

"feared that it would receive in-
"jury the curtain of his protection,
"illimitable as the heavens and
"earth, has been stretched over us.
"We are now involved in trouble
"like those who have got into a
"pit or among thorns, and I can-
"not but raise a cry of anguish
"from afar, even at the risk of trou-
"bling you greatly, for deep indeed
"is my alarm."

It seems to me quite clear that the King seeks your help to keep foreign nations from going there for any purpose, and if they do go he expects material aid from China to expel them by force. In justification of his refusal to treat with me he quotes in his previous letter an ancient Chinese maxim — "A Minister of "the Emperor must not have re-"lations with a foreign State", appa-rently ignorant of the fact that this rule has been superseded in China by one more in accordance

with

with the spirit of the age. He seems also to be unaware of the fact that foreign States have relations with the "Minister of the Emperor" on terms of entire equality.

The Kings acts and assumptions cannot be satisfactorily accounted for upon any other hypothesis than that he is ignorant of the relations that exist between China and Western Nations. It is evident that he thinks the United States is a tributary state the same as Corea. Otherwise he would not expect the American Minister, who meets on terms of equality the Prince Imperial of China, and transacts public business with him direct, to meet officials of the third rank of a State that is vassal of China. Had that Government been aware of the actual position in which other countries stand towards China, the suzerain of his Kingdom, it is scarcely probable that the difficulties

of

of the past would have been prevented, and were the actual facts made known now, troubles in the future might be avoided.

It is not my province to say what course your Imperial Highness shall pursue in regard to it, but I beg leave most respectfully to suggest that, standing as China does to Corea in the relation of Guardian and Ward, if she fails to perform so obvious a duty a grave responsibility will be incurred, and this neglect may be regarded by the government of the United States, and possibly by those of Europe also, as an act of unfriendliness.

In reply to this suggestion you reiterated your previous statements in regard to the practical independence of that country, and said that the King had already been informed that no edict would be issued. You further observed that it would be useless to give

farther

farther information or offer advice, as the first would do no good, and the latter would not be heeded.

I remarked in conclusion that while the letters from the King throw some additional light upon the attitude of that Government, they contain no arguments which lead me to doubt that the attempt made last Summer by the Government of the United States to make some definite arrangement for the rescue of its citizens who may be wrecked upon that coast and the recovery of their property, was not justified by the Law of Nations, the right of self preservation and the principles of humanity; nor does the special pleading of the King alter in any degree the opinion I had formed that the attack upon our vessels was unprovoked, premeditated and wanton, fully justifying the severe punishment inflicted by our forces. What the decision of my Government in regard to the future is or will be, I am not at this time

authorized

authorized to make known, but it is unreasonable to suppose that it will be satisfied with the simple avowal of the King, made through your Government that the lives of shipwrecked mariners shall not be sacrificed, while the wrecked Steamships and vessels with their cargoes are certain to be looted and burned, as was the case with one or more European vessels last Summer.

I do not feel called upon to reply to the letter under discussion, until I shall have submitted a copy of it to my Government and taken farther instructions. I have however the original letter I wrote to the King last Summer, but which, in consequence of the refusal of the local officials to forward it, failed to reach him, which I would still be glad to send. It contains an entirely frank statement of the situation as it was then, and is now: and its perusal might lead His Majesty to review in the light of reason and justice his former acts, and reconsider

his

his present decision. Your good offices in forwarding this letter might prove of material advantage to the Government of Corea.

In response I understood you to say that the sending of my letter last Spring was an unusual act of courtesy, that acting in the capacity of intermediary for such purposes as I desired would be likely to involve your Government in responsibilities, which had been announced to me from the first you were anxious to avoid; that in your opinion further correspondence would be productive of no good; and that you must respectfully but positively decline to be the medium for correspondence in the future.

The interview then closed. In connection with, and supplementary to what was said at our interview, I beg leave, most respectfully, to enclose for your information, a copy of the letter referred to in our conversation,

I

I do this in order that Your Imperial Highness may be able to fully understand the reasonable nature of the demands I was instructed by my Government to make, the spirit of moderation and conciliation, both before and after hostilities occurred, in which they were made, and, when forced by self respect and honor to resent unprovoked injuries and insults, the narrow limit within which the Admiral confined hostile operations. I cannot but think that after you shall, by the perusal of this letter be made acquainted with the whole question at issue, you will as an act of justice and friendliness to the ruler of a State vassal to China, who looks to you for counsel as well as assistance in trouble, conclude to send the original on to the King.

With renewed assurances of my high consideration.

I have the honor to be,
Your Imperial Highness' Obedient Servant
(Sgd) Frederick F Low

{Enclosure in King of Corea despatch to Chinese Government} Enclosure No 5 despatch No. 102

[Copy.]

Edward B. Drew, acting Secretary of Legation, to Li, Guardian-General of Foo Ding Prefecture.

I had the honor to receive your note of 20th. June in which you reiterate your refusal to forward a despatch from His Excellency, the Minister, to the Court. You also decline to inform His Majesty that His Excellency desires to communicate with the Government.

In reply I would observe that it is quite beyond my province to enter into a discussion respecting the proprieties of diplomatic correspondence and intercourse; nor does our former correspondence justify the belief that such delicate and responsible powers are confided to you by your government. With reference to the policy and practices of your Government, about which you make such positive statements and assurances, I have to say that until

better

better satisfied of your authority, these statements and assurances cannot be accepted by His Excellency as a reply to inquiries he might have made had an opportunity been afforded him to explain the business in detail; and until this can be done in a convenient and proper manner, it is quite unnecessary for officials of whatsoever rank to assume to know what his business is, or to gratuitously assign reasons for the action of His Majesty in declining to open communication with a foreign Envoy sent by his Government to transact business of the highest importance.

His Excellency instructs me to say that coming as he did, in obedience to the express orders of his Government, in the interests of humanity, without menace or hostile intent, all of which was announced to his Majesty in advance,

advance, he had a right to expect a courteous and civil reception, and that he would be allowed to explain in person, either to His Majesty or a high Minister designated for the purpose, the wishes of the Government of the United States preparatory to discussing and agreeing, if possible, upon some definite mode of conducting affairs between the two countries in the future.

To remove as far as practicable the doubts of the local officials and the people, which the presence of the vessels might have raised, and to give assurances of our friendly disposition, you were, by permission of the Minister, informed that we desired peace, and that there was no intention either on the part of His Excellency or the admiral of interfering with the people, disturbing the Government or the local institutions,

institutions, or exerting control over a single foot of your territory. Instead of being received in a manner befitting the dignity of the Government he represents, and afforded an opportunity to make known the business he was instructed to bring to the notice of your Government, the civilities and courtesies due to a Minister of his rank have been withheld, and all his efforts to open communication with the Government have been frustrated. Your refusal to send the despatch is quite in keeping with what had preceded, and your reasons for declining to perform the service are, I feel bound to say, frivolous and evasive.

While awaiting at this anchorage to receive such communication as His Majesty might choose to send, and consult with such persons of suitable rank as might

be

be designated to meet him, the
Admiral concluded to render his
smaller vessels useful to commerce
and humanity by employing them
in exploring the difficult and
dangerous channels which are so
numerous on the coast of your country.
Information was given in advance
of this intention; with the request
that the surveying party should
not be interfered with.

Notwithstanding this timely
caution and these assurances of good
faith, the vessels were without notice
wantonly and treacherously assaulted
from your forts and masked batteries,
and the utmost efforts of the mil-
itary authorities were used to destroy
the vessels and the people on board.

Fortunately, the skill
and power of the military were
not equal to the base and treacherous
design of the officers that directed
the attack. Instead of making

an

an apology for this outrage, the Government remained silent, and the local officials from whom we heard mildly deprecated the necessity but justified the act. after waiting a reasonable time for apology and reparation, the Admiral proceeded to seek redress in the only manner possible according to the rules and practices of civilized nations. That the punishment inflicted was severe you are well aware; at the same time the moderation of the admiral in confining his measures of redress to the forts and places from which the first attack upon his squadron came, must be as apparent to your Government as it will be to the world when the circumstances are made known.

I am directed to say, in conclusion, that in the opinion of His Excellency all reasonable efforts have been put forth to accomplish what his Government desired, without

the

the use of force or even the display of it farther than it became necessary to redress unprovoked wrongs. These friendly overtures having failed to produce any favorable results, he feels that farther correspondence or delay are alike unnecessary. From what he has seen, he is firmly convinced that the Government of Corea has from the first determined to repel all advances towards friendly negotiation, and that the course of moderation and conciliation, which His Excellency adopted and frankly made known, has had no other effect than to enlarge the pretensions and encourage the hostility of His Majesty and those acting under his authority. That the Government of the United States will be disappointed when it learns all the facts is quite clear. What course it will deem proper to pursue, in view of all the circumstances, it is not within my province

to

to-predict. It can scarcely be expected that the United States, or the Governments of Europe, will continue to submit tamely to the haughty dictum of His Majesty, or rest content with his persistent refusal to hold direct communication with the Ministers that may be sent on public business, nor will it furnish just grounds for complaint on the part of His Majesty were foreign Governments to use the power necessary to enforce compliance with their reasonable demands.

In view of the gravity of the situation, His Excellency deems it expedient to report fully the existing condition of affairs to his Government, and take its instructions before proceeding further; in the meantime he will feel at liberty to withdraw

temporarily

temporarily to some other point on the coast of Corea or China. Some of the vessels may be employed on the coast surveying; during his absence, and it is to be hoped they will not be interfered with or molested.

I would further observe that if any of my countrymen should be unfortunately wrecked upon the coast or islands, it is expected that the assurances of His Majesty to the Board of Rites will be made good, and the people be humanely treated and forwarded to their country. Any expenses incurred on this account will be readily paid by the Government of the United States.

2d. July 1871.

{Enclosure in my note to Prince Kung of November 22d 1871} Enclosure No 6
Despatch No 102

[Copy.]

The undersigned Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to China, charged with a special mission to Corea, had the honor to announce by letter written and sent from Peking in March last that the Government of the United States desired to come to some definite understanding with that of His Majesty with reference to the protection and rescue of seamen who might be wrecked upon the islands and coast of Corea, and thus remove in advance all cause of a rupture of friendly relations between the two countries. To carry out this intention and allow an opportunity for all matters to be discussed and settled in a spirit of amity and good will, His Majesty was informed that the undersigned would leave his post

in

in China temporarily and go to Corea;
that he would go in ships of war
accompanied by an Admiral in order
to add dignity to his mission, and
not with any design of harming the
people so long as the vessels and the
men on board were treated with con-
sideration and kindness. His Majesty
was also informed that as we were
animated by friendly motives we
should expect to be received and
treated in a friendly way, and the
undersigned expressed the hope that
a Minister of suitable rank would
be deputed to meet him upon the
arrival of the ships on the coast,
to whom full particulars of the
business would be made known,
and with whom it would be dis-
cussed with a view to amicable
settlement.

Upon his arrival at
this point, no persons of suitable
rank presented themselves, nor

were

were those who came furnished with any evidence of their having been sent by the Government. These men were received with politeness by the person next in rank to the Envoy. They were informed that the undersigned would remain at this place some days in order that His Majesty might send a suitable person to meet him; in the meantime some of the smaller vessels of the fleet would be engaged in surveying the channels and islands. They were requested to inform the local magistrates and the people of the Admiral's intention, so that no cause of difficulty might arise between the surveying vessels and the people. The views and intentions of the undersigned were frankly explained to the persons who came, in the full expectation that as soon as His Majesty became aware of them no delay would occur in taking steps to comply with the reasonable requests made.

after

after a delay of one day
to allow the admiral's intentions to
be made known, the surveying
vessels started on their errand of
humanity, and after proceeding a
few miles from the anchorage they
were without notice wantonly fired
upon by forts and masked batteries,
to which the vessels replied. No
gun was fired from the vessels, or
menace made, until after the batteries
on shore commenced the attack.
After silencing the batteries the
vessels returned and reported the
outrageous conduct of the military
authorities. Even after all this
had occurred, so great was the desire
of the admiral and the undersigned
for peace that it was concluded to
allow ten days to elapse before
taking any further action, in the
hope that it would be found that
the attack was unauthorized, and
that His Majesty would cause a
suitable

suitable apology to be sent, and also a Minister as had been suggested. The local Magistrate here and the Magistrate at Kaughoa were informed of our lenient disposition in order that future hostilities might be avoided. These peaceful overtures being declined or neglected left no other course open to the Admiral than to seek redress by arms, as is usual among all civilized nations, for the wrongs and insults which our vessels had suffered. This has been fully done. The forts have been destroyed and the armies defending them routed and scattered. Many hundreds of the soldiers were killed and wounded, and others are prisoners on board our ships.

The latter will be treated with humanity and kindness, and upon a proper engagement being entered into that they shall

not

after a delay of one day
to allow the admiral's intentions to
be made known, the surveying
vessels started on their errand of
humanity, and after proceeding a
few miles from the anchorage they
were without notice wantonly fired
upon by forts and masked batteries,
to which the vessels replied. No
gun was fired from the vessels, or
menace made, until after the batteries
on shore commenced the attack.
After silencing the batteries the
vessels returned and reported the
outrageous conduct of the military
authorities. Even after all this
had occurred, so great was the desire
of the admiral and the undersigned
for peace that it was concluded to
allow ten days to elapse before
taking any further action, in the
hope that it would be found that
the attack was unauthorized, and
that His Majesty would cause a
suitable

suitable apology to be sent, and also a Minister as had been suggested. The local Magistrate here and the Magistrate at Kaughoa were informed of our lenient disposition in order that future hostilities might be avoided. These peaceful overtures being declined or neglected left no other course open to the Admiral than to seek redress by arms, as is usual among all civilized nations, for the wrongs and insults which our vessels had suffered. This has been fully done. The forts have been destroyed and the armies defending them routed and scattered. Many hundreds of the soldiers were killed and wounded, and others are prisoners on board our ships.

The latter will be treated with humanity and kindness, and upon a proper engagement being entered into that they shall

not

not again take up arms against us, will be released and sent to their homes. It is the custom of my country to treat all prisoners who fall into our hands with humanity, and the Undersigned begs to assure His Majesty that those now held captive on board our ships will suffer neither insult nor injury.

The events of the past few days afford convincing proofs of our power whenever we choose to exert it. In the present instance the admiral concluded to go no farther than destroying the fortifications that had assaulted his vessels, although well established precedent would sanction the moving of our forces against any and all places of the Kingdom. Although possessed of the power, my Government does not seek war or conquest. It does not wish to acquire a single inch of your territory, nor does it

seek

seek control over your people. It
has no desire to disturb the
institutions of the country, or
interfere in any matters of local
concern. On the contrary, it
desires to cultivate friendly re-
lations with His Majesty as the
Sovereign of an independent nation.
My Government wishes to be at peace
with all countries, neither giving
just grounds for offence, nor allowing
unprovoked assaults or insults to
its vessels or people to go unredressed.
When its citizens offend against the
laws and customs of other countries
they are duly apprehended and
punished. This cannot be done
unless some arrangement is made
by which they can be arrested and
given up for trial and punishment.
Arrangements now exist for doing
this in China and Japan. Why
should not Corea enter into similar
engagements? Will not a definite
understanding

understanding on this point prevent irritation and ill feeling? To discuss and arrange this question as well as to provide for the protection and rescue of those who may by misfortune be cast upon the shores of your Kingdom are the chief objects which the Undersigned had in view in coming here.

These objects he is still anxious to accomplish, and is prepared to exercise patience and forbearance in order that further hostilities may be avoided. It remains for His Majesty to decide whether the ends aimed at shall be attained peaceably in accordance with the earnest desire of the Undersigned and his Government, or whether our peaceful overtures will be met in the future as they have in the past by force of arms.

The Undersigned trusts that His Majesty will, upon a careful review of the whole question, conclude to meet these advances in a just and friendly

friendly spirit, and that a person of suitable rank will soon be sent to consult with a view of arranging the questions which are likely to disturb amicable relations. The Undersigned hopes for a speedy and frank reply to this note.

The Undersigned has the honor to wish His Majesty health and happiness.

T'ung Chih 10th. year, 4th. moon and 27th. day (June 14th., 1871).

(sd.) Frederick F. Low.

Mr Platt.

No 103.

Legation of the United States
Peking November 24. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Acknowledges receipt of Department despatch No 50 in relation of Change of Bankers in London. Gives a statement of despatch that will not have reached London prior to 30th Sept.

No 103

Legation of the United States

Peking November 24. 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to acknowledge Department despatch No 50, informing me of the change of deposits from Baring Bros & Co to Glews Habicht & Co in London, and enclosing a letter of credit on the latter firm.

The original of the Letter of Credit with my signature attached has been forwarded, and your instructions will be followed in regard to future drafts.

My drafts which will not have reached London prior

Hon Hamilton Fish to

Secretary of State

to 30th of September are: one drawn about August 3d for £200 and another about September 11th for £269.5/6. both for account of expenses of Mission to Corea; one drawn on 30th September for £619 16/8 for salary for quarter ending that date, and one drawn about October 11th for £103.6/2 for Contingent expenses of the Legation for 1871. The foregoing were all drawn on Messrs Baring Bros & Co; and I trust your suggestions will have been followed and the drafts duly protected

I am, Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Wm Pratt.

Ack'd

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED FEB 2 1872

No 104

Legation of the United States
Peking November 24. 1871
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Acknowledging receipt of Department despatches Nos 51 and 52, and commission of Weston Flint Esq as Consul at Chinkiang

No 104

Legation of the United States

Peking November 22d 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to acknowledge Departments despatches Nos 51 and 52, the former enclosing a commission for Preston Flint Esq as Consul at Chinkiang. Your request with reference to it will receive attention without loss of time

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F. Low

Hon Hamilton Fish

Secretary of State

Mr. Avery

M. H. McPhail

No 105

Legation of the United States
Peking November 24. 1871

Frederick F. Low
to
Department of State

Subject.

Acknowledges Department
despatch No 53 enclosing a copy
of a despatch from H M^s Government
to the British Minister Peking. upon
the Missionary question in China.

No 105

Legation of the United States

Peking November 24. 1871

Sir :-

I have the honor to acknowledge Department despatch No 53 enclosing for my information copy of Lord Granvilles despatch to H M's Minister in China respecting the memorandum of the Chinese Government concerning the subject of religious missions in the Empire.

The interests of England and the United States in connection with the missionary question in China are so nearly identical,

Hon Hamilton Fish and

Secretary of State

and agreeing as I understand these two Governments to do in their construction of Treaty rights and privileges, the approbation of Her Majesty's Government, as indicated in the despatch referred to, of my note of 20th March last to the Tsung li Yamen is, next to the approval of my own Government, the most satisfactory endorsement it could have

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

No 106

dor Pratt.

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 2 1872 OF STATE

Three Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 7th. 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Encloses a correspondence between himself and Prince Kung about a lawsuit at Chefoo between Mr Holmes and a Chinese, and comments upon the same. Refers to the inconveniences of Merchant-Consuls and recommends that the Chefoo Consulate be made salaried or placed under Trenton.

No 106 Three Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking November 24 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose translation of a note from Prince Kung and my reply, with reference to a lawsuit at Chefoo wherein Mr M.C. Holmes is plaintiff and a Chinese named Li Chin-Yü is defendant.

My object in bringing this case to your notice is:
1st Because the correspondence affords information about Chinese law and practice which Hon Hamilton Fish may
Secretary of State

may
more interesting to you.

2d Because it illustrates in a forcible manner the inconvenience of having Merchant-Consuls; persons liable to be interested in suits with the Chinese; and

3d For the purpose of recommending that, until the Consulate can be provided with a salary that the office be abolished and the Consul at Tientsin be given jurisdiction over that port, with the privilege of appointing a Consular Agent to act under him.

This recommendation is based upon the presumption that Tientsin will be made a

Salaried

salaried Consulate at the ensuing
Session of Congress, and provided
with an Interpreter.

If the statements of the
Intendant at Chefoo, embodied in
the Prince's note, is true, it would
seem just and proper that his
suggestion should be agreed to and
the case transferred to Shanghai.
I instructed Mr Williams to stop
at Chefoo, on his way to Shanghai,
and look into the case, and if he
found that the plaintiff had
neglected or refused to bring forward
his witnesses and accounts to prove
his case, to instruct the Vice
Consul to accede to the Intendant's
request for a change of venue.

Keiping

Keeping a debtor in prison upon an ex parte accusation, for the purpose of extorting a compromise of the debt alleged to be due is not unfrequent in Chinese jurisprudence, It is however repugnant to our civilization and sense of justice; and I would be doing less than my duty were I to allow such practices to be engaged in by any Communipaw, whenever the cases are brought to my notice.

The Intendant, you will observe, says that he has evidence to prove that Mr Holmes is not the real plaintiff;— that he merely lent his name to the firm in consideration

consideration of a small share in the profits, and that practically the suit is one between Chinese. I hope this is not the case, and shall not believe it until further corroborative evidence is received.

But even if true, it would not be an isolated case where for the sake of a money consideration Chinese have been allowed to do business in the name of foreigners, and been protected by a foreign flag; and where suits have arisen between them and their own countrymen or their Government, the Consulates have been prostituted to prosecute and defend

cases

cases in which Chinese alone were in fact interested.
Such things tend to make the Chinese look upon foreign officials with disrespect, and to a greater or less degree lessen the prestige and reputation of Christian countries in the estimation of the high officials.

Mr Burlingame, when Minister here removed, at the urgent request of Prince Kung, the Consul at Hankow for engaging in similar practices, and his action was approved of by the Department.

With reference to Merchant-Consuls, this Legation and the Department

Department contain abundant evidence that the Chinese Government only recognize such officials because of their inability to do otherwise. There is, however, reason in their objections, — that it is unfair to have a Consul invested with judicial powers & engaged in business out of which suits are liable to arise. Even with their crude ideas of law and justice the Chinese see an evident impropriety in a man being a party to a suit and Judge also.

I cannot too strongly recommend that Merchant-Consuls be dispensed with as far as practicable; and

and let the ports where salaried Consuls do not seem indispensable be attached to others where we have paid Consuls and Interpreters, who can attend to the judicial business and oversee the acts of their Consular agents.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Prince Kung to Mr Low
October 24. 1871

No 2 Mr Low to Prince Kung
November 7. 1871

No 3 Mr Low to Mr Wilson
November 8. 1871

T'ung Chih, 10th year, 9th moon, 11th day.

October 24th 1871.

Prince Kung, Chief Secretary of State for Foreign affairs, herewith makes a communication.

On the 6th instant a despatch was received from Governor-General Li, the Superintendent of Trade for the Northern Ports, covering the following report from the Intendant and Collector at Chifu:—

"The United States Vice Consul "Wadman informed me that the "merchant Matthew Holmes had "opened a new firm at Shanghai "styled Ch'ing-Mei, and that his "partner one Kao Chin-yü had engaged "Li Chin-yü a native of the district "of Hwang to fill the post of comprador; "articles of partnership were drawn up "between them. Unexpectedly Li has "defrauded them of money and returned "to Chifu without notice. The Vice "Consul requested, therefore, that the "Magistrate of that District be directed

to

"To summon Li and investigate the
"case."

"I accordingly directed the
"Magistrate to examine and deal with
"the matter. Soon after, the Vice
"Consul sent to me stating that Li
"had come to the Ching-Mei hong and
"requested me immediately to order
"a constable to go to the hong and
"conduct him to the Magistrate's court
"for examination and trial. I accord-
"ingly did so, and Li was taken to
"Hwang and there the Magistrate
"officially interrogated him."

"His evidence is, that in
"1868 in concert with Kao he had opened
"the new Ching-Mei hong at Shanghai,
"and had received from Kao 4200 Taels
"as capital; there were altogether 10
"shares, and a general reckoning of
"accounts was to be made triennially,
"as the articles of partnership will
"shew. In the year 1870 the accounts
"were made up and the sum was found

To

"To have increased to over 17,000 taels.
"Kao then bought a steamer and paid
"for it over 23,000 taels, and in doing so
"used up all the capital and profits.
"Just now some raw cotton has come
"from Shanghai to be sold on com-
"mission; it does not belong to the
"firm. Now Kao says that I have
"defrauded him; but I am quite
"willing to invite anybody to examine
"the accounts in concert with him."

"This evidence and the
"Consul's despatch are so widely
"apart that, in order to ascertain
"where is the truth and where is the
"falsity, it is necessary to summon
"Kao also and confront them together
"and have a clear reckoning of the
"accounts, then we can get to the
"bottom of the matter. I then directed
"the Magistrate of Fuh-shan to keep
"Li in custody, and also sent the
"Vice Consul a copy of the evidence
"and desired him immediately to

send

"send Kao with the accounts and
"proofs to the Custom House, so
"that the Magistrate having all
"the evidence could try and settle
"the case."

"Then the Vice Consul,
"who had declared that Li's evidence
"was all false and incoherent, ordered
"Kao to go to Shanghai and get the
"fraudulent accounts in the hong
"and return to Chifu; when he came
"back he would request that the case
"be finished; meanwhile, he sent
"to the Custom House a copy of the
"articles of agreement and a fair
"account."

"I waited over two months
"and received from the Consul neither
"Kao nor his accounts, and have
"written several notes urging him
"to do so. On the 15th. July the newly
"appointed Vice Consul Mr. Wilson
"informed me that Kao having
"gone to Shanghai he could not

properly

"properly examine the accounts;
"but he wrote a fair bill of the
"money owing by Li, and pointed
"out Tsow Chang-ling and two other
"persons not before in the case, whom
"he asked me to have the Magistrate
"summon for judicial interrogation.
"But as the Consul does not order Kao
"to appear in court, nor does he send
"me the accounts and proofs but writes
"out a statement of the debt himself,
"what proof is there to rely on in a
"judicial interrogation? I have
"ordered Tsow and the others, who
"are natives of the district of Hwang,
"to be sent to that Magistrate, but
"he has not yet reported having done
"so."

"Li has now been in custody
"a long time, and the Funshan
"Magistrate has repeatedly reported
"that the evidence and explanation
"of Li are quite different from the
"accusation made by Mr. Holmes.

The

"The important witness Kao and the
"hong accounts and proofs have
"none of them been produced in court,
"and there is no way by which to
"confront them and get at the real
"facts. Recently I again called up
"Li to examine him, and from his
"evidence learned that he filled the
"post of comprador in the new Ch'ing-
"Mei hong at Shanghai, which did
"business with various hongs and
"shops, probably not less than many
"scores, who altogether owed not less
"than several myriads of taels. If
"one could get the accounts brought
"up here with Kao himself and we
"carefully examined them, still
"the great amounts of debts owed by
"the numerous firms and shops
"to the House are such that who
"is going to travel back and forth to
"Shantung to bring and settle the
"accounts and turn the money over
"to me? This explains why the case

cannot

"cannot be settled."

"The Magistrate of
"Fu-shan requests me therefore to
"present these circumstances to the
"Vice Consul, which I have done,
"proposing to him that I would send
"Li to Shanghai for trial. The Consul
"said, on the other hand, that there
"was no need to transfer the case to
"Shanghai as Mr. Holmes had al-
"ready specially sent a man there
"to collect the accounts, and he would
"shortly return to Chifu. In addition,
"to prove the case, he sent me 51
"accounts in evidence, adding that
"there was no need to compare the
"accounts, but that on my getting
"these I ought to make Li pay over
"the money according to them. He
"also wrote me a note requesting
"that Li be compelled to pay over
"the money at my office."

"I find that among our
"people in cases of indebtedness the

Agent

"agent of the parties who has acted
"is held responsible. When money
"is owing to any shop they bring him
"forward with the accounts and
"thus have a basis to guide them to
"a decision. Now Mr. Holmes charges
"the Chinese Li at Shanghai with
"owing him over 30,000 taels; he
"who introduced Li to join them
"in partnership when opening the
"new Ch'ing-Mei hong was Kao;
"who has hidden himself and will
"not come to court to have a personal
"examination of the accounts of the
"firm; nor will he send them to
"be looked into. I have, therefore,
"no means of proving whether Li
"does or does not owe anything. But,
"as the firm goes under Mr. Holmes'
"name, the Consul has sent many
"despatches and letters to me about it."

"It appears that the
"Mr. Wilson who is at present
"filling the post of Vice Consul is

a

"a mercantile man; he does not
"know the Chinese language or
"writing, and it is hard to say that
"there is not some litigious scoundrel
"at the bottom egging him on in
"the matter. At present the accused
"Li has already been in custody
"five months, and the Consul
"again requests that orders may be
"given to summon the other persons
"in the case, as well as desires that
"orders may be issued for those outside
"to be examined, and the large
"items still owing the firm be
"prosecuted and the defendant to
"be made to pay; but, in truth,
"the local authorities are totally at
"a loss how to deal with the case.
"This affair of the new Ch'ing-Mei
"hong at Shanghai is one in which
"the capital, goods, agents and
"witnesses, are all at that city;
"and according to Chinese law all
"criminal matters should be judged

and

"and dealt with by the local author-
"ities of the place. Furthermore,
"at Shanghai there is an Intendant
"and an American Consul who can
"more quickly and properly summon
"the parties, confront the witnesses,
"settle the accounts, and recover
"the money. By this means, probably
"the witnesses would avoid all loss
"or danger, and this important case
"would no longer be delayed. I deem
"it necessary thus minutely to state
"the circumstances, and humbly
"request that Your Excellency will take
"cognizance of the facts and immed-
"diately report them to the Foreign
"office, from which the American
"Minister at Peking should be
"requested to transmit instructions
"to the Consul at Chifu to act. I
"would also request that Your Excellency's
"views may be signified in a flying
"despatch, so that I may carry them
"into effect."

In

In another despatch to the Governor-General the Intendant further states as follows:—

"I have learned that Kao Ww alias "Kao Chiw-shan is a native of the "district of Hwang; that he formerly "acted as a coolie at Chifu, and was "hired to work by W. Samuel Holmes; "he accumulated some money and "then under the name of W. Holmes "opened a foreign hong called Ch'ing-"Mei; of which, however, this man "Kao really alone found the capital; "while W. Holmes lent himself as "the foreign merchant and obeyed "his directions, receiving in return "his proportion of the profits."

"According to the stipulation "in the contract presented to the "Court, it was agreed that Li should "receive from the head partner "4200 taels as capital to go to Shanghai "and open the new Ch'ing-Mei hong; "the head partner was to have five

shares

" shares, Mr. Holmes two, and Kao
" and Li each one-share and a
" half. But I have found out that
" he who was the head-partner was
" no other than Kao himself; and
" those who received a personal share
" only were Mr. Holmes and Li. Holmes
" simply got his personal share, while
" Kao found all the capital and fraud-
" ulently assumed the status of a
" foreign hong; the proof and solid
" evidence for this is undoubted."

"Kao and Li are both natives
" of the district of Hwang; and to
" press the payment of this large
" item of more than 30,000 taels each
" party holds his own statement.
" Kao will not come into court, nor
" will he make up his accounts, so
" that the time for settling the case
" cannot be stated. Seeing then
" that there is no prospect of any
" settlement there is no better way
" than to devise this summary mode

of

"of closing it. Besides, in this case
"the firms and shops, the witnesses
"and accounts, are all at Shanghai;
"to press the delivery of the money
"will be easy there, and the case
"will surely be speedily settled.
"It will also accord with the law
"which requires that a criminal
"matter be returned to the local
"authority to deal with it."

"In this I am not in
"the least using any specious words,
"nor am I trying to shirk my
"responsibilities. I then humbly
"intreat Your Excellency to look over
"these statements, and at the same
"time write to the Foreign office
"asking that the case may be
"examined quickly and instructions
"sent for my guidance."

On looking over the
preceding statement I (the Prince)
find that Li Chin-yü owes certain
moneys; the plaintiff and
defendant

defendant each have their own statements which differ very widely; it is absolutely necessary, therefore, that the witnesses and their evidence should be thoroughly sifted and then it can be speedily terminated. Kao Chiw-shan being the person who drew up the articles of agreement is an important witness in the case, and since he hides himself and will not come to court all the accounts and evidence have not yet been presented, and therefore there is really no basis for investigating and settling it.

As the hong was established at Shanghai the money, goods, agents and witnesses are all there, and there it can be most speedily settled. The Intendant and Collector at the Chifu Custom House now requests that the parties and the case may be transferred to the Intendant at Shanghai, who will summon

those

those concerned, compare the accounts and close the matter. In this way no one will be involved in any manner, nor will there be any unnecessary delay, and the whole affair will be conducted in a legal and proper manner.

As is proper, I now make this communication to Your Excellency, with the hope that you will instruct the Consul at Chifu to immediately take the persons and witnesses in this case and send them to Shanghai, where a just and equitable decision will be made by the Intendant; he will also communicate with the American Consul there and settle the case.

As I send a reply to Li, the Superintendent of Trade at the Northern Ports, I also make this communication to you.

To His Excellency

F. F. Low,

U. S. Minister.

Legation of the United States,
Peking November 7th 1871.

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Imperial Highnesses' despatch covering a report from the Superintendent of Trade with reference to a lawsuit between an American merchant Holmes and Li Chin-yü.

In reply I have to inform Your Highness that a copy of your despatch has been sent to the American Consul at Chefoo, and when a reply is returned I shall then be able to decide whether it will be proper to accede to the wishes of the Taotai and send the whole matter to Shanghai for trial.

As soon as I hear from the Consul I will again address you upon the subject.

With renewed assurances

To His Imperial Highness,
Prince Kung.

of my high consideration,

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Frederick F. Low

Legation of the United States,

Peking November 8th, 1871.

Sir:-

Herewith I beg to hand you translation of a despatch, received recently from Prince Kung, with reference to a lawsuit wherein Mr. Holmes is plaintiff and one Li-chin-Yü is defendant. The despatch referred to fully explains the Chinese version of the case and the wishes of the Taotai in regard to it.

As the season is fast approaching when communication between your place and Shanghai is irregular, I have authorised Mr. Williams, who will hand you this, to consult with you about the matter; and if, after consultation, you and he conclude it is better to send the case to Shanghai for trial you will

James Wilson Esq.,
U.S. Vice Consul, Chefoo.

will give your assent to the Taotai without waiting farther instructions from me.

If, on the contrary, there are good reasons why this course should not be pursued, you will, as briefly as possible, state them in a despatch to me, that I may let the Prince know the other side of the case.

I know nothing of the case outside of the information herewith enclosed; and I shall await your reply to this before forming any opinion as to its merits.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(sd.) Frederick F. Low

Peking Nov 25 1871

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secy of State
Sir.

As a supplement to my despatch No I beg to enclose copy of the Shanghai News Letter of Oct 13. 1870. It contains the first attack made upon me that has come to my notice. It was sent to me marked, as you now see it. It contains also the speech of the Consul-Genl made even after his return I thought little of it at the

time; in the light of subsequent events, however, I may be par-
-doned if my suspicions are aroused, when I look back and find that the crusade made against me in that paper commenced in the next number succeeding the Senator's arrival in Shanghai.

You will be able to draw, perhaps, more correct conclusions than I

Very respectfully
Your obedient servt
F. F. Low

Dispatch
Feby 2 1872

Mr Pratt.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
FEB 2 1872

No 107

Legation of the United States
Peking November 25 1871

Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Refers to the reported appoint-
-ment of Mr Holmes as Consul at
Chefoo; regrets the appointment for
reasons which appear in No 106.;
thinks it doubtful if the Chinese
Government will recognize Mr Holmes;
and recommends that the commission
be withheld until the lawsuit is settled.

No 107

Legation of the United States

Peking November 25 1871

Sir:-

Since closing my dispatch No 106 I have learned that Mr Holmes has received the appointment of Consul at Chefoo.

I regret this for reasons which will be apparent when you read my former dispatch.

The Chinese officials will believe that the appointment has been made in order that he may prosecute the suit with more effeciency; and it is doubtful if they will consent to recognize Hon Hamilton Fish minister Secretary of State

him as counsel except under the strongest pressure.

If the commission has not been sent before this reaches you I would, most respectfully, suggest that it be withheld until the lawsuit is tried or settled in some way

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Mr Platt

Encl Acknowledge
Ack

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 2 1872 OF STATE

No 108

Note to be asked
whether it may
be communicated
confidential
on certain
conditions

Legation of the United States
Peking November 25. 1871
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Acknowledges receipt of Depart-
-ments despatch No 50.; replies to enquiry
contained in it and says that Mr
Seward the Consul-General is the
reputed author of the articles in the
"Shanghai News Letter", and gives some
reasons for believing that the rumors
have a foundation in truth.
On certain conditions requests that this
despatch be considered confidential.

No 108

Legation of the United States

Peking November 25 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Department dispatch No 55 of the 21st of September.

Before proceeding to give you the information desired, I beg to say that the chief object I had in view in bringing to your notice the editorial which appeared in the Shanghai News Letter was, to refute the inferences reasonably deducible from it, — that the relations between myself and Admiral Rodgers were not agreeable, or How Hamilton Fish that Secretary of State

that the article in question was promoted or approved of by him. My attention was first called to it by the Admiral who denounced it vigorously; and my despatch of July 18th was written, more in deference to what I conceived to be the Admirals wishes than my own.

In response to your suggestion that, "the Department "would be glad to know to whom "rumor attributes the articles "referred to in your despatch", I have no hesitation in giving you the information asked for.

It is so far as I know the general belief among our countrymen and foreigners generally, not

not only at Shanghai but at the other ports in China, and also in Japan, that Mr Seward, the Consul-General has practically the control of the paper in question, and, as a consequence that the criticisms upon and the innuendos and insinuations concerning the acts of the American Minister are either written by him or under his direction.

That you may the better understand why such a belief is entertained so generally, something of the history of the paper referred to may be useful.

The Shanghai News Letter was originally established by John

Thorne

Thorne, a broker, aided by the influence if not the pecuniary assistance of most of the American residents at Shanghai. About a year ago Mr Thorne called a meeting of the more prominent of our countrymen resident there, and laid before them a statement of the financial condition of the paper, showing a loss since its establishment of something less than $2000. He then said that he could ill afford to publish the paper under such circumstances, and that unless some different arrangement could be made the paper would be discontinued. This resulted in raising by subscription

ten

an amount sufficient to reimburse
Mr Thorn for all lopes incurred,
and also in relieving him from
responsibility of all kinds in
connection with the paper.
Mr Thorn thereupon turned over
the control to a committee of three,
of which Mr Seward was one,
selected by the subscribers.
This information was derived
from Mr Seward himself.

In the succeeding number
Thorne, in a valedictory, announced
his retirement, but did not say
into whose hands the control
had passed; but in a small
community like Shanghai such
matters are discussed with freedom,

and

and this, and has been for months; as well known that Mr Seward occupies a controlling position in connection with the paper as if his name appeared at the head of its columns; — at least everyone believes such to be the case, of which Mr Seward can hardly be ignorant. So notorious is it, that whenever the paper has been referred to in my presence, it has usually been denominated "Mr Seward's Paper" or "Mr Seward's organ". Hence when nearly every number contains uncomplimentary, if not uncourteous allusion to his superior officer, indicating that a persistent

effort

effort is being made to belittle him in public esteem, it is not surprising that their authorship should be attributed to Mr Seward, or that his motives should be criticized in a manner uncomplimentary to an officer of the United States holding the position he does.

That Mr Seward was greatly disappointed in not being placed in charge of the Bureau Expedition I was made aware of some time since; and I was not unprepared for severe if not unjust criticisms upon the Expedition from both his tongue and pen. But as his disappointment was caused primarily

primarily by the Departments, of which I was entirely innocent, I must confess my surprise at finding the ingenious allusions to it in that paper all directed at me.

In this connection it may not be without interest for you to know what transpired with reference to this subject, when Mr Seward and the Admiral were in Peking in company with the late Secretary of State.

Mr Seward first made known his disappointments to me then. He said the project of an Expedition to Corea was originally conceived and advocated by

by him, and complained that its management should not have been entrusted to his direction by the Department. He then proposed that I should decline to go and turn the whole thing over to him.

In reply I said that while I was not over-anxious to undertake the task, it was not apparent that I possessed authority to delegate the power given to me to another person. I told him, however, that before coming to a definite conclusion I would consult the Admiral; for I thought it not impossible that the Admiral and Mr Seward, both being in Washington

when

when the expedition was decided upon, had come special understanding with the Government beyond the written instructions; otherwise it did not seem likely that Mr Seward would have made the proposition he had. When the matter was mentioned to the Admiral, he replied by saying that the change was impracticable with his present instructions, which ordered him to convey me, and Mr Seward) if he would go, [illegible] but that if I declined going he (the Admiral) would not go, nor would he send Mr Seward in one of his ships. He further said that if the Department sent him

news

new instructions they would be
obeyed to the letter, but without
them he could not go unless
I accompanied him.

When I communicated
to Mr Seward the result of my
interview with the Admiral I said,
that as the instructions came to
me unsolicited it did not seem
proper for me to ask the Department
to relieve me from the duty
imposed by them, as it might
be construed as an effort to
shirk responsibility; but that
as the Expedition would not
start for some months, if he
chose in the meantime to ask,
and the Department concluded

to

to change the arrangements so that they would be more in accordance with his wishes, I would not feel aggrieved or make a complaint. If, however, no change occurred, he was informed that it would be agreeable to me to have him go with the Expedition, and hoped he would make it convenient to do so.

In reply he said that it was his intention to accompany his uncle as far as India, and as matters stood it was doubtful if he would return before the Expedition had started. As he did not go to India I naturally concluded

concluded that new instructions had been asked for, or if not that he would go with me.

After his departure from Peking and until I went to Shanghai in the Iltis en route to Corea, he was kept fully advised in regard to what was being done about the Corean matter as well as everything else.

When I reached Shanghai Mr Seward announced to me his decision declining to go, and assigned as the reason that, "I "(he) do not think it possible for "me to get along with the Admiral."

In the conversation that ensued

his

his former complaints about
not being assigned to the chief
direction of the expedition were
reiterated with considerable warmth,
which led me to doubt whether
the reason assigned for declining
to go was the real or only one.
He however disclaimed imputing
any blame to me for his disappointment.
The interview ended by my saying,
"I regret, Mr Seward, your decision
"and hope you will reconsider it
"before I am ready to start; if
"however, you do not, I shall
"inform the Department that you
"decline to accompany me and
"leave you to furnish the reasons.
In view of his great
disappointment

disappointment in not being designated to conduct negotiations with Corea, it is, perhaps, not to be wondered at that Mr Seward can see nothing but errors in the action of those who went, but if so, it is obvious that the Department ~~has~~ ~~[illegible]~~ the exclusive right to his opinions upon that and all similar questions.

But even if the Corean criticisms are in a measure explainable there is another which is not. I refer to the matter of filling the vacancy of Consul at Chefoo.

As I advised you in my No 76 when enclosing an

extract

extract from the "News Letter"
Mr Wilson was designated by
Mr Seward and the appointment
made by me with his express
approbation. A day or two
before I left Shanghai for Corea
I mentioned to him that Mr
Holmes had been recommended
for the place, but as Mr Wilsons
appointment had been sent to
Peking to be notified to the Chinese
Government it was beyond my
power to make the change, even
if thought advisable. I
suggested however that if he
considered it specially important to
have Mr Holmes instead of Mr
Wilson the former name could
be

be sent to the Department for appointments. Mr Seward replied that such a course would be unfair to Mr Wilcox, and that the matter had better be left as it then was. A short time after I had left Shanghai the editorial enclosed in my N° 76 appeared, and I have the most convincing proofs that it was written in the Consulate by one of Mr Seward's subordinates.

In the foregoing I have confined myself to stating the rumors current not only at Shanghai but in other places, and reporting only such facts bearing upon the same as I

full

ful positive about. Information that has come to me through private letters, the authors names of which I am not, without first obtaining their consent, at liberty to give, has been carefully excluded; nor have I thought it advisable to refer to the reports that the letters that have appeared in the New York Herald from China, in which the Corean Expedition is described in language far from complimentary, originated in the US Consulate General at Shanghai

In justice to myself I deem it proper for me to say that I have no desire to detract from Mr Low's reputation as an

an able and faithful public servant; nor will private grievances be allowed to interfere in any way with the public interests.

Whatever may be my opinion with reference to his course, I have not deemed it of sufficient importance to ask for explanations; nor did I feel justified in making a formal representation of the matter to the Department in the absence of positive proofs, which under the circumstances are impossible to obtain. I was for a long time disinclined to credit the reports that came to me; nor is there now positive evidence that Mr Seward writes

that

the editorials for the "News Letter";
but the conviction is irresistibly
forced upon me that his position
in connection with the paper
is such that nothing appears
in it without his consent and
approbation, and that much
that is printed is written either
by him or under his direction.

The information, public
and private, in the possession
of the Department will, I doubt
not, go far to confirm or refute
the truth of the rumors current
here; and if it be not asking
too much I would be gratified
if you would, without reserve,
give me your opinions concerning

this

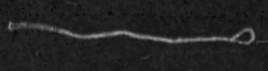
this unpleasant subject.

I will add that when Mr Seward returned to China he had my entire confidence, and was treated with the greatest respect and consideration;- even to sending him the more important of my despatches to the Department unsealed for his information; and I am not aware of having given him the least cause for offence in any way, ~~xxxxx~~ except it be that I am occupying a post, insolicited on my part, which he thinks could be more appropriately filled by him, and going, by your direction, to Corea where in Mr Seward's opinion he should have been sent

sent instead.

No one would be more gratified than myself to find that all these reports are without foundation; and if you should so conclude I have to request that this dispatch may be considered and treated as confidential. If on the contrary you decide otherwise, it is at your disposal to do with as you may deem proper.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low



Ans
Feb 27

Mr Bates

Ans

No 109

Legation of the United States
Peking December 6 1871
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

So informed by French
Charge d' affaires that he has
has receives a telegram from
France stating that all questions
connected with the Tientsin Massacre
have been arranged with Chunghow.

№ 109

Legation of the United States

Peking December 5 1871

Sir:-

Yesterday I met M. de Rochechouart returning from the Foreign Office, where he had been to inform the Chinese ministers that he had just received a telegram from his Government saying that all matters of difference between France and China growing out of the Tientsin massacre had been definitely arranged with the Chinese Ambassador, and that M. Thiers had granted an Hon Hamilton Fish audience Secretary of State

audience to Chenighaud

The French Chargé d'a
Affaires said that he would not
have particulars of the settlement
until they came in due course of
mail. He seemed to be gratified
that the question is settled to the
satisfaction of the French Government
and I have little doubt that
the latter was anxious to arrange
peacibly, and finally close a
difficult and perplexing matter
which it felt both unwilling
and unable to prosecute
forcibly

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Ex. Ass't

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED FEB 27 1872 OF STATE

No 110 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 8th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Recent troubles at Foochow.
Encloses copy of dispatch from Consul saying that all is quiet, and that the losses have been made good; also copy of a note to Prince Kung acknowledging promptness of officials.

No 110 Two Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 8th 1871

Sir:-

Referring to my No 93 of 17th October I have now the honor to enclose copy of a despatch recently received from the Consul at Foochow, in which he says that the recent excitement, which at one time promised so much trouble, has entirely subsided, the Protestant chapels belonging to the American missionaries have all been restored, and the native Christians

Hon Hamilton Fish compensated

Secretary of State

compensated for their losses.

This action of the local officials in Fukien province is the more commendable, because it is exceptional; and I have considered it proper as well as good policy to acknowledge in a suitable manner my appreciation of their promptness and sense of justice in this matter. This I have done in a note to Prince Kung copy of which I beg to send herewith.

To the energetic and prudent course pursued by Mr Consul De Lano much credit is due. Without such

aid

an officer on the spot to urge prompt and decided action, the course of the local officials might, and probably would have been much less satisfactory.

It gives me pleasure to bring Mr De Land's action to your attention, and I would respectfully suggest that his efficient and faithful services in this matter are deserving of special acknowledgment by the Department.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Fredrick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Mr De Long to Mr Low
November 11. 1871

No 2 Mr Low to Prince Kung
December 2 1871

Enclosure No 2
Despatch # 110

Legation of the United States,
Peking December 2d 1871.

Sir,

As Your Imperial Highness is perhaps well aware an excitement prevailed a few months since in the provinces of Kwangtung and Suhkien caused by wicked and malicious persons originating and spreading reports that foreigners were poisoning wells and committing other foul acts. These rumors caused for a time much excitement among the common people, in consequence of which the lives and property of my countrymen were unsafe. The ill-will of the people, engendered by these absurd rumors, seems to have been directed chiefly against the Christian Missionaries. Several chapels belonging to American Missionaries were either injured or destroyed

To His Imperial Highness
Prince Kung.

destroyed entirely, and the native teachers and Christians attached to them robbed and beaten.

I did not bring this matter to your attention at the time for the reason that the Consuls at Foochow and Amoy reported that the provincial officers were taking active measures to disabuse the minds of the people, and prevent disorder.

I have just received a despatch from the Consul at Foochow in which he reports that the local officials have caused the guilty men who stirred up the excitement to be arrested and punished, the Chapels have been repaired or rebuilt and the native Christians who were beaten and robbed have had justice done to them. The Consul also says that the minds of the people have been disabused of their belief about the action of foreigners and

that

that now there appears to be nothing but good feeling and friendliness among all.

The satisfactory conclusion of these troubles, which promised so much mischief, induces me to bring the facts to the notice of Your Imperial Highness, and to request that you will cause to be made known to the officials at Foochow my high appreciation of their conduct.

With renewed assurances of my high consideration,

I have the honor to be,

Your Imperial Highness'

Obedient Servant,

Frederick F Low

Enclosure No 1
Dispatch No 110

No 17.

United States Consulate,
Foochow November 11th 1871.

Sir,

In my despatch No. 16 of date Sept. 19th I had the honor to recite a number of attrocities which had been committed in the district of this Consulate as a result of the "Shan sin fan" Excitement, when I stated that the provincial Authorities had promised me that the riotous element should be subdued, the Christian chapels repaired or rebuilt, and the Native Christians amply compensated for their losses and the wrongs done to them.

It is very gratifying to me to be able to inform you now, that with persistent urging on my part, and the quietness, frankness and unmistakeable fairness and firmness exhibited by

H. E. Frederick F. Low,
United States Minister, Peking.

by the Native Christians in the presentation of their claims for redress. The cases — with but two exceptions of slight importance — have been fairly and amicably adjusted, quite to my satisfaction.

In each case — at my request — a Mandarin of considerable rank was deputed by the Viceroy to proceed in person to the disturbed localities, investigate the cases, and remain on the ground until the chapels were rebuilt and their reconstruction paid for, the Christians fully compensated for their losses, and the ringleaders of the mobs suitably punished.

This course — which I believe is one rarely pursued by the Chinese Authorities — has resulted in the speedy and satisfactory settlement of the difficulties as above related, and I am glad to say that the most perfect order is reported to prevail in

the

the localities where so recently all was disorder and confusion.

I feel quite inclined to commend the authorities for their promptness and determination, displayed in the adjustment of these cases, and in the suppression of the turbulent element which for a time seemed destined to result in something much more serious.

The U. S. ship Ashuelot arrived here on the 21st. ultimo and is still in port.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(sd.) M. M. De Lano

U. S. Consul.

Ent Ack Feb 27 Ack

Mr Pratt

No 111 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 12th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

A lawsuit between Mr Holmes and a Chinese. Refers to Despatches 106 & 107 and says the suit is about being Settled.

Encloses Mr Holmes's Statement of the case in figures.

No 111 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 12th 1871

Sir:

Referring to my Nos 106 and 107 I have now the honor to inform you that a settlement of the lawsuit of Holmes versus Li Chin Yü has been agreed upon, which will, if carried out obviate the necessity of a transfer of the case to Shanghai.

Upon enquiry I find that the suit was commenced on the 25th April 1871 on the complaint of Mr Wadman, Hon Hamilton Fish then Secretary of State

then acting Vice Consul under Mr A.S. Holmes and more recently business partner of Samuel G Holmes. Among the papers sent to the Chinese Magistrate to substantiate the charge made against Li Chin-yü is a statement of the assets and liabilities of the Ching-mei (lit Chinese and American) Hong, made out by Mr Holmes himself, copy of which I beg to enclose. From this it will appear that the $200 Taels advanced by Kao Chin-shan to Li Chin-yü was all the actual capital contributed to the firm:— all other funds used in the business appear to have been

been borrowed from Missionaries and others. Neither in the articles of copartnership nor in the statement furnished the Chefoo Magistrate is it claimed that Mr Holmes furnished the original capital. It would seem rather that there was a silent partner known only to Mr Holmes and Kao Chin-Shan who, in consideration of furnishing the capital of 4200 taels was to receive one half the profits. Whether the silent partner was in reality Mr Holmes, Kao Chin-Shan, one of the Missionaries or some other person is left to conjecture. The Chinese affirm

that

that it was Kao Chin-shan.
If true then the charge made
by the authorities that the suit
is in fact between Chinese, with
which the American Consul has
nothing to do, would seem to be
not without foundation. But
whether it be so or not the local
officials believe it, and the
Government will dwell upon
that point in their correspondence.
Hence I would prefer to see the
case finally closed by compromise.

In my despatch N° 76
from Chefoo I said: "Had I
"been aware of his (Mr Holmes')
"intention of taking up his
"residence here when his brother
resigned"

"resigned) it is altogether likely
"that he would have been
"appointed to fill the vacancy."
I now desire to say that had
I known of this suit at that
time he would not have been
appointed.

Whether Mr Holmes sought
the appointment in order that
he might the more effectively
prosecute the suit, and whether
the missionaries urged it because
they thought it would facilitate
the collection of their debts from
the Ching-mei Hong, are questions
upon which I offer no opinion.

Mr Wilson the Vice
Consul at Chefoo in a letter

dated

dated the 27th ultimo says, "I
"was astonished the other day
"when Mr Holmes informed me
"that it was his intention to
"go home for good by the out-
"going W S mail. I saw him
"again yesterday and he tells
"me that he proposes leaving
"this in a day or two, so it
"will not be necessary for me
"to hand over charge to him."

If this be so Mr Holmes will,
I presume, notify you of his
intention and decline the
appointment.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 77

Statement of assets and liabilities of Ching Mei Hong Shanghai presented to the Intendant of Chefoo by Mr Holmes to substantiate his charge of embezzlement against Li Chin Yü

Assets

Original Capital	Taels	4200
Borrowed from foreign Mint Tungchow		5900
" " " "	Shanghai	1400
" " " "	do	700
" " Hui Chang Bank	"	4600
" " Jardine Matheson & Co	"	6000
" " Ching Mei Hong, Tientsin		1500
" " do	Chefoo	11500
" " Sundry Native Merchants		16000
" " Jardine Matheson on Mortgage Steel Dragon		30000
Profits of 7th & 8th Chinese yrs		17800
" " 9th " "		14000
	Taels.	113600

Payments & Liabilities

Loans to various parties	10.900
Purchase money Steel Dragon	63750
J M & Co & R & Co for sale of Junk	2300
Hong Exp. building house, & paid to the Hokien	4630
Kao Chin Shan paid him	1740
Deficit	30280
Tls	113600

Encl Asiatic

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED FEB 27 1872

No 112 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 15th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

The Roman Catholic religion in Corea.

Encloses translation of a Royal Edict against Christianity

No 112 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 15th 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose translation of a book printed in the Chinese and Corean characters, which was, among others found in the captured Corean forts. It bears an official stamp, and appears to be a Royal Edict, issued in 1839, against the Roman Catholic religion. It is an interesting

and

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

and instructive paper which will repay perusal. Those familiar with Oriental literature inform me that this decree contains a clearer statement of the Roman Catholic faith than any published work that has been found here; and that the arguments against the truth of Christianity are set forth with greater clearness and in more dignified language than is usually the case in books of this character. It also affords evidence that, in religion as in almost everything else, Corea has followed the lead of China; — the Confucian being

being the State religion, and the writings of Confucius and Mencius the "Law and the Prophets" to that people. The contemptuous allusion to Buddhism in the Edict is a fact worthy of notice.

Such works as this possess a peculiar interest to foreign residents here, for it is from such papers chiefly, that we are able to get an insight into the real thoughts and opinions of these people.

The legitimate work of the Legation is so much that the Interpreter has little time to devote to the translation of Chinese books, Edicts &c; hence

I

I have been obliged to seek the help of the missionaries in the examination and translation of the documents found in Cuba. The translation of this was made by a missionary. In return I have allowed him to retain a copy which he desires to send to a religious periodical. To this I presume the Department will offer no objection.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low.

Enclosure

No 1 - Translation of a Royal Edict against Christianity found in the Captured fort in Laos

Enclosure No 1
Despatch # 112

Translation of a book printed in Chinese and Corean, found in one of the Corean Forts captured by the naval forces June 12th. 1871.

An edict of the King of Corea, addressed to the Court and People of that country, consisting of an argument in condemnation of depraved doctrine, meaning by this the Roman Catholic religion. Dated the 19th year of Tai Kiang (corresponding to A.D. 1839) the 18th day of the 10th month.

The King begins with quoting the Four Books and Five Classics. From the Chung Yung he cites the sentence "That which is "given by Heaven to man is moral "nature". From the Book of History he extracts the sentence "The Imperial and Supreme Ruler (Shang ti) sends down to the lower people a good heart* that they may follow the un-

Changing

*Chung, centre, interior, the heart the content of the heart in a moral aspect.

changing moral nature.

Both statements, the King observes, ascribe the moral nature of man to one source. The source which gave it is called Heaven or the supreme Ruler, (Shang ti). Viewed as having form it is Heaven (T'ien). Viewed as Ruler it is Shang ti. This language, the King continues, does not mean that there was any announcement from above in plain words. It merely implies that the original principle (li) produced the two branches light and darkness, known in Chinese as the two primeval vapors. From them came the four seasons and all existing things. What man received to constitute his moral nature was fourfold, viz. benevolence, rectitude, order, (li, ceremonial) and prudence founded on knowledge. The relations resulting from mans moral nature are five, viz. father and son, prince and subject, husband and wife, elder and

and Younger, friend and friend
These all are of spontaneous growth,
and are not fixed by arbitrary en-
actment. It has therefore been said
(here the document quotes the Book
of Poetry B. C. 800) "Heaven produced
"the multitudinous people, and all
"things had their order". To obey that
order, says the Sing, is to obey Heaven,
to transgress that order is to disobey
Heaven. In reverencing heaven and
serving Shang ti there is nothing
beyond the above mentioned four
virtues and five relations. This
was taught and practised by the
Ancient Chinese Emperors, Fuh li,
Shen nung, Yau, and Shun. The
great sage (Confucius) copied them
and communicated their teachings.
The able writers of the Sung dynas-
ty sought by the same means and
no other to expound heavenly reason
and purify the human heart. To de-
part even a hair's breadth from
this system is to follow strange
doctrine (i kwan). How much worse
must

must it be to follow secretly lying doctrines, and the wild deceptive and incorrect views of outside teachings. (By which teachings is here meant doctrines of foreigners).

The State has its penal enactments. Such crimes shall be punished with death, and no mercy shall be extended. This is what is meant by the old saying in the Book of Odes, "Punish "so that you may not need to "punish."

The King proceeds to say that Corea has long since received the wise instructions of the ancient sages and become thereby renovated. His sacred ancestors from the founder downwards having received heaven's bright decree to rule the country have taught the unchangeable morality and the doctrines of the philosophers in order that the customs of the nation might be correctly moulded. Consequently learned

learned men have appeared in successive generations, and the people of all ranks have modeled their lives after the rules transmitted from the Chu and the Si* rivers, and have studied the literature of China. From these sources they have learned filial piety, female chastity, and how to observe propriety in costume, marriages, funeral ceremonies and sacrifices. The various portions of the population whether students, farmers, artisans or traders, have all thus learned their respective duties.

Still more, he adds, was this system maintained in the line of my ancestor Cheng Tsung. But at that period unhappily certain villains purchased and brought in the books of the Western Ocean, professing to teach the doctrine of the Lord of Heaven. Instead of conforming

---

* On the banks of these streams in the province of Shantung, Confucius lived and taught.

conforming to the instructions of the ancient Kings and sages they secretly lead men to delusion and deceit and thus they rapidly enter the region occupied by barbarians birds and beasts. My ancestor accordingly grieving at the continuance and increase of this evil, punished the leaders and pardoned the rest, deeply desiring that their lives might be saved and that they might reform their behaviors.

Such grace should have awakened their gratitude. It would have done so had not the objects of it lost their good feeling and persisted in their old practices.

In the year 1801 the execution of punishment on the followers of this ~~depraved~~ religion reached its height. Men of ability and knowledge as well as the ignorant and unimpressible were carried away by these new and lying teachings. Offices of high rank became the hidden depositories of them. Individuals of

literary

literary families followed this religion. The profession of letters was by some exchanged for the tonsure, and in this new mode they ventured to walk about the Capital. Then after a time they wrote letters inviting ships, and broke the laws to such an extent that but for the King and Queen exposing the craft of the demons and displaying the severity of the hatchet and the executioners sword, the national existence would have been endangered.

It is now nearly forty years since that time. The restrictions were relaxed and again the depraved religion became rampant. Impish books were translated and were brought into the country with merchandize. Secretly foreigners were invited, and arrived a second and third time. Thus a connection was entered into with other lands and ramifications were established which linked the members of this faction with their confederates abroad.

The

The King proceeds to say that he feels obliged to follow the advice and commands of his revered predecessors in instituting punishments. Although these wretched victims of delusion refuse to be saved, and offer themselves with unanimity for destruction, and are so far gone as to come of themselves to be beheaded, he must, not the less on this account, as the father and mother of the people, shew a merciful disposition. Mencius had said, "To punish the people without first "instructing them, is to be to them a "pest." It is a duty to expound what is taught by this depraved religion, its first principles and the end to which it leads, for the information of all the officers of the Court and the people in town and country.

Now as to the religion of the Lord of Heaven, so far as it requires men to reverence and honor heaven, it does nothing but what is right. But the reverence and honor

this

this religion requires consist only in the washing away of sin, begging for favor and such like contemptible things, and so it becomes simply resisting and dishonoring Heaven.

Our method of reverencing Heaven is to practise the aforesaid four virtues and five kinds of social duties, thus illustrating Heaven's gift (of reason and moral nature) and obeying the dictates of the divinely implanted conscience. Then all our daily acts become reasonable.

To distinguish therefore between the correct and the depraved does not require anything more.

As to the Jesus they speak of, we do not know if he is a man or a demon, true or false. But according to what his disciples say, at first he was the Lord of Heaven, then he descended into the world, and after death again ascended and became Lord of Heaven, and father and mother of all people and things.

Now heaven has no sound or

smell

smell, and man has a body and a shape. They cannot be confounded. How then can it be said that Heaven came down and became man, or that man ascended and became heaven? Such teaching is deceptive, false and perverse.

Have such doctrines ever been heard of before? Is it not true, as the Book of Odes says, "we came "from our parents, and that their "goodness is too great for recompense, "being like that of heaven, without "limit."[6] But they distinguish between the father and mother of the body our natural parents, and the father and mother of the soul, that is the Lord of Heaven. They add that love and honor are due to this and not to that. But is the cutting one's self off from parents to be regarded as really allowed according to the common standard of the human duties?

Sacrifices to ancestors are intended to be tokens of remembrance

and

and of gratitude to the authors of our being. For the filial son not to be patient under the death of parents is what is required both by the nature of the case as regards the departed and the feelings prevalent among living men. Yet the adherents of this religion cease to sacrifice to their ancestors and destroy their tablets. They say further, that the dead have no knowledge of anything. Then if so what has the soul which they talk about to attach itself to.[8]

The head and tail are violently separated (ancestors and descendants) and can no longer be continuously connected.

Wild beasts such as the tiger and wolf understand filial duty. The jackal and otter* although insignificant animals know that it is proper to offer sacrifices. Yet they although they have

---

* The jackal is said in the Li Ki to offer a beast in sacrifice; an otter is said in the same book to offer fish.

have the marks of humanity in possessing round heads and square soles, are not comparable to these wild animals. Can the want of goodness in men proceed so far?

The mutual duties of prince and subject are of universal obligation. But they have their pope and bishops whom they distinguish with the titles, Kiao hwang emperor of religion, and Kiao chu, lord of religion. In this they exactly resemble barbarous tribes with their chiefs and bandits united under head robbers. They desire to appropriate wrongfully the authority of governors causing the state ~~economy~~ to undergo changes without end, and the orders of superiors to have no sphere in which they may be promulgated. This is the source of great calamity and confusion.

In regard to marriage the male and female principles in nature* teach that

---

* Yin and yang, night and day, female and male, earth and heaven.

that the relation of husband and wife is unchangeable. Yet they wrongly exalt celibacy into a virtue and thus cause excesses. In the case of persons among them of low character irregular intercourse takes place and public morality is stained. Since they have no reverence for prince or father, how can they have any regard for the relation of husband and wife.s

Then as to the Holy Mother, Spiritual Father, baptism and confirmation with other phrases in abundance, each more empty than the other, they are the same kind of deception which is practised by those who invoke demons, use magical arts and charms, with the water sprinkling and incantations of wizards and priests. Men with little intelligence are by these means more easily deceived, but it is by the doctrine of Heaven and Hell that they most readily lead away the ignorant. This, however, is only the

old

old rotten teaching of the Buddhists.
But all this has been already well pointed out by others and there is no need to attack it again. It may be briefly characterized in one word, lies.

They having received the moral nature which heaven bestows, are classed among men. Yet they wish to abandon the five constant virtues with the three fundamental human duties, and they do this for the sake of happiness after death in an unknown shadowy region. Is not this an extreme case of delusion? But there is a way to seek happiness. The Book of Odes says- "Constantly to act so as to conform "to Heaven's decree, is the way to seek "much happiness." It also says- "happy is the superior man" (or the good man.) "In seeking happiness "he does nothing depraved." "To conform to heaven's decree" here means to act in conformity with reason. Happiness comes spontaneously to

to those who thus act. But if men seek for happiness in any other way they meet with misfortune instead.

I have heard that Jesus died in a most miserable manner. By this it can be seen whether his teaching makes for happiness or for misery. Yet they not only fail to take warning from it, but regard death by punishment as their happiness. The sword, saw, and instruments of torture they do not fear. Like persons intoxicated or mad they cannot be made conscious. If not idiots, they are grossly wrong, and this is very much to be lamented.

Again if this were an illustrious religion deserving of regard for its correctness why do they teach it by night and in secret houses? and why do they meet by appointment in the recesses of mountains and in deep vallies? Men of bad character and disposed to rebel against the government collect together and address each other by the name Kiao Yeo (friends

(friends of the religion) assume queer names*, hide their real intentions, and form their plans.

According to these appearances having now pointed out that they are extremely dangerous and follow very deluded views, it may be clearly seen that their object is the same with the secret organizations known as the "Yellow turban" and "the White Lily"†, and that they should be embraced in the same category.

Are they not born in our country and do they not eat and breathe on the same soil with ourselves? Is it not the custom of our country to cultivate the four virtues and practise the duties involved in the five relations? Our fathers and grandfathers, our teachers and advisers have taught us

---

* That is, baptismal names.

† Chinese secret orders, prohibited by law, on account of their traitorous character.

us this and no other. Why then do they leave the beaten path which all in our country are accustomed to tread, and follow with a willing mind the corrupt teachings of another race distant from us many thousands of miles.ˢ This is to go of one's own will into the net and into the snare.

Those who are deeply involved in this delusion and as the result of enquiry are plainly revealed, stand confessed before us as guilty. In regard to those who have not yet exhibited their character in full and of whom we do not know what they will do and how far they will extend thier evil tendencies, if they die they need not be pitied, and if they live they may change for the better. They are all my children. Can I leave them to be deceived and not open a way for them that they may come to the light.ˢ

I now spread before all my inmost heart. Yet it is not so much I that speak. I enjoin simply

simply that which constitutes order in heaven and law among men, and has been transmitted by the ancient sages for our instruction.

The King proceeds to say in conclusion to his officers and subjects, that fathers should instruct their children and elder brothers their younger brothers, teaching those that are misled, and warning those that are in danger. If any will not listen let them by their destruction serve as an example to others. To prevent finally the reappearance of this class of persons would be an excellent thing.

What now has to be done by us is to promote the public practice of the four virtues, viz: filial piety, honor to elder brothers, loyalty and fidelity, and the careful reading of the Classics, viz: the Book of Odes, History, Changes, and Rites. (These are the Chinese Classics.)

Let none indulge their fancies and disobey the rules of

the

the Ancient sages, give attention to trifles and treat with contempt the instructions of the wise Let all show even by the manner in which they wear their caps and tie their sashes that they act in conformity with heavenly virtue and heaven's unchanging and self-evidencing laws. Then our doctrines will stand firmly without its being necessary to support them, and heterodox principles will of themselves disappear.

They on the other hand respecting whom this edict is published will feel shame, be afraid, and repent. Why should it be thought that reformation is impossible.[8]

The Book of History says— "When the people have faults the cause is in me alone". At present the wide extension of this depraved religion is caused by my stupidity and want of capacity to instruct the people. I blame myself as I meditate on my faults, and think with grief that the evil is in me.

Making

Making as I do all your affairs the subject of my reflections, and thinking as I do, night and day, that one of you is warm and another cold, one full and another hungry, I cannot but say and repeat with grief the statements in this edict, so deeply concerning your very life and that morality which makes the only distinction between men and beasts.

Enclosure Feb 27

To: Pratt

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED FEB 27 1872

No 113 One Enclosure

Legations of the United States
Peking December 17th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Enclosing translation of a Treaty recently concluded between China and Japan.

No 113 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 17th 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith a translation of the Treaty recently concluded between China and Japan. It is not an official copy, although I have every reason to believe it to be an exact transcript of the original; and until the Treaty is officially promulgated I have to request that this may be considered confidential.

I have

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

There is little in the treaty new or novel except an article which seems to contemplate an alliance between the two Countries defensive, but not offensive. The terms of the alliance are very vague and will amount to little, practically. The remaining Articles appear to be confined to police regulations and forms of etiquette, chiefly.

Exterritoriality, you will observe, is mutually conceded at the ports which may be declared open to residence and trade. They are not difined in the Treaty, but will be named hereafter in Trade Regulations. The

ports

ports now open in either country by virtue of existing Treaties with Western Nations will, it is to be presumed, be declared open by virtue of this; although the terms of Article 14 would seem to indicate that China means to exclude the ports on the Yangtsze river from its operations.

Viewed in the light of history this treaty is an interesting, if not a remarkable document. Less than twenty years ago the whole of Japan, with the exception of a small spot in Nagasaki, which was properly considered was nearer a prison for Dutch merchants than

than a concession for residence and trade, was hermetically sealed against intercourse with the outer world; in China Shanghai was the nearest point to the Capital which foreigners could approach legally. Now we find these two nations voluntarily concluding a written Treaty, agreeably to the forms and Customs of Christian Nations, in which provision is made for mutual intercourse on terms of equality, the appointment of Ministers to reside at the Capital and Consuls at the ports of each, and the extension of their own laws over their

Nationals

nationals when residents or
sojourning in the other country.
All this indicates an advance
in the path of progress, which,
to say the least, is hopeful.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Translation of Treaty
recently concluded between
China and Japan

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 113

Regulations for repairing or improving friendly relations.

China and Japan having for many years enjoyed substantial friendly relations now desire jointly to reconstruct and improve the old friendship, and to consolidate in a still higher degree the intercourse between the two States. To this end His Majesty the Emperor of China has appointed Li, Superintendent of Trade, a Senior Guardian of the Heir apparent, an assistant Grand Secretary, President of the Board of War, Governor-General of the province of Chihli, and an Earl of the first rank, as his Minister Plenipotentiary with full powers to treat; and His Majesty the Emperor of Japan has appointed on his part Ito also with full powers; each acting in obedience to the commands and decrees of his own Sovereign having conferred together have agreed to the following regulations for the cultivation and improvement of good

relations,

relations, to the end that they being observed by both countries friendship may continue for evermore.

The articles agreed upon are as follows:

Art. I. Henceforth China and Japan will increase the sincerity of their friendship, inexhaustible as the Heaven and Earth; and the territories belonging to the two Countries will also be treated by each with the same consideration. Neither shall encroach upon the other; in this way the integrity of both will be preserved and peace and tranquility will continue for ever.

Art. II. The two countries having a good understanding must naturally feel an interest in each other. If any other country treat either with injustice, in such case each will mutually assist the other as soon as informed of the necessity, or acting as intermediary will try to skillfully arrange the difficulty; — in this way their

their friendship will be strengthened.

Art. III. The laws, prohibitions and administrative systems of the two Governments, while bearing some resemblance to each other are still quite different; it will therefore not be competent for either to make to the other officious suggestions or insist upon their adoption. Each must assist the other in the enforcement of its own laws; and must control its own merchants and others [when residing in the territories of the other] and not allow them to entice the people to do wrong, or in any manner oppose or break the laws.

Art. IV. Each country may appoint Ministers with full powers to reside in the metropolis of the other. The Ministers shall be allowed to take with them their families and retinue; they shall be allowed to visit the Capital from time to time or reside permanently at the option of the Government sending them; and all necessary expenses of travelling shall

be

be defrayed by themselves. In the renting of land and houses to serve as official residences for the Ministers, the transport of baggage, the employment of couriers for the transmission of letters and such like matters, each Government will afford assistance to the other.

Art. V. Although the officials of the two Governments have fixed grades the functions of the officers differ. In cases where the functions of officers agree in dignity the officials shall meet and correspond on terms of equality irrespective of the rank each may hold in his own country. When an inferior seeks an interview with a superior official the relative courtesies of guest and host shall be observed. When an official desires to correspond on public business he shall address his communication to an officer of equal position who will forward it to his superior if necessary. No officer will correspond directly with one holding a superior

position

position in the other country. In making visits each will use an official card with his rank and title upon it. When either of the two countries appoint an official to visit the other he shall be furnished with a sealed letter (credentials) to guard against false personation.

Art. VI. In official correspondence China will use the Chinese character; Japan will use the Japanese and accompany it with a Chinese version, or may send a Chinese version alone,— whichever may be most convenient.

Art. VII. Friendly intercourse being established it is necessary that certain ports on the sea coast of each country be definitely defined and pointed out to which merchants and people may resort for trade or to reside; and commercial regulations will be drawn up for the government of merchants and others resorting there.

Art. VIII. At the ports hereafter to be designated in either country it will

will be competent for the other to station Consuls for the control of the merchants and people of his own country who may resort there. In all suits in which the Consuls' nationals are alone interested, the matter in dispute being money or property, the Consul shall alone adjudicate the matter according to the laws of his own country. Merchants and people of one country making complaints against those of the other must lay it before the Consul in the form of a petition. The Consul will then endeavor by friendly counsel and exhortation to prevent litigation. If this be not possible he will then inform the local authority, and jointly with him investigate and equitably decide the case. Where acts of theft robbery and absconding from debtors have been committed the local authorities shall make diligent search for and endeavor to apprehend the guilty; but in no case shall it be required to make good the losses suffered.

Art.

Art. IX. At the ports to be named hereafter if no Consul resides there the control and care of the people and traders of the other country shall be exercised by the local authorities. If crime be committed the criminal shall be seized and the circumstances of the case communicated to the nearest Consul who shall judge of the matter and pass sentence according to law.

Art. X. At the ports in either country merchants and others belonging to the other may engage natives as servants, laborers, artisans, managers of trade, &c. The persons hired must be controlled by their employers. They must not be allowed to deceive or insult the people, nor must the employer occasion trouble by listening to their tales without hearing the other side. If a native so engaged commits an offence, it is competent for the local authority to search for arrest and try the offender; and the employer is not to shield or protect him in any way from the penalty of the law.

Art.

art. XI. In order that difficulties may not occur between the merchants at the several ports hereafter to be named and the native residents the carrying of arms is hereby prohibited. Infraction of this rule will be punishable by fine and the confiscation of the arms. Foreigners whether residing temporarily or permanently at a port must attend peaceably to their own avocations and submit to the authority and jurisdiction of their Consuls. They must not adopt the costume of the country in which they reside; nor will they be allowed to naturalize themselves or compete for literary degrees, lest disorder and confusion result from such acts.

art. XII. If a subject of one State, having broken his own laws, secretes himself in the public offices, merchant vessel or warehouse in the other State, or escapes to any place within the jurisdiction of the other, on application duly made by the authority of the State of which such offender is a

subject

subject to the proper authority of the other, the latter shall take measures to cause the arrest of the offender. Whilst being carried away a prisoner he shall be provided with food and clothing, and must not be treated cruelly.

Art. XIII. If any subject of either State attaches himself at any open port to bands of banditti for the purpose of robbery or other wrong doing, or if he enter the interior and commit acts of murder, robbery, arson and the like, he shall be vigilantly sought for by the local authority who will speedily communicate the particulars to the offender's Consul. If the culprit resists capture by force of arms he may in such case be killed; but the particulars of the case which led to the killing must be investigated by the local authorities and the Consul acting together. If the crime be committed in the interior so far distant that the Consul cannot arrive in time

for

for the inquest the local authority will communicate the facts of the case to the Consul. When such cases occur at a port the offender shall be tried by the local authority and the Consul together. In the interior he shall be tried and dealt with by the local authority alone, who will officially communicate the facts of the case to the Consul. If subjects of one State gather themselves together in bands of Ten or more and create disturbance within the dominions of the other, or induce the subjects of the other to conspire with them doing injury to the people of the other nation, the authorities of the latter shall be at liberty to arrest them at once. If at a port their Consul shall be informed in order that he may take part in the trial; if in the interior, the local authority will duly try them and officially communicate the particulars to the Consul. In either case the punishment shall be inflicted at the place where the crime was committed.

Art.

Art. XIV. Vessels of war of either State may visit the ports of the other for the protection of their own subjects; but they will in no case enter ports other than those that may be designated for trade, nor shall they enter the rivers lakes and creeks of the other country. Vessels that break this rule will be detained and fined. The rule however is not intended to apply to vessels driven into port by stress of weather.

Art. XV. If either State be engaged in war with a third State the defence of its coast becomes a necessity. In such case notice shall be given and trade will thereupon be suspended as well as the entry and departure of vessels, lest harm befal them. In case Japan be at war with a foreign State her subjects residing at the ports in China will not be allowed to get into hostile collision with the subjects of the hostile State or rob them; nor on the other hand, in

case

case China is at war with a foreign State, will Chinese residents at the ports in Japan be allowed to quarrel with or rob the subjects of the Power with whom China is at war.

Art. XVI. No Consul of either State will be allowed to trade, or to act as Consul for a non-treaty State. If a Consul's administration becomes unpopular, and if it can be proved that there is good ground for his unpopularity it shall be competent for the Government complaining to communicate with the Minister Plenipotentiary, who when he shall have satisfied himself of the truth of the charge against the Consul shall remove him; to the end that friendly relations between the States may not be impaired by the acts of one man.

Art. XVII. Each of the two States has its own Flag or Ensign. If a vessel of one country falsely assuming the flag of the other, shall commit acts which are contrary to law, the

vessel

vessel and cargo shall be confiscated; and if it shall be proven that the false colors were furnished by an official he shall be denounced and removed from his post. It shall be lawful for the subjects of one country to purchase the books of the other for the purpose of studying its literature.

Art. XVIII. The foregoing articles are agreed to by the two States as a measure of precaution, in order that misgivings and dissentions may be prevented, and also that there may be entire good faith and an improved understanding. To this end the Ministers Plenipotentiary of the two States do now sign and affix their seals thereto in attestation of the authenticity of this document; and as soon as it shall have been ratified by their respective Sovereigns, and ratified copies of it exchanged, it shall be printed, published,

and

and circulated in all parts of their respective dominions in order that the officials and people in every place may know of these rules and obey them, and thus good relations may be preserved for ever.

Encl Asked

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
FEB
27
1872

No 114 — 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 19th 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Encloses a letter from Revd J. V. N. Talmage to Mr Consul Le Gendre Amoy, and a review of the letter by the Hong Kong "China Mail" He also reviews and criticises the assertions and projects mentioned in the "letter"

No 114 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 19th 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith a pamphlet entitled "The Anti-Missionary movement in South China". It is in the form of a letter from the Revd I. V. A Talmage, an American missionary, to Mr Consul Le Gendre, Amoy.

As the letter appears in a printed form it is, undoubtedly, intended for circulation both in China and abroad; and Hon Hamilton Fish as Secretary of State

as it will exert an influence upon popular opinion it seems proper that the Department be placed in possession of its ales; and as some of the statements and conclusions of the writer appear to me erroneous I beg leave, most respectfully, to offer some observations upon the subject matter treated of in the "letter".

Mr Talmage has clearly, and so far as I know correctly stated the circumstances attending the late excitement at Canton, Swatow, Amoy and Foochow; nor do I think he has over-estimated the culpability of the

the local officials for not
suppressing it in the beginning.
The credit given to the Consuls
of the United States and Great
Britain for their active interference
in the interests of peace and
order seems justly due to them.

With the exception of
copies of his despatches to the
Department of August 7 and
September 10, I am without
direct information from Consul
Le Gendre as to the actual
occurrences; but from what
I have learned through other
sources I am entirely satisfied
that he is entitled to great credit
for his efforts in this prevention

7

of a serious outbreak.

These late occurrences, coupled with the actions of our Consuls at Foochow and Amoy, illustrate forcibly the importance of having able and faithful officers at the Ports, and justify the earnest representations that have been heretofore made to the Department and Congress by the Legation and the Consulate-General upon the subject.

But while I cannot endorse many of his subsequent statements and conclusions I will do Mr Talmage the justice to say that I believe him

him to be entirely honest and sincere. His errors have been occasioned probably by a lack of correct information; and his zeal in missionary work prevents, possibly, an impartial view to be taken of the whole situation.

With reference to the "missionary circular" of the Chinese, to which he alludes, it is unnecessary for me to speak in detail. My opinions concerning it were given to you some months ago; nothing has occurred since to alter them in any essential particular.

The author of the brochure has,

like

like many others, been led into error undoubtedly, in supposing that it was an Imperial Edict instead of a simple memorandum.

Mr Talmage is, I think, quite correct when he says that the opposition to Missionary work is political, and not religious. My views concerning this whole question were embodied in a despatch to the Department about a year ago, from which I beg to quote an extract touching this particular point. I said:- "Their education and "habits of thought totally unfits "this people for appreciating, in" any

"any proper sense, the Christian
"Missionaries or their work. It
"is impossible for them to conceive
"that the Missionaries are isolating
"themselves among a strange people
"for the sole purpose of teaching
"morality, with a view of improv-
"ing the mental, moral, and
"spiritual condition of the
"human race. An ill-defined
"suspicion pervades the native
"mind that some political design
"lies hid beneath the honest exterior
"of the Missionary, and they are
"constantly watching, with a
"suspicious eye, to discover the
"mystery which they can neither
"see nor understand. I regret"

to

"to say that the action of the
French Missionaries. — to say
"nothing of the French Government,-
"has added to rather than lessened
"these suspicions".

Most of the official and
educated classes believe that
missions are established and
supported by the direct aid
of foreign Governments, having
in view political objects chiefly;
and until the missionaries can,
by good example and patient
labor, succeed in disabusing
the minds of the Chinese, from
Princes to Peasants, of their
deep rooted prejudices and
suspicions neither the 4
Stipulations

stipulations of treaties our
gun-boats will secure for
Christianity itself or its advocates
a respectful and impartial
hearing in China.

The assertion that almost
all the difficulties between China
and foreign nations have been
caused by trade is hardly
warranted by the facts. Were
the history of foreign intercourse
traced from the beginning possibly
Mr Talmage's statement would
be more nearly correct; as however
a fresh point of departure
was taken when the treaties
of 1858–60 went into effect
it is fair and just that only

what

what has occurred since shall be taken into account in making such a comparison.

When, therefore, the assertion is made that the source of most of the troubles that have occurred within the last ten years can be traced to missionary enterprises, it is only repeating what is known to most intelligent people in China, foreigners and natives. The correctness of this statement is not affected by the fact that by far the larger proportion have sprung from Romish Missions, unless the promoters of that faith be not counted "missionaries"

in

in the Protestant sense.

Does any thoughtful observer of events believe that the Tientsin massacres would have occurred had there been no Romish Missions located there? Or that the mob would have assembled at Yangchow had not the fact become publicly known that the missionaries had secure buildings and were preparing to establish themselves permanently there? In making his statement, the writer must also have overlooked the fact that the murder of a French Missionary in one of the western provinces,-

a

— a place far remote from
trade or foreign merchants, —
was the only grievance of which
France complained, and to redress
which she made war on
China in 1858, 59 and 60.

He may be correct in
the statement that "whenever
"the two missions are located
"side by side the people do
"distinguish between them".
But even if this be true, the
number of people so situated
as to gain information in
this way is so small that
it does not practically disprove
the assertion made by the
Chinese; — that "the people are
unable"

"unable to distinguish between
"Roman Catholic and Protestant
"missionaries".

Mr Talmage may be, and undoubtedly is correct when he says that the articles in the American and British Treaties providing for the toleration of the Christian religion, and stipulating that its doctrines may be taught without hindrance wherever foreigners are allowed to reside, were inserted without serious opposition from the Chinese plenipotentiaries; but he omits to mention the important fact that missionaries and preachers of all faiths and denominations

have

have hitherto relied upon a clause in the French treaty as their authority for permanent residence in the interior.

That article, as you are aware, is of doubtful validity, into the history of which it would not, perhaps, be either convenient or profitable to enquire. It is the claim of missionaries founded upon the clause referred to that has, in past years, been a source of perennial dispute and difficulty.

The criticisms upon the course pursued by the British Minister and the policy of Her Majesty's Government I do not feel at

at liberty to notice further than to say that the British Minister is responsible for his action to his own Government and to no one else; and this Policy adopted by Great Britain in her dealings with China is, it may be presumed, intended to afford the most ample security to British subjects, Merchants and missionary, in the enjoyment of all the rights and privileges guaranteed by the Treaties. It is not unlikely that the published despatches of the British Minister to his Government have reached the Chinese

high

high officials: and if so, that they have produced an unfavorable effect. I have had occasion to suspect that the contents of British Blue-Books and similar publications finds its way to the Chinese Government.

But even if it be true the fault, if fault it be, ~~of~~ lies with the intelligent public of Great Britain, who require the publication of such documents.

Were it possible to ~~to~~ prohibit their publication the policy of such a step might well be doubted; for if the Chinese officials are enquiring enough to seek

and

and obtain translations of such papers, they will probably obtain other information in the same way which will more than counterbalance the ill effects of the diplomatic correspondence.

It is perhaps more than intimated in the "letter" that the agents of H M Government in China have been designedly engaged in inciting hostility in the minds of the officials to missionary enterprise; and also that the "Missionary Circular" had its origin in suggestions from some one or more of the foreign Ministers resident in Peking.

Such

Such suspicions are not
warranted by facts and are
unjust. The Department
is in possession of a copy
of the reply made by the British
Minister to the memorandum
and also the opinions of Her
Majesty's Government concern-
ing that subject. They are
in the same sense as my
reply, which certainly cannot
be considered anti-missionary.

That the situation
is by no means satisfactory
I am well aware; and
that the greatest prudence
on the part of foreign residents
is necessary I have tried

to impress upon our Consuls,
and through them upon
our countrymen generally,
for many months past.
But that the peril is as great
or imminent as Mr Talmage
thinks and would have the
public believe is, I feel bound
to say, not warranted by the
information, public and private,
in my possession. It is
a notorious fact that the
Chinese have been building
gun-boats and manufacturing
modern arms for some years
past, and to some extent
their soldiers have been drilled
in European tactics. In a

Certain

certain sense all this is a preparation for war; but it may be doubted whether even a single step would have been taken in such matters had it not been persistently urged upon the Governments, Imperial and Provincial, by the foreign Ministers and Consuls.

There was a time, soon after the Tientsin massacre, when the Chinese Government believed that a hostile attack from France could not be avoided, and preparations were accordingly made to resist it as best they could. Soldiers were brought from the west

to

to the sea-board, and those provincial officers were, I doubt not, instructed to put their provinces in the best condition possible for defence. My despatches of that date contain a full account of the preparations then made.

The secret edict of which mention is made was issued about that time. I send a French version of the response of the Viceroy of Fukien province nearly a year ago. The translation which came under my notice was made by Baron de Meritens of Foochow; and as it was impracticable to verify its

correctness

correctness with the original text I did not feel justified in sending a copy to the Department. The discrepancy which Mr Talmage has discovered in a single sentence appears to justify my caution concerning it.

As the knowledge of these defensive preparations became known it is, perhaps, not surprising that both foreigners and natives should misinterpret them, and conclude that a general attack upon foreigners was contemplated.

It will be within your recollection that I gave it

as

as my opinion that it was these preparations for defence that the missionaries at Tong Choo-foo took alarm at in August 1870 which led to the abandonment of their post for a time.

It is quite within the range of possibilities that many if not most of the officials are looking forward to the time when China will be strong enough to expel by force all foreigners from her dominions, and restore the empire to its ancient exclusiveness. That the Government contemplates a general attack upon foreign residents

residents now or in the immediate
future is not probable; and
before the time arrives when
their strength will be considered
ample for the work the light
and knowledge that will find
its way into China will, I
trust, convince the rulers that
such a move would be impolitic
even though it could be made
successfully.

There is considerable
force in the remark that "China
"must be dealt with according
"to her actual character, not
"as a Christian nation but as
"a heathen nation somewhat
"civilized"; and I quite concur
in

in the opinion that, in dealing
with this nation and people,
"the utter deceitfulness of the
"ruling classes, their uncompromis-
-ing hostility to foreigners, the
"peculiar character of the
"Government, and the independence
"of the provincial authorities must
"all be kept steadily in view".

Mr Talmage sums
up the duty of foreign Gov-
-ernments briefly in these
words:- "Nothing but what
"is just and beneficial both
"to China and all other nations
"should be demanded of her.
"But all such things should
"be demanded and enforced".

This

This is rather a vague statement;- one liable to be construed with great latitude. It is fair to suppose that he would not allow the provisions of existing Treaties to set a limit upon what should be considered "just and beneficial", otherwise he would simply have advised that the Chinese should be compelled to observe, honestly and in good faith, treaty engagements. If what is "just and beneficial" be sought for outside of treaties who is to be the judge? Would China have any voice in the matter? Or would the whole question be

be determined by the nations making the demand? If the latter would they be likely to agree! If not, who would be the umpire! And if they should agree upon what is "just and beneficial", and China should refuse it, might there not be some difficulty in determining as to the means and mode of enforcing the demand! A mere statement of the proposition goes far to demonstrate its impracticability — to call it by no harsher name

The "letter" closes with the following declaration:—
"We would by no means ask"

of

"of foreign Governments to begin
"a crusade in favor of Christianity,
"or make invidious distinctions
"in favor of missionaries. But
"we believe it to be the right
"of missionaries to be as fully
"protected by their respective
"Governments as any of their
"fellow-citizens or fellow-subjects
"in their pursuits". This
plain, straightforward and true
declaration as to what should
be done is in striking contrast
to the writers previous criticisms
and propositions. If I am
not greatly in error the policy
of the British Government, of
which the writer complains,

aims

aims to do the same thing precisely; — to place all of British subjects, merchant and missionary, on an exact equality as to rights of residence and governmental protection. The United States have adopted, as I understand it, the same policy, although we practically exceed the limits fixed by Mr Talmage in our support of Missions.

Prudently managed, Christian Missions can be made a valuable auxiliary to our diplomacy in China, in the enlightenment and education of the people, and in facilitating intercourse

intercourse between Western
and Oriental civilizations.
And while I would make
no distinction between Mission-
-ary and Merchant so far as
the letter of treaty rights goes,
I would render the former all
the moral support possible
in extending his sphere of
usefulness even beyond the letter
of treaty rights, whenever it can
be done safely. I would help
him secure the good will of
the people, and in that way
gain a footing where Merchants
would not find it profitable to go
and where they would not be
permitted to reside. But
while

when doing this it should be distinctly understood that the legal rights of permanent residence is restricted to the open Ports, beyond which the good faith and friendliness of the people must constitute the only real protection.

Connected with, and supported by the American Missionary Societies, there are at the present time in Peking and three other places in this province forty eight persons, men, women and children, and over twenty in the province of Shantung. All these people are quietly; and I trust,

usefully

usefully employed in the prosecution of their calling at points where merchants are not allowed to locate; and, as a rule they meet with nothing but friendliness, or at most passive opposition, from officials and people. Their good example and moral teachings can hardly fail to exercise a beneficial influence upon a class that can be reached in no other way at present; and their literary labors in the acquisition of the language, and the translation of books &c are helps in the great work of enlightening

enlightening this dense mass of ignorance and superstition.

The American Missionaries have had no just cause to complain of the action of their Government in the past, and, so far as the trust is confided to me, they will have none in the future. The Navy too, under its present excellent Commander-in-Chief, has always been found ready to respond to their calls whenever danger appears to threaten. A vessel-of-war was, last year, put at the disposal of a missionary body to facilitate their return

to

to a place that had been deserted by them, temporarily without what appeared to me sufficient cause; and another was sent this year to the same place to look after their welfare.

My apology for the length of this despatch lies in the fact that statements similar to those contained in Mr. Talmage's letter frequently appear in the newspapers, magazines and pamphlets, which are extensively read and exert a marked influence upon public opinion both here and abroad. The foreign

public

public here consider such criticisms and plans proper and feasible, and appear to be surprised that the opinions of such writers are not adopted by foreign Governments and made the basis of their policy and actions; and it is not unusual to find, in such publications, blame laid at the doors of the representatives of foreign Governments in Peking for the non adoption by their Governments of active coercive measures to enforce the acquisition of concessions, which in the opinion of these writers are "just and beneficial"

without

without special regard to the provisions of existing Treaties

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

P.S.

Since the above was written I have received a Hong Kong newspaper in which is an editorial reviewing the letter, which I beg to enclose

2/

Enclosures

No 1. Letter from Mr Talmage to Mr Consul Le Gendre, Amoy

No 2 Extract from "China Mail" of November 25 1871

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 114

From Hong Kong "China Mail" Nov 25 1871

THE ANTI-MISSIONARY MOVEMENT IN SOUTH CHINA.*

The Rev. J. V. N. Talmage of Amoy has here presented in a small pamphlet one of the best-written essays upon the Chinese anti-missionary crusade yet given to the English-reading public. It is in fact rather an essay than a history, though, apart from its arguments, it forms a valuable contribution to the peculiar sort of literature with which it may be classed. Peking, Tientsin, Shanghai and North China generally have all found writers willing to record the growth and outward manifestations of that hostile spirit which, palliate or deny it as they may, undoubtedly exists on the part of the Chinese; and Mr Talmage's little brochure fills the only gap in a series of authentic narratives which the future historian of foreign relations with China will find invaluable as the materials upon which to base his work. Commencing with the appearance of inflammatory placards at Canton in July last, the writer traces the spread of their atrocious calumnies of foreigners from that port to Amoy. A brief resumé of the events thus recorded may not be uninteresting.

The placards in question, as many of our readers are aware, set forth that foreigners and more especially Frenchmen, had imported large quantities of poison to be used as an auxiliary in the work of proselytism, the price of an antidote being—conversion. Viler motives were also imputed. These placards were copied and forwarded to Amoy, and the alarm, generated at Canton, was immediately equalled if not exceeded by the credulous and truculent natives of the Fohkien seaboard. But it is specially noteworthy that the *first* public intimation of the supposed danger was given by the officials who issued proclamations warning the populace to be upon their guard against the insidious poison, their underlings at the same time carefully spreading a report that it was of foreign origin, was administered by foreign hands, and was intended to aid in imposing a foreign yoke upon the Chinese. Presently the alleged "confession" of a native was officially made public; he having declared that he was engaged with three others to poison the wells. A second document of the same purport, also *official*, gave fuller details. And before a week had expired the surrounding country was in a blaze of excitement. Naturally enough the native Christians were first pitched upon as being implicated in these nefarious transactions. The strong feeling avoked was extended to Foochow in a manner similar to that pursued in raising it at Amoy. By this time the Consuls had been made aware of the danger, and vigorous representations from those of England and America induced the Taotai to issue proclamations assuring the people that the Christians had nothing to do with it. After a good deal of delay, the officials at other cities followed suit, and the excitement was allayed. Such, in bare outline, were the facts.

Now, as Mr Talmage points out, the one prominent fact in this, as in all similar cases, is, that the anti-foreign feeling was set on foot, nourished and encouraged by the officials. The facts he has given us as condensed above are worth any quantity of declamation. He definitely fixes the date of the first anti-foreign manifestation as that upon which an *official* placard appeared, and from his intimate connection with a certain class of Chinese, his converts being essentially from the people, is able to speak with authority as to the absence of any popular excitement on the matter up to the time of that placard's appearance. It is perhaps difficult for those at a distance to fully estimate the overwhelming influence of official action over the Chinese mind. The mandarins of Amoy raised and allayed the storm, as they chose. Here is an item of proof to which believers in the Burlingame dictum, that the officials were the friends, and the Chinese populace the enemies, of foreigners, may give heed. We are inclined indeed to give but small blame to the ignorant and easily-duped people who, with all their anti-foreign and anti-Christian prejudices, have behaved infinitely better than did our own forefathers in the days of witch-hunting and burning. If we read Mr Talmage's remarks aright, he too fixes the entire responsibility in its fullest sense upon the native officials. Mr Talmage goes back to the secret memorial of 1854, when two Chinese statesmen addressed the Emperor in language like this—"The English barbarians are perfidious, fierce and sanguinary, and the American barbarians only imitate them"—and compares such utterances with that *now* adopted in reference to the Tientsin massacre. He finds, as we find, that the old spirit of hostility is still as active as ever. He does not say as we say—and we appeal to the verification of our predictions during a long course of years in support of the truth of our views—that the fatal mistake made in dealing with China was in allowing her to be considered as in any sense the equal of foreign nations. She *was* inferior; she *is* inferior. Her statesmen are devoid of international honor, and corruption of the vilest sort pervades almost every department of her government. We have taken the perfidious Asiatic and dressed him in moral broadcloth, expecting that he will thereupon be changed as completely as if he were the "heir of all the ages" of Western civilisation. It is fashionable to say that China now is only what Europe was two hundred years ago. But where then are the representatives of the Bacons, the Raleighs, the Mathew Hales, and the vast galaxy of good and honourable men which flourished even in our own country more than two centuries since? Where are the courts of justice, as pure as were ours; where are the shrewd and honourable statesmen, who can in any way stand in comparison with those of even medieval Europe? China has indeed porgressed materially of late years. The cry of backwardness is, we think, overdone; but morally the China of to-day is far behind our fifteenth century.

Mr Talmage goes very minutely into the effects of Sir Rutherford Alcock's policy, and most people will agree with his remarks. They condense, in short paragraphs, opinions to which we have time and again given publicity, and as a clear and practical *precis* of the more important objections to be urged, will be most useful both to journalists and politicians. We should like him to have more emphatically pointed out the shortcomings of his own representatives, whose concurrence with British policy in China has strengthened the hands of our Ministers with fatal result. Perhaps this was not to be expected from one writing to an American Consul; and we freely admit that, as far as his remarks go, they are most able. We trust that Mr Talmage will find time some day to give us an exhaustive record of foreign experiences in South China since the signing of the Treaty of Tientsin.

* "The Anti-Missionary Movement in South China, more especially in the Amoy district and adjacent localities; being a letter from the Rev. J. V. N. Talmage to General Le Gendre, Consul for the United States at Amoy." (Lane, Crawford & Co., Hongkong.)

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 114

THE ANTI-MISSIONARY MOVEMENT

IN SOUTH CHINA:

MORE ESPECIALLY IN THE AMOY DISTRICT AND ADJACENT LOCALITIES,

BEING A LETTER

FROM THE REV. J. V. N. TALMAGE

TO

GENERAL LE GENDRE, CONSUL FOR THE UNITED STATES AT AMOY.

HONGKONG.
PRINTED BY DE SOUZA & Co.
1871.

ERRATA AND CORRECTIONS.

As the author of the following pages had not the opportunity of correcting the proof-sheets, several typographical errors have crept in. The most of these the intelligent reader will have no difficulty in correcting for himself. The following are more important and should be noted.

On page 6, the word *willingly* occurs three times. It should be *wittingly*. In the 1st line of page 12, the word *patent* should be *potent*. In the 19th line of page 16, the words *page* 18 should be page 11.

On pages 15 and 17 is a sentence quoted from the secret memorial of the Viceroy of Fuhkien. The quotation is from an English version of a French translation made by BARON DE MERITENS. I have since been favored by General LE GENDRE with a copy of said memorial in Chinese. I would translate the sentence as follows:— "I have with respect copied the Imperial Decree ordering your servants within the jurisdiction secretly to be prepared. *Your Sacred Majesty is most thoroughly acquainted with the affairs of foreigners. Besides the ordinary drilling of soldiers at this Port of Foochow, I have already under the pretense of protecting the region and keeping down disturbances, increased the number of soldiers, and been more particular in the selection of them.*"

J. V. N. T.

A LETTER, &c.

AMOY, 22*nd September*, 1871.

To General C. W. LE GENDRE,
U. S. Consul.

DEAR SIR,

Recent excitement at Amoy. We have had frequent occasion during the last two months to bring to your notice the posting, throughout this whole region, of vile placards, (mostly anonymous,) and inflammatory proclamations by various civil and military authorities; causing intense excitement among the masses of the people, and, in many places, great danger, not only to the native christians, but also to all foreigners. Owing to the promptness with which you have taken up the matter, (and likewise to similar proceedings on the part of the British Consul,) we believe that all immediate danger to the native christians and ourselves has been removed. If this were the end of the matter, the simple acknowledgement of our indebtedness to your energy is all that would be required of us. But a succinct account of this excitement, together with a view of its immediate and remoter causes, as well as effects, will be a sufficient justification of our making it.

The excitement commenced at Canton. In July last inflammatory placards were extensively posted throughout the region about Canton, stating that foreigners, (some of them especially designated the French,) had imported a large quantity of poison, and had hired vagabond Chinese to distribute it among the people; that only foreigners knew the antidote to this poison, and that they refused to administer it, except for large sums of money, or to such persons as embraced the foreigner's religion, and, in this latter case if the patients were women, only for the vilest purposes. Of the intense excitement produced by these vile statements, in the Canton province, and of the manner in which it was checked, you are as well informed as we.

How it spread to Amoy. In the latter part of July, some of these placards, and letters accompanying them, were received by Chinese at Amoy from their Canton friends. They were copied, with changes to suit this region, and extensively circulated. The man at Amoy who seems to have been the most active in

their circulation was the Chham-hu, (highest military officer at Amoy under the Admiral.) Almost immediately he united with the Hai-hong, (highest civil officer at Amoy under the Tau-tai,) in issuing a proclamation, warning the people to be on their guard against poison, which wicked people were circulating. This proclamation was not only circulated in the city of Amoy, but also in the country around. It did not mention *foreigners*, but the people by some other means were made to understand that foreigners were meant.

First proclamation of Tautai at Amoy.

On your hearing of the excitement thus getting up at Amoy, you called on the Tau-tai, who at your request issued a proclamation stating that foreigners had nothing to do with the poisoning of the people. This proclamation, though only posted in three or four places in Amoy, and not at all in the country, as the previous proclamation of the Chham-hu, and Hai-hong had been, would have been sufficient, and the excitement would have subsided. But the Chham-hu had already written letters to several of the District Magistrates, in both the departments of Chang-chow and Chin-chen, to induce them also to issue proclamations.

The excitement spreads from Amoy to Chang-chow. Is there increased by a proclamation of District Magistrate.

Thus in the city of Chang-chow, (about thirty-five miles west of Amoy,) there was much excitement produced on the first receipt of the news from Amoy about the poisoning. Whether this was caused by the letter of the Chham-hu to the Ditrict Magistrate, (its contents having been made public through the underlings of the magistrate's office,) or whether it was caused by other letters from Amoy we cannot decide with certainty. But, however caused, as the people saw no evidence of the distribution of poison, it gradually subsided. Then it was that the District Magistrate issued his proclamation informing the people on the authority of the Chham-hu of Amoy, of the danger of poison and putting them on their guard, especially against poison in their wells. In this proclamation the word *foreigner* is not mentioned, but, as at Amoy, the people were otherwise informed that foreigners were meant.

Second proclamation of said District Magistrate. Arrest and execution of a so-called poisoner.

Two days later, the District Magistrate, issued another proclamation, reiterating his warnings, and informing the people that he had arrested and examined a man, who confessed that he, with three others, had been employed by foreigners to engage in this work of poisoning the people. Their especial business was to poison all the wells. The Magistrate cautioned the people against using water for a few days, enjoining on them to clean out and to guard their wells. This so-called criminal was speedily executed.

Proclamation of Military officers at Chang-chow, containing incendiary confession of said poisoner.

A few days afterwards a military officer at Chang-chow, (nearly of the same rank with the Chham-hu at Amoy,) also issued a proclamation to warn the people against poison, and giving the confession of the above mentioned criminal with great particularity. The criminal is made to say that a few months ago, he had been decoyed and sold to foreigners. In company with more than fifty others, he was conveyed by ship to Macao. There they were distributed among the foreign hongs, one to each hong. That afterwards he, with three others, was sent home, being furnished with poison for distribution, and with special directions to poison all the wells in their way. They were to refer all those on whom the prison took effect to a certain individual at Amoy, who would heal them gratuitously, only requiring of them their names. This doubtless is an allusion to the Chinese Hospital at Amoy where the names of the patients are of course recorded, and they receive medicine and medical attendance gratuitously.

Confession evidently concerted in Mandarin's office.

In this confession foreigners are designated by the opprobrious Epithet of "*little* (i.e. contemptible) *demons*. This, by the way, is a phrase never used to designate foreigners by any people in this region except those in the Mandarin offices. Besides the absurdity of charging foreigners with distributing poison, the whole confession bears the evidence not only of falsehood, but, if ever made, of having been put into the man's mouth, by those inside of the Mandarin office, and forced from him by torture, for the express purpose of exciting the intensest hatred of the people against foreigners.

Proclamations by District Magistrates at Tongan and Chinchew.

At the city of Tong-an, (some twenty miles north of Amoy) the District Magistrate also issued a proclamation warning the people against poison and giving the Chham-hu of Amoy as authority for the danger. The District Magistrate in the city of Chin-chew, (some fifty or sixty miles northeast of Amoy,) issued a similar proclamation, giving for his authority the Magistrate of Tong-an and the Chham-hu of Amoy.

Consequent terror of the people and hatred towards foreigners and native Christians throughout the whole region.

In consequence of these proceedings of the Magistrate, the excitement, and terror, and hatred to foreigners, and consequently to the native christians, on the part of the people, became most intense, and extended from the cities far into the country around. Wells were fenced in and put under lock and cover. People were called together by the beating of gongs to draw water. The buckets were covered in carrying water to guard against the throwing in of poison along the streets. At the entrance of some villages notices were posted warning strangers not enter lest they be arrested as poisoners. In various places

strangers have been arrested and severely beaten on suspicion merely because they were strangers.

Consequent dangers. The native christians every where were subjected to much obloquy, and sometimes to imminent danger, charged with being under the influence of foreigners, and employed by them to distribute poison. From various of the mission stations in the country letters were written by the native christians to the Missionaries at Amoy, advising them in consequence of the intense excitement against foreigners, not to run the risk of visiting them for a season. Even at the Amoy hospital, which has now been in existence, in some form, nearly thirty years, the number of patients applying for medical treatment greatly decreased. Some days there were almost none.

Excitement spreads to Foochow. Letters and placards were sent from Amoy (and perhaps also from Canton) to Foochow. The excitement there, especially in some parts of the country around, became even more intense than at Amoy. At least two foreigners, one of them an English Missionary, and a number of native preachers were very badly treated by mobs, and narrowly escaped death.

Excitement, how checked at Amoy, Tongan, & Chin-chew. The first check was given to the excitement at Amoy by your visit to the Tau-tai in the early part of August. Immediately on the circulation of these vile reports against foreigners in the city of Tong-an, a vast mob collected, threatening the lives of the christians and the plundering of their chapel. The Preacher in charge immediately visited the office of the District Magistrate and asked for protection. The Magistrate, doubtless feeling that the responsibility was brought on himself personally, sent a deputy with some soldiers to the chapel to disperse the mob, and issued a short proclamation telling the people that the christians had nothing to do with the poisoning affair. This removed immediate danger at that place. The representation made by the British Consul, (in which, I believe, you joined,) to the Tau-tai at Amoy in reference to the excitement at Chin-chew, secured proclamations for that city. They were not posted however until after a delay of a week or ten days, during which time the Tau-tai's memory needed to be refreshed. These proclamations secured quiet at Chin-chew.

How checked at Chang-chow. When the danger became very imminent at Chang-chow, the christians there made application to the District Magistrate for protection. He issued two copies of a proclamation one to be posted at each of the two chapels for their protection. This proclamation was not issued until after

the Tautai at Chang-chow had received the dispatch of the British Consul, and perhaps had learned from the Tautai at Amoy of your last dispatch on the same subject. The Magistrate refused to give more than the two copies, but these were sufficient to secure protection to the christians in that city.

Christian beaten on Island of Amoy. Recently one of the christians on the island of Amoy was beaten by some villagers on the charge of distributing poison at the instigation of foreigners. He entered a complaint with the Hai-hing who has promised that justice shall be done. The prospect now is that this excitement will soon die away entirely *for the present.*

This affair not isolated and inexplicable. This state of affairs is not something isolated and inexplicable. It admits of clear explanation in the character of the Chinese Government and people, and is, we believe, closely connected with,—part and-parcel of,—the policy adopted by the Chinese Government to regulate the difficult subject of intercourse with foreign nations.

Its causes, no poison. Pills Manufactured for the occasion. Let us examine into the cause of this excitement. Of course there has been no distribution of poison by foreigners. We do not believe that there has been any poison distributed by the Chinese. Certain pills have been made in order to give countenance to the reports, and help on the excitement. On some instances they have been put into the pockets or bundles of persons seized on the charge of distributing poison, and then these individuals have been delivered over to the Magistrates with this evidence against them on their persons. Such a case occurred at Tong-an. An individual was severely beaten and then handed over to the Magistrate with this strange looking medicine on his person. The Magistrate seems to have been fully convinced of the innocence of the person accused, yet he did not punish the parties, who had first unlawfully beaten him, and then had endeavoured to secure his execution in this vile manner. It is said that in the city of Chin-chew, two soldiers, or mandarins' underlings came from one of the Mandarin offices to a christian who sells refreshments, and asked him for a couple of bowls of rice. He filled a bowl and gave it to one of them. When he turned to fill other bowl, one of these men put some worms into the other bowl, and then cried out, "Here is one of there poisoners, see the worms in this rice." Providentially for the christian, a bystander, a stranger, said to the soldier, "I saw you put in the worms yourself."

Former excitements traced to Mandarin officers. Here I may mention previous excitement in this region. Year before last, (1869,) a report was extensively circulated throughout this whole region, (and, indeed, along the whole coast of China from Tientsin to Can-

ton,) that foreigners were about to be driven out of China. So serious was the excitement in some parts of this region that it sensibly affected for a season the attendance at the chapels at some of the mission stations in the country. People were afraid that they might be involved even by being seen in a christian chapel. On careful inquiry as to the sources of this report, we always traced it to the underlings of the Mandarins. You will well remember our conversation on this subject at the time. It was the same with similar reports last year. In this region besides a change of bearing on the part of some classes of the people towards foreigners, these reports have been followed by no apparent evil results. In several other places out-breaks were very imminent. At Tien-tsin they culminated in the massacre.

Have the Mandarins acted willingly in this matter?

As to the recent excitement, it is evident from the preceding facts that, if the local authorities have not been altogether the instigators of it, they have been the whole cause of its *continuance and intensity*. Have they acted willingly in this? Or have they been deceived by the literati and gentry and wicked underlings, by whom they are surrounded? Here are a few very damaging facts. They have been very ready to write letters and issue proclamations which have proved inflammatory. They have only issued quieting ones when they have been made to feel their personal responsibility, and then they have issued as few copies as they well could. The Tau-tai at Amoy, notwithstanding his distinct promises, we believe never had his proclamations posted at Tong-an and Quemoy. They have executed at least one man on evidence, which, to use the mildest language, they must have known to be *most unsatisfactory*. They have not punished a single individual for posting these vile placards, and endeavoring to excite the animosity of the people against foreigners.

Have the authors of this excitement failed of their object?

If they have acted willingly in this matter, have they failed of their object? They have received a temporary check. The excitement may not have been carried to the full extent they desired. *This is all*, they did not design to cause any immediate out-break. They are only instilling into the minds of the people a spirit of hostility to foreigners. *In this they have succeeded;* can this be what the Chinese statesman, Tseng-kwo-fan, meant, when, in his conversation with count de Rochechouart, he remarked, "The unfortunate(!) affair of Tien-tsin has been caused by the ignorance "of the people. I am going to propose *to have them educated by "our literati*. This will take several years, say two or three, "after which we need not fear a renewal of such scenes." Only a few months after this remark was made at Tien-tsin, a military officer at Amoy was overheard, in conversation, to remark that

"it will not be more than three years before we shall be prepared for the conflict with foreigners."

They are educating the people in accordance with the "Missionary circular."

Whether this was Tseng-kwo-fan's meaning or not most clearly it is the meaning of the originators of this excitement. *They are educating the people.* They are preparing the way *to prove* to foreign Governments the truth of (and so far as they are able *to make true,*) the statements on which are based the arguments in the "Missionary circular" presented by the central Government to the foreign Representatives at Peking a few months ago.

Falsehood of said Circular.

I will notice a few of the statements of this circular. I have only the copy published by order of the British Parliament, and also of a similar paper since addressed to the Swedish Royal Commissioner. Almost the opening sentence of this circular is a barefaced falsehood. It says, "Trade has in no degree occasioned differences between China and the Powers. The same cannot be said of the Missions." The truth is that almost all the difficulties between China and foreign nations have been caused by trade. With both the wars of the present century missionary operations had absolutely nothing to do. To say the least there were serious complications in the South of Formosa besides those connected with the missionary work. With the troubles in the north of Formosa, and at Swatow missionary work had no connection whatever. With the troubles at Foochow missionary work had also no connection. It was simply the matter of a British subject, who happened to be a missionary, obtaining ground for a house. A few years ago we had a similar case at Amoy, when the American Consul had to call in the assistance of a man-of-war to protect his workmen in building a house for his residence. The case at Yong-chou was wholly connected with missionaries, not because of their offensive doctrines, for they had not yet commenced preaching, but simply because they were foreigners,

Circular includes Protestant Missions.

The circular professes primarily to treat of Romish Missionaries, but is so worded as to include all. It even says that notwithstanding the efforts of the Government to teach the people, the people are still unable to distinguish between the Roman Catholic and the Protestant Missions. This also is a manifest misreprentation. Wherever the two Missions are side by side the people *do* distinguish between them. This must be so, for they are called by very different names, and operate on entirely different principles.

Design of Circular to restrict foreign interverse.

These papers, partly for the purpose of justifying the unsatisfactory settlement of the Tien-tsin affair, and especially, as we shall presently see, for the purpose of restricting forbign intercourse, represent the feelings of

the masses of the people to be so intense against the Missionary work, that the Government will not be able to restrain them. The Government fears that even worse catastrophes may occur than that at Tien-tsin. "*Disorders like those at Tien-tsin will be repeated more terribly each time.*"

Falsehood of Paper presented to the Swedish Commissioner.

We are told in the paper presented to the Swedish Commissioner, "that in each Province, wherever anything has occured, the local authorities have been unable to restore order." How true this may be of those places in the interior, where there are only Roman Catholic Missions, I have not now the means of knowing. But it is not true where there are Protestant Missions. I can speak of the region around Amoy, from an experience of more than twenty four years residence. In every instance, when there has been sufficient pressure brought to bear on the Mandarins to compel them to discharge their duties, they have been able to restore order immediately. The quieting of the recent excitement is another full proof of their power in this matter.

Opposition to Missions connived at and stirred up by the Mandarins.

Again, it is said, "Even in the Provinces, that "are quiet, the greater part of the inhabitants are "full of ill feeling." This too we believe to be utterly false. The fact has been patent that missionaries might go almost anywhere throughout the Empire, and preach the gospel without molestation, until the people were stirred up against them by the ruling classes. The opposition to the mission in the south of Formosa was traced directly to the mandarin office. At Yang-chow the mob was set on by the literati, and, to say the least, connived at by the Mandarins. The barbarities at Tientsin were more than connived at by the local authorities; and, since they have occured, they are spoken of by the highest authorities merely as "*disorders*," and "*unfortunate affairs.*" So with the troubles connected with Missionary work in this region, during the quarter of a century that I have resided here. There have been many cases of the persecution of converts by their immediate friends and neighbours. These usually have been of a petty character and of short duration. The convert soon lives down the violent opposition. All the serious cases have arisen from the opposition of the gentry and the literati stirring up the masses, and even such persecutions have usually soon subsided, except where the opposers were in the first instance backed by the Mandarins.

Perfidy the characteristic of Chinese diplomacy. Illustrated in secret memorial concerning Missions.

But such statements have been made by the Government, and *now they must be made good.* This, we believe, to be the true *rationale* of the recent excitement in this region.

Is it credible that any Government could adopt or connive at proceedings so wicked and deceptive? I answer that such has been characteristic of Chinese diplomacy from the commencement of foreign intercourse with this people until now. Abundant evidence of this is at hand. I will give a very few illustrations. In the secret memorial addressed by the Foreign Office to the Emperor, in reference to the Yang-chou and other troubles, which met with approval and was made the basis of Governmental action in those matters, we find this language: "Your Ministers humbly think that as the teaching "of the Christian religion has been sanctioned by the treaties, "and still more as the demands upon us have been in accordanec "with the treaties, *it would be difficult to oppose it openly.*"

Illustrated in secret Memorial concerning inaugurating diplomatic relations with Peking, and in Treachery at Tung-chow.

In 1854 when the Representatives of Great Britain, France, and the United States were attempting peaceably to inaugurate Diplomatic relations with the Government at Peking, two prominent Statesmen, one of whom is now, I believe, a member of the Foreign Office, were appointed to enquire into the demands of the barbarians. In their secret memorial addressed to the Emperor, we find this language: "The English barbarians are perfidious, fierce, and sanguinary, "and the American barbarians only imitate them. * * * * The "humble opinion of your slaves is that they should be sent back "to one of the five open Ports, that their demands should not be "entertained, and that their despaches should be returned to "them. * * * * The barbarians should not be informed that "your slaves have submitted this secret memorial to your "Majesty, *as they have been led to believe that their demands "have been retained to be considered*, in order that such as are "of mutual advantage may be accepted, while the remainder "will be rejected as impracticable." The Emperor approved of this memorial and gave his order in accordance therewith. The treachery, by which British and French Officers and Soldiers about forty persons in all, while under a flag of truce, were seized in 1860, at Tung-chou, near Peking, and the subsequent barbarities to which they were subjected, the large majority slain outright, or perishing in consequence of their sufferings, are well known. You know, Dear Sir, that such illustrations might be multiplied *ad libitum*.

Posting of placards, no new thing.

So also the exciting of the people by circulating inflammatory reports, and extensively posting placards, to prove to other nations that the Gavernment though exceedingly desirous of carrying out its stipulations, is not able to do so on account of the intense opposition of the people, is no new thing. To say nothing of what has transpired

at so many places during the last few years, it was tried and with complete success at Canton more than twenty years ago.

Opposition to Missions is opposition to foreigners. It is purely political.

Though the immediate object in the recent excitement was to circumscribe Mission work in accordance with the programme shadowed forth in the circular this is not its ultimate object. In all the inflammatory proclamations of this region not one word has been said against christianity. The only thing said against it in the placards is that foreigners are adopting this means to get converts into their churches. Not one word is said about the "aspersion of the doctrine of Confucius" or of any other of the evils arising from the work of Missions, mentioned in the Circular. Everything is against *foreigners*. This whole opposition to Mission work is *not religion*. *It is entirely political.*

Opposition to the Jesuits was political.

Even the opposition to the Jesuits in former generations, leading to the Edicts against christianity and the violent persecutions against christians, was *political*. Perhaps the proceedings of the Jesuits gave cause for this. But most certainly Protestant Missionaries have given no such cause during the present generation. There may have been cases where Protestant Missionaries have acted imprudently, but they have been *exceptional*. We fearlessly appeal to your many years experience in China, and as fearlessly appeal to all the Consuls, both of the United States and of Great Britain, who have resided in China since the first treaties were entered into.

Missions regarded with favor at the time of forming the last treaties.

The conduct and general character of the missionaries, and even of the native christians made a most favorable impression on the Chinese Government; so that, when the last Treaties were concluded there was no difficulty in obtaining the insertion of the clauses securing toleration to christianity. It has been said, and on the authority of Mr. Reed, the American Minister, that these clauses were inserted at the instance of the Chinese Commissioners. This statement is confirmed by the memorandum of Mr. Wade. He says, (see British Blue Book, China, No. 5, 1871, page 431.) "Lord Elgin had serious doubts about the expediency "of inserting an article upon the subject of the Christian Reli- "gion at all in the Treaty. Most certainly there was no opposi- "tion from the Chinese."

Present opposition had its inception in a retrograde policy.

Now how are we to account for the opposition to Missions, so marked in the present policy of the Chinese Government? We have the means of tracing it up step by step to its first beginning, proving beyond all dispute that it had its inception in the determination of the Government to enter on a retrograde policy in reference to for-

eign intercourse. The Chinese were led to believe that either there must be increased privileges granted to foreign trade and other foreign interests, or privileges already granted to Missions must be withdrawn; and that the work of Missions was the subject on which they could begin their retrograde policy with the least opposition from all foreign nations except France. Every idea and argument on this subject they learned directly from foreign sources.

Before commencement of discussion on revision of treaties, restriction of Missions not thought of.

Let me prove these assertions. This opposition has made its appearance since the discussion commenced on the subject of the revision of the treaties. As the time approached for this revision, the Chinese Government sought the opinions of their eminent statesmen on the subject. In the secret memorial in answer, by Tseng-kwo-fan, the highest in rank of provincial Governors, while he recommends positive opposition to many demands that may be made by foreigners, he makes this remark in reference to missions: "As there are many churches in the districts "and prefectures in every Province, there can be no need for "allowing them to erect any more. Should the foreigners, then, "at the coming revision, persistently press their demands on "this head it will be enough to promise that, whenever occasion "requires, protective orders will be issued in regard to this faith." He was opposed to the extension of christianity, but did not counsel the withdrawal of any privileges already granted. As this was a subject, however, not likely to prove "disastrous," he seems to have been ready to grant even greater privileges if sufficiently insisted on, only "they ought not to be instantly granted when asked for." (see U.S. Dip. Cor. 1868, Part 1st, pages 519-521.)

After commencement of discussion, in January 1869, not yet suggested by the Chinese.

After the discussion had been fully entered into, Sir R. Alcock in a Despatch dated Jan. 12th, 1869, (see British Blue Book, as above, page 279,) sums up the various subjects in dispute. The subject of Missions does not appear. But in his dispatch of March 18th, 1869 (see same Blue Book page 326,) giving account of conversation with Chinese Ministers, we find this language: "It was evident, "although the subject was not, in the first instance, adverted to "on either side, that the Missionary difficulties were uppermost "in their thoughts, and more or less influenced their remarks *on* "*demands for greater facilities of access to centres of trade.*"

Its first suggestion in March 1869, the argument having been previously suggested to the Chinese by Sir R. Alcock.

Here is the first appearance of the especial opposition to Missions. Sir R. A. infers that it arose from recent difficulties between the French Minister and the Chinese Government in reference to Roman Catholic Missions, and perhaps from the Yang-Chow and Formosa affairs. It seems to me

he might have found a more patent reason. The Chinese Government, as he afterwards tells us, had determined on a retrograde movement, while he was insisting on a progressive one, making "demands for greater facilities of access to centres of trade." He does not tell us the arguments he used on this occasion, but we may more than infer that he repeated the most conclusive of his former arguments. Here it is. (See U.S. Dip. Cor. 1868, Part 1st, page 596.) "The right to the permanent residence of "foreigners in the interior has been so fully conceeded to one "class, *the Missionaries*, * * * * that it seems inconsistent and "invidious to deny a modified privilege of the same kind to mer-"chants, who, besides being under consular control, furnish in the "interests they would have at stake, security for good conduct. "The sixth article of the French Treaty stipulates 'that it is "permitted to French Missionaries to rent and purchase land in "all the Provinces, and to erect buildings thereon at pleasure; "and what is permitted to the French Missionaries is equally so "to all other missionaries; why then should a similar right be "denied to the merchants. *Of the two classes, it is impossible to "doubt that the latter are least likely to give trouble to the authorities, "or create popular disturbance, as experience tends to prove.*" Here the British Minister has not only compelled the Chinese Government to commence a restrictive policy towards missions, but he has suggested to them the line of argument they are to use. *Missionaries do not give security for good conduct. It is impossible to doubt that they are more likely* than merchants *to give trouble to the authorities and create popular disturbances.* We shall soon see how they have made use of this argument, not only to the discomfiture of the British Minister, but to the peril of foreigners and native Christians through the Empire.

Further developments of the argument.

We have the account of the next interview between Sir R. A. and the Chinese Ministers in his despatch of May 20th, 1869, (same Blue Book "pages 394-398.) He says: "I was asked more than once, whe-"ther in view of all the constant danger of popular outbreaks "inseparable from residence inland Her Majesty's Government "would not be willing to limit the operations of our own mission-"aries to the ports." Here is the exact argument he had previously marked out for them. He "replied that *the British "Government were fully aware of the disadvantage attending the "residence and preaching of missionaries in the interior, and were "desirous of removing any just cause of complaint* on this head. "Nevertheless it would be difficult, while the missionaries of "other nationalities were freely enjoying the privileges of inland "residence, to establish a different and more restricted rule for "the British. Moreover, such a step could have very little effect "in abating the evil, while the Roman Catholic missions remain-

"ed with unrestricted privileges, and scattered all over the "eighteen Provinces, under French protection." He encourages the argument by telling the Chinese Ministers that it is fully endorsed by his Government; but that it could not be expected of his Government *to restrain its subjects from doing evil to China*, while the subjects or citizens of other nations were not restrained!

In this conversation the Chinese Ministers said nothing against Christianity in itself, but opposed the propagation of it because of its *political results*. Being a foreign religion, the preaching of it, "was an attack on all existing institutions, and subversive of the established relations of rulers and people," and "produced popular tumults and hostility." "The (Chinese) "Minister finally closed his argument by asking what would "be the consequences if they sent a party of Bonzes to Britain to "convert the British people to Buddhism, and denounce Chris-"tianity throughout Great Britain, would they not stir up popular "tumults, and be themselves arrested, and their preaching put "a stop to by the authorities as incompatible with the main-"tenance of order? And yet had not the Chinese the same "right to preach their own religion in Great Britain, as any "foreign Power to preach theirs in China?"

All derived from foreign sources.

This conversation took place shortly after the arrival of the Mail bringing an account of the debate which occurred in the British House of Lords in March 1869, and bringing the English newspapers at that time so full of violent articles against the missionary work in China. And all these arguments against Christian missions which the Chinese Ministers had not learned from Sir R. Alcock himself, they had learned from the English newspapers and other similar foreign sources. The British Minister recognized them as "*the exact counterpart of some that have appeared in the "English newspapers respecting the Yang-chow affair*, and since "generally circulated in the local prints", but he seems to have forgotten how much they had learned from himself, as well as how much he was responsible for the character of that debate in the House of Lords, and consequently for the character of these newspaper articles.

Discomfiture of Sir R. Alcock by his own weapons.

We need not wonder, under all the circumstances, at his utter discomfiture in the argument; yet it is sad to see the Representative of a free and Christian nation confessing his utter inability to answer the charge that the Christian religion is subversive of the established relations between rulers and people; and that the character and laws of his country do not permit freedom of belief. He says: "*It was impossible to make any satisfactory reply.*"

Chinese confession of deep seated hostility to foreigners, and its cause not missions.

Moreover, this conversation, as it proceeded, pointed out the true origin of the deep seated hatred to foreigners, and thus confirms the idea that the argument against missions is chiefly an argument *ad hominem*. "The conversation diverged to the *hostile animus* which "was so constantly manifested by the literati, and all the official "class, against foreigners, irrespective of religious questions." The Chinese Ministers at first disputed the existence of such an animus, but when it was clearly proved on them, Wen-seang admitted that there might be something of it, and asked, "*how could it be otherwise* ?" on account of the wars made on the country by foreigners, and the "irreparable and continuous 'injury' "inflicted on the whole Empire by the importation of opium ? "If England would consent to interdict this,—cease either to "grow it in India, or to allow their ships to bring it to China, "*there might be some hope* of more friendly relations." Sir R. Alcock had no difficulty in finding arguments in favor of the opium trade. He is ready even to say a word in favor of the use of the drug. He only admits the *possibility* of its *demoralising* effects, but favors the sentiment that it is *innocuous* and may be *ranked* "*with wine and other wholesome stimulants!*"

The desire of the Chinese to develop their material resources, for their conflict with foreign nations.

One more quotation from the above conversation. Sir R. Alcock says, "when they were press- "ing me on the opium question, I observed that, "what they wanted more than restrictions on mis- "sionary operations and prohibitions on the foreign "trade in opium, was perfect independence in the choice of "foreigners for their service, and then through such foreign "agencies as they saw fit to employ, to *develop the material resources* "of the Empire and reform their *fiscal and military administra-* "*tions*." These two departments, I believe, are the only ones, in which foreigners are employed, that have especially flourished of late. We shall see the bearing of this before we get through with our subject.

Opposition to missions. The Tientsin Massacre, and its unsatisfactory settlement. All the result of the preceding facts.

Now we are prepared to account for all the opposition manifested especially against missions during the few years past, and culminating in the Tientsin massacre. The Chinese government was furnished with the idea and the arguments, and in a truly Chinese manner these arguments, are made good by stirring up corresponding hostilities in various parts of the Empire. Even the unsatisfactory settlement of the Tientsin affair was clearly shadowed forth in this conversa ion. One of the Chinese Ministers remarked to Sir. R., "France might herself ere long be so embroiled in Europe "as to have little leisure or power to dictate the law to other "nations so far distant as China." (Whence did they get this "idea ?)

Hence also the Circular.

Thus also we may account for the appearance of the "Circular," and for its whole character. When this circular first appeared there was so much internal evidence of foreign thought, that very grave suspicions were suggested that certain foreigners had had a hand in its production. But since the appearance of the above diplomatic correspondence, we rejoice to find it *possible* to account for all, without these painful suspicions.

Hence also the recent excitement, and perhaps worse things to come.

It is thus also that we are to account for the excitement so recently stirred up throughout the whole of this southern part of the Empire. And it is thus, unless Foreign nations speedily adopt some policy suited to the emergency, that we (except we be among the victims) shall soon have to account for *the more terrible repetition of disorders like those of Tien-tsin, threatened in the circular.*

Christianity opposed because it is the religion of foreigners, and because Missionaries are the pioneers of a foreign civilization.

The great objection of the ruling classes of China to Christianity, (at least Protestant Christianity) is that it is a *foreign religion.* Those officials, who have residences near where Protestant missions have long been established, must be acquainted with the good character of missionaries, and with the fact that Christianity tends to make better subjects of those who embrace it. But they may regard missionaries as the pioneers of foreign civilization. They know that, so far as missionaries are successful in their labors, they are preparing in the minds of the people a better feeling towards foreigners, and thus preparing the way for the extension of foreign intercourse, and the introduction of foreign improvements. A few years ago, on the opening of a Christian chapel at the neighbouring town of Tong-an, the literati in order to excite a riot, reviled Christianity as being deficient in the matter of filiality, but they stated as their strong argument against the chapel, that if it were allowed to remain, soon the foreign merchants would also establish themselves there, as they had done at Amoy.

Missionaries and native christians also, an obstacle to the accomplishment of their designs.

The ruling classes also know that, when the time comes, "*at a given moment to dispose of the fate of foreigners,*" (see below p. 17;) the greatest obstacle in their way will be the missionaries and the native Christians. Hence when a few years ago an attempt was made to get up a riot against the missionaries at Foochow, the placards stated that the missionaries were "the eyes and the ears" of the other foreigners, and that, if only *these* could be got rid of, there could be no difficulty in disposing of the rest. No doubt the recent affairs have made the ruling classes here dislike missionaries more than ever. They know well that the information, by which the foreign Consuls were able to check-mate them, must have come from the missionaries.

The real policy is to restrict foreign intercourse.

The missionary subject may now be laid aside for if, instead of this, similar encouragement had been given to the Chinese to begin their retrograde movement with any other subject, most certainly they would have made *that* their point of departure. Their settled policy is to restrict foreign intercourse as much as may be, and if possible to get rid of it altogether. This policy has been distinctly stated again and again, and has been extensively promulgated among the people. "How long will it be before we shall be able to drive out foreigners ?" This has been a common subject of discussion among the people, at least of this region, for a year or two past, and I know not how much longer. It is a very common remark in reference to the foreign residences on this island of Kolongsu, "*Let the foreigners build their fine houses, they will soon all be ours.*"

This policy marked out in the memorial of Tseng Kwo-fan in 1868.

This policy was distinctly marked out as long ago as 1867 and 1868. (See secret Memorial of Tseng-kwo-fan concerning the revision of the Treaties already quoted in this paper, page 18). This statesman, Tseng-kwo-fan, tells us that in October 1867 he had received a despatch from the Imperial Government on the subject of revision. In his memorial he uses this language : "The design "is to firmly maintain our views, *without hazarding the safety of* "*the present situation*, connected with the desire to wipe out our "shame, and redress our wrongs, *without giving those parties reason to suspect our plans.*" This he testifies was the design of the Imperial Government at the time of the appointment of the celebrated Embasy which was to assure the western Governments of the earnest desire of China to enter into *the comity of nations!* With this design he heartily agrees. A retrograde policy is to be adopted as far as may be without "hazard," and to this end the plans must be kept so secret, that foreign nations may not even "suspect" them. On this last point they were entirely successful for a time, and on the first they were successful far beyond their expectations. The "demands for railroads, steamers going up the rivers, opening the salt trade, and building warehouses in the interior," and "setting up telegraph lines" must be "strenously resisted." The only exception on this head was in favor of the working of "coal mines," by which it was conceived that "our own country may be permanently benefitted." But on such questions as "the granting an audience, sending ministers to foreign courts, and permitting the propagation of religion," it was expected that additional demands would be made. As the "results" of such things, however, were "not likely to be very disastrous" they "needed not to be debated so as to cause bitterness." If sufficiently pressed they might be granted, only they were "*not to be instantly granted when asked for.*"

This policy developed in proportion as encouragement is given by foreign Powers.

Now see how this policy has developed itself and been fully carried out. Just in proportion as they have been encouraged by seeing the vacillation of foreign Powers, and witnessing the discrepancies of policy among those Powers, they have been emboldened, not only to resist all the demands which they had expected to admit, but to withdraw from those stipulations which they had already granted.

This policy shown in the disturbances throughout the country, in the preparation for war, and in the secret memorial of the Vice-Roy at Foochow.

The gradual development of this policy has been shadowed forth in the gradually increasing disturbances throughout the country. The latest stand taken in the unsatisfactory settlement of the Tientsin massacre, and in the recent manifests concerning missions, has been shown, as we have seen, in the excitement through which we have just passed. That we are not yet at the end is evident in the activity manifested throughout the Empire, in drilling troops, in building war steamers, in manufacturing and purchasing all the most improved implements of warfare, and in that terrible sentence which occurs in the secret memorial of the Viceroy of Fuh-kien and Chekiang in reply to the secret edict addressed last year by the Emperor to all the Viceroys throughout the Empire; "The "humble servant of your Majesty understands very well *the idea* "*of the Emperor that the defence should be secret so that, at a given* "*moment, he can dispose of the fate of foreigners as his Majesty* "*pleases.*"

See Enclosure

The crisis only to be arrested by foreign Powers uniting in a firm policy.

The crisis then is rapidly approaching. Is it possible even yet to protect foreigners and foreign interests in this land, and avoid the war for which China is now preparing with all her might? This is already doubtful. The train is already extensively laid. It needs but the communication of the spark. The only hope is that foreign governments may speedily unite in adopting a firm policy, and hold the Government of China to a strict fulfilment of all her treaty obligations.

China must be dealt with according to her actual character.

China must be dealt with according to *her actual character*, not as a Christian nation, but as a heathen nation only somewhat civilized. The utter deceitfulness of the ruling classes, their uncompromising hostility to foreigners, the peculiar character of the government the same independence of the provincial authorities, must all be kept steadily in view. Nothing but what is just, and beneficial both for China and all other nations, should be demanded of her. But all such things should be both demanded and enforced. It is the want of such a policy that has led to all the present troubles, and has enshadowed the future in such darkness.

Missionaries should be protected just as all other foreigners.

We would by no means ask of foreign Governments to begin a crusade in favor of Christianity, or make invidious distinctions in favor of missionaries. But we believe it is right that missionaries be as fully protected in their work by their respective Governments, as any other of their fellow citizens or fellow subjects in their pursuits; and that the opposite policy would not only be wrong in itself, but would be short sighted, and most certainly prove disastrous to the very interests it might be designed to protect.

I may, dear Sir, have wearied you with the length of this letter, but trust you will find a full justification in its contents.

With great respect,

Believe me, yours very truly,

J. V. N. TALMAGE.

Ext Aek

No 115 — 3 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 21st 1871

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Unsettled condition of the country about Tientsin.

Encloses copy of despatch from the Vice Consul about the danger to travellers; and a notification of the Intendant that travellers would be provided with a military escort.

No 115 3 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 21st 1871

Sir:

Referring to my No 98 of 28th October I have now the honor to send herewith for your information copy of a despatch with its enclosures just received from the Vice Consul at Tientsin.

The departure of the Viceroy from that place after the assurances to the contrary given me by Prince Kung appears

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

appears somewhat remarkable.

No reasonable excuse can be offered for it unless it be that the people in the Western portion of the province show signs of disaffection and turbulence. If such is the case (of which I have heard nothing) the authorities may have concluded that the foreign gun-boats at Tientsin would protect that place, and that the Viceroys personal attention in the west is really more necessary, in the interest of peace and order, than at Tientsin under existing circumstances. I shall however call the Prince's

attention

attention to what seems to be a want of good faith and ask for an explanation.

There are now at Yeintein one American, two English and two French gun-boats; — a force quite ample, I think, to protect the foreign settlements from all danger; but the country in the neighborhood will be unsafe for travellers until the river is again free from ice.

The action of the Intendant in issuing the warning and the proffer of protection to travellers shows that he is impressed with a due

due sense of his responsibility. It also exhibits a disposition to take such precautions as will prevent complications, growing out of lawless attacks upon foreigners.

The action of the Vice Consul in issuing his notification to American citizens has been approved.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Mr Meadows to Mr Lowe
Dec 9. 1871

No 2 Intendant of Tientsin
to Mr Meadows Dec 8/71

No 3 Mr Meadows' Circular
to American citizens
at Tientsin

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 115

No 27

United States Consulate
Tientsin 9th Dec 1871

Hon'l Fredk F Low
U S Minister, Peking

Sir,

I have the honor to report to your Excellency that his Excellency Li Hung Chang, the Governor-general of this province, at eight o'clock this morning left his Yamen at this City for Paoting-foo distant 360 Li or 120 English miles from Tientsin, where he intends to spend the winter.

I have further to report that at noon today I received a letter, copy herewith enclosed, from his Excellency Chin, the Superintendent of Trade (commonly called the Quetoun's Toutai) informing me that he entertained apprehensions that the route from Peking would, this winter be unsafe, and that travellers would run the risk of being robbed should proper precautions not be taken to protect them and their properties. He therefore

therefore begged I would give him notice when parties were going to send money or other valuables to Peking, in order that his Excellency Chin, the Commandant of Tientsin, might send soldiers to protect the parties and their properties.

Under these circumstances I took no time in issuing a notification to American citizens informing them of the purport of the Superintendents letter, and requesting them, for their own sakes, to conform to his request. I beg to enclose copy of my notification for your Excellencys perusal and information.

From what we know from ocular observation on the spot, from what we have read in the memorials of the Governor-general and of the Censors, and the report of the Tientsin Comr of Customs of the 10th October current, and even in the present letter of the Customs' Superintendent, we have complete evidence of the distressed state of the population, and of its being

being quite natural to entertain apprehensions of troubles arising during the coming Winter; it therefore appears to my humble judgment that Li Hung-chang, the Governor-general of the Provinces, is avoiding his duties and responsibilities in leaving his post at Tientsin at the present moment, for the winter. This city as regards territorial authorities, during the coming winter, will be in the same condition as it was prior to the massacre last year, having only subordinate officials.— a Toutai, a Chefoo and at Chikeiew.

It is true that the words of the Edict ordering the Governor-general to reside at this place, that he should spend yearly six months at Tientsin during the open season, and six months at Pouting-foo during the close season; still the spirit of the Edict was that trouble existing at Tientsin the Governor-general should reside there to keep order.

As

As mentioned, we have complete evidence of fears being entertained that troubles during the coming winter may arise, owing to the distressed condition of the population, through the whole of this region having been inundated for several months past, still the leaves

I have the honor
(Sgd) John A.T. Meadows
U.S. Vice Consul

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 115

Ch'ên Ch'in makes the following communication:-

The depths of Winter has now arrived; and there are a great number of starving people. This to be apprehended therefore that robbers will infest the road leading to Peking. After the river is closed by ice should foreigners desire to send money or valuables to Peking it will be necessary for the travellers as well as the authorities to take extra precautions to guard against danger.

I have received a communication from the Brigadier-general of Tientsin saying:- "I have distributed troops along the high road "leading to the Capital in detatched "portions to convoy travellers".

If hereafter the American Consul has money or valuables to send I have to request that the time for the departure of the messengers may be communicated to me in

in order that I may acquaint the Brigadier who will transmit orders to the troops stationed on the road to convoy and protect the messengers and property. This precaution is necessary to avoid danger.

The writer avails himself of this occasion to wish the Consul every happiness

10th Moon 26th day
(December 8. 1871)

Enclosure No. 3
Despatch No. 115

Notification

The undersigned, United States Vice Consul at Tientsin, begs leave to notify to the American citizens residents at this Port that he has just received a letter from his Excellency Chin the Superintendent of Trade at the Port of Tientsin. (Commonly known as the Customs Tautai) acquainting him that, owing to the disturbances which is existing at present amongst the inhabitants of this region, the Superintendent entertains apprehensions that the route from here to Peking will, from the closing of the rivers by ice, be unsafe, and that robberies be committed on travellers if proper precautions are not adopted to guard against such; he therefore requests the undersigned will make known to the American citizens at this Port, that others they are about to send money or other valuables to Peking, they will acquaint their Consul of such intention

Stating

stating the time of departure &c
that he may inform the Superin-
tendent of same, who will again
acquaint his Excellency Chin,
the Tientsin Commandant, who
will appoint soldiers to escort
the parties and protect their
properties from robbery.

The undersigned has therefore
to request that American citizens
will, for their sakes, conform to
the request of his Excellency the
Superintendent of Trade

(Sgd) John A.T. Meadows
U.S. Vice Consul

RECEIVED
FEB
27
1872
DEPT OF STATE

Copy with the Enclosure Mr Low to Prince Kung

No 116 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 26. 1871

Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

FOREIGN Relations '72

Subject

Opening of the Port of Kiungchow, on the Island of Hainan.

Encloses copy of his note to Prince Kung on the subject.

No 116 — One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking December 26. 1871

Sir:—

Several weeks since Mr C. D. Williams, an American merchant, visited Peking for the purpose of ascertaining if the port of Kiung Chow, on the Island of Hainan could be availed of as a place for permanent residence and trade; if so he proposed to establish a business there without delay. He further informed me that arrangements were about
Hon Hamilton Fish completed
Secretary of State

completed for placing a line of American steamers on the route between Canton, Hong Kong and Kiungchow, in case the latter port be opened.

Mr Williams ~~+~~ brought with him letters from some of the largest American Houses in Shanghai and Hong Kong, ~~+~~ expressing a strong desire that steps be taken immediately for the opening of that port officially, also a despatch from the Consul-General warmly endorsing the movement.

In the British and French Treaties of 1858, and also that of Germany, Kiungchow

is

is among the ports named for foreign residence and trade.

Neither in the American nor Russian Treaties is that port mentioned, although legally the right inures to us as fully through the "favored nation" clause" as if the place was specially mentioned.

I may add that neither Power has availed itself of the treaty right referred to up to 1869, when the British Minister agreed, in the Convention concluded between himself and Prince Kung, to exchange Kiungchow for Wenchow, a port on the coast between

between Ningpo and Foochow.
That convention, as you are
aware, failed to receive the
sanction of H M's Government.

In view of the circumstances
above mentioned, and the
possible misconception of the
Chinese Government of the real
status as it now is, it seemed
the better policy to enlist the
other Treaty Powers in the
movement. It seemed to
me desirable that a declara-
tion of all the Governments
represented here, of their
intention to avail themselves
of this treaty right, be made
simultaneously if possible.

Such

Such a combined movement would be likely to prevent further correspondence or discussion; and lead the Government to make provision for the accommodation of trade and the safety of those who go there to reside, more speedily and effectively than if the demand were made by one alone.

Upon consulting my colleagues I found them all willing to join in making the declaration I desired.

On the 29th ultimo I sent an unofficial note to the Foreign Office informing the

the Ministers that American merchants were desirous of opening trade at Kiungchow, and saying that I should address myself to Prince Kung, officially, upon the same subject soon.

On the 23 instant I sent a note to the Prince, copy of which I have the honor to enclose. On the same day the representatives of England, France, Germany and Russia sent notes of the same purport as mine.

No objection can legally or properly be made to our demand; and I apprehend

there

there will be no delay in the formal opening of the port.

It is, of course, impossible to say now how important the trade may become; but until its value is demonstrated by experience it would not, in my opinion, be advisable to incur much expense in the way of a Consular establishment. I have therefore to recommend that Kiungchow be attached to the Consular district of Canton, with a resident Consular Agent to be named by the Consul at Canton.

I

I have already instructed Mr Jewell to assume Consular jurisdiction over Kiungchow until the pleasure of the Department is made known.

Trusting that my action as herein detailed, may meet your sanction,

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Mr Low to Prince Kung

December 23. 1871

as soon as Consular Agents can be appointed sent Mr. Wood & Mr. Bott

Dept of Williams & Americans Letter to obtain a site at Kiung Chow Island Hainan

MEMORANDUM.

Department of State,

FIRST CONSULAR BUREAU,

Mr. Wood
Mr. Bott

Washington, March, 1872.

Subject: The establishment of a Consular Agency at Kiung-Chow, the Capital of the island of Hainan.

---

116 - Peking
104 - Shanghai
18 - Canton.

The subject comes before the Dept. on the recommendations of Mr. Low, Minister at Peking, the Consul General at Shanghai and the Consul at Canton.

Mr. Low recites the statements of C. D. Williams, an american merchant, who had recently visited him, with letters from some of the largest American houses at Shanghai and Hong urging that prompt steps be taken to open the port, and that as soon as this was done, arrangements had been made for placing a line of steamers on the route from Canton, Hong Kong and Kiung-Chow. Mr. Low further states that that port is not mentioned in the American treaties, but is mentioned in the French and British treaties as one for foreign residence and trade, and that the same right enures to the U.S. under the "favored "nation

"nation clause" to one of the Powers have yet availed itself of the right. Mr. Low having first consulted with his Colleagues and ascertained their willingness to join with him, wrote unofficially to the Foreign Office on Nov 29. 1871 stating that American merchants desired to open trade with Keung-chow, and announcing his intention to address Prince Kung officially upon the subject at an early day. This he did on Dec 23. 1871, and on the same day similar notes were sent by the representatives of England, France, Germany, and Russia. He apprehends that no objection will be made, and no delay in opening the port.

It being impossible to say how important the trade will be he advises not to incur much expense for a Consular establishment, and recommends placing Keung-chow under Canton ~~with~~ as a Consular Agency. He has already instructed the Consul at Canton to consider it under his jurisdiction until the Dept.'s pleasure is made known.

The Consul General endorses Mr. Williams from personal knowledge and approves of his project to open trade with Hainan. He recommends his appointment

appointment as an Agent under Canton.

The Consul at Canton nominates Mr. Williams as such Agent at the suggestion of Mr. Low. He has notified the Vice Roy of the intention to appoint Mr. W., and has solicited letters from him for his protection.

41 - June 16. Peking. — The same Mr. Williams was recommended for the same appointment by J. Ross Browne, minister at Peking. Mr. Browne states that he made personal inquiry of merchants at Hong Kong and Canton as to the prospects of trade with Hainan, and the enquiry satisfied him that it would be a judicious move to establish an agency and appoint Mr. W.

As the most important enclosure Mr. Browne sends a printed report on the island of Hainan by E. C. Taintor (1868) an American citizen in the Chinese Customs service.

The island lies south of Canton, between 18° & 20° Lat.; embraces about 12000 sq. miles, and numbers 1000000 inhabitants. The trade is principally with Canton, Macao and Swatow, and consists of Sugar, Opium, rice salt, wax, pearls and miscellaneous Chinese goods for exports; and for imports

it

it affords quite a market for ~~the~~ cotton goods and raw cotton.

The geographical position in relation to the Gulf of Tongkeen and the South Western Coasts of China constitutes it the natural centre of the commerce of a very productive region. The native trade there with Macao alone requires several hundred junks.

It is also thought that the establishment of direct foreign commerce by Steamers would secure for protection against piracy, then prevalent; and the presence of a Consular Officer would be of service to vessels in distress, that now have no port between Macao above and Saigon below.

Respt submitted

A. B. Wood.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
FEB
27
1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 116

Copy

Legation of the United States
Peking December 23. 1871

To/

His Imperial Highness
Prince Kung

Sir

In pursuance of the intimation contained in my unofficial note of the 29th ultimo I have now the honor to inform your Imperial Highness that the Government of the United States purposes to avail itself of the provisions contained in the several Treaties by which the port of Kiungchow on the Island of Hainan, is declared open to foreign residence

and

and trade; and I have,
most respectfully, to request
that you will, without delay,
issue the necessary orders to
the provincial officers within
whose jurisdiction the before-
-mentioned port is, and also
instruct the Inspector-general
of Customs to make the
necessary arrangements to
meet the requirements of trade.

With assurances
of my high consideration I
have the honor to be,

Your Imperial Highness'
Obedient Servant
Lg^e^ Frederick F. Low

Ent ack

No 117 3 Enclosures

DEPARTMENT
RECEIVED
FEB
27
1872
STATE

Legation of the United States
Peking December 27. 1871
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Letter from Mr De Lano published in the Chinese Recorder concerning the duty of Consuls in protecting Chinese Christians.

Thinks the publication of such letter by officials unwise.

No 117 3 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking December 27. 1871

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith a copy of the "Chinese "Recorder and Missionary Journal" for November 1871. Its columns are chiefly taken up with the "Missionary memorandum" and criticisms upon it. The memorandum, as published differs slightly from the copy sent you with my No 66; but as the revision which appears in the Recorder was first translated

Hon Hamilton Fish from
Secretary of State

from the original into French and from that into English the discrepancy is not greater than might reasonably be expected. The comments of the several contributors upon the document itself and the subject to which it relates, may fairly be considered the average opinion of the foreign residents in China, missionaries and others, concerning a question that has excited unusual interest and provoked much discussion.

But the portion of the periodical to which I desire to call your attention more particularly is, a letter from

Mr

Mr Consul De Lano of Foochow to the Revd Nathan Sites concerning the proper construction to be given to Article XXIX of the Treaty between China and the United States and the duties of Consuls under it. The Consul says in substance that, with the exception of a general instruction, which he quotes, he is without information from either the Department or the Legation as to their views, and that until instructed otherwise he shall consider it to be his duty to take active measures to prevent

Native

native Christians being "interfered with or molested".

I assume that the letter was published with the writers knowledge and consent, even if it were not written for that express purpose.

The policy, as well as the propriety, of either diplomatic or consular officers writing letters for publication, giving their individual opinions as to the proper construction of Treaties, and defining their duties therewith, may be and is, I think, open to question.

The point discussed in Mr De Lano's letter is the most

most delicate of any with which we have deal in China. The line of demarcation between the prevention of "interference and molestation", and the assumption of a quasi-protectorate over native Christians is so ill-defined that it requires the greatest wisdom and caution to be exercised; and it is quite impossible for either Ministers or Consuls to prescribe any fixed rules for guidance in such cases. Nor can Consuls determine in advance the proper course of action;- Each case that comes up must

be

be considered and decided upon its own merits.
Hence public declarations like those contained in the letter are calculated to mislead rather than enlighten those most interested; — the Missionaries will expect more than will be realized, and the Chinese Christians will be likely to depend too much upon the protection of foreign Consuls.

About a year ago I addressed a despatch (No 40) to the Department in which my views upon the whole missionary question were

were very fully stated, and what I conceived to be the rights of Christian missionaries under existing treaties clearly defined. An extract from a letter of instructions from me to the Consul at Foochow upon the same subject, formed one of the enclosures in that despatch. In reply I had the honor to recive your No 33 of March 2d last fully approving of my views

I now beg to enclose copies of two despatches to the Consul at Foochow, - one date August 26 and the other Sept 2d 1870, - for your

your information. In these despatches I endavored to define as clearly as possible the policy to be pursued in the control and protection of missionary enterprises; and if the Consul ~~the~~ failed, as he undoubtedly did, to comprehend those instructions it may be doubted whether additional ones would be better understood.

It is proper that I should, in justice to Mr De Lano, say that his actions in the past has been exceptionally energetic and prudent; nor do I think that it will be

be different in the future.
His letter is, however, liable
to be misunderstood by those
in whose interests it is
written; and it is not
unlikely that other Consuls
may take it as an authority
-itative guide and go much
farther in the protection
of native Christians than
Mr De Lano would, and
much beyond what could
be justified by treaty rights
or good policy.

This in this view
of the case that the letter
appears to me objectionable,
and is my chief reason
for

for bringing it to your notice

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F Low

Enclosures

No 1 Mr Low to Mr De Lano
August 26. 1870

No 2 Mr Low to Mr De Lano
Sept 2d 1870

No 3 Copy of Chinese Recorder
and Missionary Journal
for November 1871

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 117

Legation of the United States,
Peking, August 26th. 1870.

Sir:-

I am in receipt of your despatch under date of Augt. 3d. in which is detailed your action in regard to the partial destruction of an American Protestant Chapel at the village of Kossen and the final satisfactory settlement of the difficulty.

I am glad to hear that the Imperial Decrees, issued after the Tientsin tragedy, have had a salutary effect in the more remote parts of the Empire.

In reply to your question:
"if it is the present policy of our Gov-
"ernment to demand a strict ad-
"herence on the part of the Chinese
"to treaty stipulations regarding the
"rights of Missionaries and Christian
Teachers;"

M. M. De Lano Esq.,
U. S. Consul,
Foochow.

"Teachers," — I would say that it is the policy of the Government to insist upon a strict compliance with Treaty provisions in all things — the rights of Missionaries as well as all others —; at the same time it is expected that Missionaries will act with prudence and not force a collision unnecessarily, or insist upon "rights" which are of doubtful validity. It is not unlikely that in the final settlement of the Tientsin troubles Missionary rights will be put upon a well defined basis, and not be left, as at present, resting upon a disputed provision in the French Treaty, which the Chinese say is an interpolation in the original text as agreed upon; — the truth of which assertion never has, as yet, been controverted.

Affairs here are in a most unsatisfactory state. The war in Europe has caused the Tientsin affair

affair to be lost sight of for the moment and, as a consequence, France has made no indication to her Representative here of the measures she will demand. The Chinese are literally doing nothing, and will not, I imagine, until France gets ready to enforce her demands. In the mean time rumor with her thousand tongues will keep the whole foreign population excited and in constant fear for their personal safety.

I would be glad to hear from you from time to time in regard to the condition of things and the state of popular feeling within your Consular jurisdiction.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Sgd) Frederick F Low

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 117

Legation of the United States,
Peking, November 2d. 1870.

Sir,

I have received your dispatch No. 7 of Oct. 1st., in which you call my attention to your previous ones of April 26th. and May 24th. in regard to the missionary difficulties at Kienning, which remain unanswered.

About the time that these dispatches were received, the whole country was startled by the Tientsin tragedy, and pending its settlement it was impossible for me to give any specific instructions; and prudence and wisdom both urged delay, in the hope that all lesser questions would find their solution in this. The difficulty at Kienning involves some delicate questions, and they have been rendered more embarrassing by the action of Mr. Allen in agreeing to waive

for.

M. M. De Lano Esq.,
U. S. Consul.

for two years, what he firmly asserted to be treaty rights. In my opinion, this course was without authority; and further it was unwise, as it strengthened the opposition it was designed to disarm. Your disavowal of such action is approved, for he had no right to make any such arrangement, and could not bind by it either the Government of the United States, or the missionaries. Still, the question recurs whether it would be good policy for the latter to assert their right to establish a station at Kiemming during the two years which had been limited as the term of abeyance, in defiance of the inhabitants. Under the circumstances, it is my opinion that the attempt would involve them in peril, and be an act of folly, and probably injure the cause they wish to serve.

The question, whether by virtue

virtue of existing treaties, missionaries have the right of permanent residence in any place outside of the Treaty ports, has been much debated; but after its full examination, I concur in the opinion of all my predecessors, that they have not this right, and that no fair construction of the stipulations of the treaties gives it. The same conclusion has been come to by the British Government; but while I say this to you, it is necessary to add for your information and that of the missionaries, that this admission has never, so far as I can learn, been made to the Chinese Government by either the Representatives of the United States or of Great Britain.

It must be remembered that the articles on the toleration of the Christian Religion were obtained under pressure by the presence of a powerful armament threatening the Capital, and that their chief

object

object was to procure a recognition of the nature and existence of Christianity. If the Chinese plenipotentiaries had very slight knowledge of its nature, the people at large were totally ignorant of it. Many of them are likely to resist it with all their might on learning its precepts, which can admit of no compromise with their cherished practices; and those who disseminate these doctrines will soon admit, that while it is comparatively easy to insert a stipulation in a treaty, it is a difficult and slow work to educate a people up to its requirements. In doing this, our countrymen will no doubt often have occasion to bring into practice the precept contained in the article they claim as giving them the right to propagate the Christian faith.

I think it may be safely said, that in no case would the Government of the United States resort to force to carry out any other construction of

our

our treaty rights than the one herein indicated; and that, consequently all that its representatives in China have to depend on is moral suasion and a conviction that the truth will prevail. Nor would those zealous men and women who are spending their lives in diffusing this truth wish to employ force to help them in their philanthropic work. They can only expect, when their labors are thwarted and resisted, to try the power of fair representation of the case to the native rulers, with an appeal to their sense of justice and responsibility to maintain the peace within their limits, and challenge their opponents to show when and where the converts and preachers of the new faith have done wrong. This course has already in other places disarmed much of the opposition excited by the progress of Christianity, and it is in reality, I believe, the

only

only way that you and I, as officers of the United States in China, can (to quote your expression) "enforce this treaty right." The right will only be effectually obtained, I admit, when the missionaries are able to reside everywhere among their converts with the goodwill of the people; but long before that day comes in this empire, I hope that a clear recognition of their right to do as may be obtained from the Imperial Government.

The tenor of the Proclamation lately issued in relation to the Tientsin tragedy is favorable to this end, and I shall await with interest to hear from you what effect its promulgation has had in Fuhchau and other parts of the province. One effect of that and the subsequent discussion will be to draw public attention throughout the empire to the nature of Christianity, and show

show to all the Emperor's subjects his entire assent to the propagation of its tenets. This assent has been given without the exercise of any pressure or threat of foreign force upon this Government, simply by urging it to do its duty in punishing the malefactors and instigators of that massacre, both for its own safety and dignity, the security of life and property to all living in its borders, and the full satisfaction of foreign governments that it would and could restrain and punish such proceedings. I cannot say how far these ends will be accomplished by what has been done; but nothing has yet transpired in China which has brought the Central Government to so thorough a discussion of the whole question, while a sense of the danger of delay stimulated the high officers to vindicate the laws and reassert their power. The warning conveyed in this

whole

whole affair, that seditious, design-
ing officials and unscrupulous
literati, whose hatred against
foreigners may lead them to riotous
acts, cannot be allowed to go to
all lengths, will not be wholly
lost upon the Peking Cabinet. Yet
its position between two such con-
flicting principles and parties, is
one of the most delicate and difficult
held by any set of rulers, and entitles
them to much consideration.

For the present, I would
recommend great caution on the
part of the missionaries. They should
impress on their converts and native
friends that foreign powers do not
intend to become their protectors, or
protect against the acts of their own
rulers otherwise than by truthful
and firm representations of their
wrongs, and requests for redress on
grounds of law and humanity.
But you can, at the same time,

on

on all suitable occasions, respectfully and firmly insist upon the right of missionaries, to travel with passports where they please in the proper pursuit of their calling.

I am, Sir,

Respectfully,

Your obedient Servant,

(Sgd) Frederick F Low

Enclosure No 3
Despatch No 117

THE CHINESE RECORDER.
AND
MISSIONARY JOURNAL.

VOL. 4. FOOCHOW, NOVEMBER, 1871. No. 6

CIRCULAR OF THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT.

Communicated by the French Charge D'affairs. Presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of Her Majesty. 1871.

(Translation)

The object which the Powers and China ld before them originally in signing Trea- s was to establish a permanent situation ich should ensure them reciprocal advan- es and remove abuses. However the ex- rience of the last few years has demon- ated that not only do these Treaties not ain this desired end of permanency, but o that, up to the present time, they are ficult to carry into execution. Trade has no degree occasioned differences between ina and the Powers. The same cannot be d of the missions, which engender ever- reasing abuses. Although in the first in- nce it may have been declared that the mary object of the missions was to exhort n to virtue, Catholicism, in causing vexa- n to the people, has produced a contrary ect in China. (This regrettable result) is ely attributable to the inefficacy of the n of action (followed in this matter). It therefore, urgent that steps should be en to remedy this evil and to search for satisfactory solution of the difficulty. In t, this question is one bearing upon those ich influence the leading interests of the ce of nations, as well as those of their de, which are equally considerable. herever the Catholic missionaries have peared, they have drawn upon themselves e animadversion of the people, and your cellency is not ignorant that cases which re arisen during the course of several years braced points of disagreement of every d.

The first Catholic missionaries who estab- hed themselves in China were called iterates (lettrés) of the West." The great- part of the conversions took place at that e among respectable people. On the other nd, since the conclusion of the Treaties k place (1860), the majority of the con- ts are persons without virtue: so that that ligion, whose object is to exhort men to virtue, no longer enjoys any consideration From that moment consciences have become a prey to uneasiness. The Christians have none the less continued, under the shadow of missionary influence, to mislead and oppress the people: thence arose renewed uneasiness, then quarrels between Christians and non-Christians, and, at last, disturbances. The authorities proceed to investigate the affair; the missionaries make common cause with the Christians, and support them in their insubordination against the same authorities. Thereupon the feeling of disquiet which pervades the people assumes greater proportions. Yet more: veteran rebels, beyond the pale of the law, amateurs in intrigue, seek a refuge in the Church, and lean upon her influence in order to commit disorders. At this moment the animosity of the people, already deep, degenerates gradually into a hate which, at length, reaches its paroxysm. The people in general, unaware of the difference which exists between Protestantism and Catholicism, confound these two religions under this latter denomination. They do not grasp the distinction which should be made between the different nations of which Europe is composed, and give to Europeans the generic name of "men from without;" so that, when troubles break out, foreigners residing in China are all exposed to the same dangers. Even in the provinces where conflicts have not yet taken place, uneasiness and suspicion will certainly appear among the people. Is not such a state of things of a nature to occasion a lively feeling of irritation, and, as a result, grave disorders? The differences which exist between the religions and the nationalities are truths which still are beyond the comprehension of the masses, in spite of the constant efforts which have been exerted in order to make them appreciate their nature. The Prince and the members of the Yamên, during the ten years in which they have been at the head of affairs, have been a prey to incessant anxiety. These precautions have been justified by the events at Tien-tsin, the suddenness of which was overwhelming. The proceedings against the functionaries (compromised) have been begun, the murderers have suffered capital punishment, an indemnity has been paid, and

relief given; but, although the affair may today be almost settled, the Prince and the members of the Yamên cannot throw off the uneasiness which they feel. In fact, if this policy is the only one on which one can rely (to settle) the differences between Christians and non-Christians, it will become more precarious in proportion to the necessity there will be to recur to it oftener, and the disorders like those of Tien-tsin will be repeated more terribly each time. If the question is looked at under its present aspect, the question is, how is it possible to be on good terms and to live on either side in peace. It is not only to the hatred engendered by the suppressed animosities of the people, but decidedly also to the provocations of the Christians, that the conflicts on the missionary question which arise in these provinces must be attributed. If, on one side, these conflicts may have been brought about by the relative incapacity of the local administration, they can certainly also be attributed to the conduct of the high Chinese and European functionaries charged with the direction of affairs (affecting the two countries), who, knowing the want of conciliation in the attitude of the missionaries and Christians, show no good will in seeking for the means of remedying the evil.

With regard to the Europeans they only aim at getting rid of the difficulties of the moment, without troubling themselves whether by so doing consciences are disturbed; to employ coercion is all that is thought of. On the other hand, the local authorities have only one object, that of bringing the matter to a close. Care for the future goes for nothing in this shortsighted policy. But if we seek, in concert with the Europeans, to secure by efficacious means a really lasting understanding, we do not find among these latter the desire to found the discussion on equitable bases. When this discussion arises, they place before us unacceptable means which they wish to impose on us by force, in order to be able to put a stop to the matter. That is, in truth, not the good and true way to take care of the interests of the two countries. Anxious about the whole matter, and sincerely desirous that concord and peace should reign for ever between China and Europe, the Prince and the members of the Yamên are bound to seek the best means to secure this result. Their belief is, that there are ecclesiastics everywhere in Europe, and that their presence abroad is there without danger to good harmony. The maintenance of this happy state of things is, doubtless, due to the employment of certain means, and to this fact, that ecclesiastics and Christians abstain from provoking conflicts. The Prince and members of the Yamên have heard that these same ecclesiastics, to wh ever nationality they might belong, respe ed the law and customs of the country wh they dwelt; that they were not allowed constitute in them a kind of exceptional dependence for themselves; and that faults of every kind, such as contraventi of the law, insubordination towards the thority of functionaries, abuses and usur tions of powers, acts prejudicial to the re tation of people, and oppressive towards people which provoke its suspicions and resentment, are there severely repressed. the missionaries, before constructing the ligious establishments in China and prea ing their doctrine there, avoided mak themselves odious to the principal men people, the suspicions would disappear give place to a mutual confidence, conc would be permanent, one would not churches destroyed, and religion attacked. these same missionaries, in pursuit of th work, could inspire in the masses the c viction that their acts are not opposed their teaching; if, remaining deaf to the stigations of the Christians, they avoided, denying themselves, all interference in local administration, giving the support their influence to arbitrary and oppres acts which engender hatred among the nati and the people, they might live in perf harmony with the people, and the functio ries would be in a position to protect th Far different is the conduct of the pers who now come to China to propagate the in the Christian religion. From the info ation which the Prince and the Yamên h gathered (respecting the duties imposed them by their priesthood); these pers found as it were among us an undetermi number of States within the State. H under these conditions, can we hope th durable understanding should be establis and to prevent the governors and the gov ed uniting against them in common hostili

The Prince and the members of the mên are impressed with the desire to w off from henceforth eventualities so menac In fact, they fear in all sincerity lest, a the arrangement of the Tien-tsin affair, animosity of the ignorant Christians of Empire should take a more decided ton insolent bluster, that the bitterness of popular resentment should increase, and so much accumulated bad feeling, causin sudden explosion, should bring about a ca trophe. It would then be no longer po ble for the local authorities, nor for the provincial functionaries, nor even for Tsung-li Yamên, to assert their autho In the event of a general rising in China, Emperor will be able to appoint high di taries to order them to assemble everyw

posing forces; but the greatest rigour does reach the masses, and when their anger nifests itself, there are persons who refuse yield their heads to the executioner. Then, en the evil becomes irremediable, and en the wish we all have to preserve so at interests will no longer be effectual, the n who direct the international affairs of ina and of Europe will not be suffered to -line the responsibility which falls on them. short, in the direction of affairs, the im-tant point in China as in Europe is to -sfy opinion. If failing in this duty, op-ssion and violence are employed, a general ng will at last take place. There are mo-nts when the supreme authority is disre-ded. If the high functionaries of China l the Europeans, on whom rests the respon-ility of the affairs which now form the ect of our anxiety, remaining unmoved ctators of a situation which threatens the atest danger to the Chinese people, as well o strangers, traders and individuals, make effort to find a solution which may effectu- remedy the evil, it will follow that it l be out of their power to deal in a satis-tory manner with the matters which in-st the public. Consequently with the w of protecting the great interests of eral peace, and of remedying the abuses ve pointed out, the Prince and the mem-s of the Yamên have the honour to sub-, for your Excellency's examination, a n of Regulation in eight Articles, which also been communicated to the Repre-tatives of other Powers.

Article 1. The Christians when they found orphanage give no notice to the authori-, and appear to act with mystery: hence suspicions and hatred of the people. In sing to receive children, the evil rumours ich are now in circulation would at the e time disappear. If, however, there is ish to continue this work, only the child-of necessitous Christians must be received, l then the authorities ought to be inform-who would note the day on which the ld entered, the name of its parents, and day on which it left. It would also be essary that power should be given to ngers to adopt these children, and then ood result would be arrived at. Lastly, en it is a question of non-Christian child-, the high officials ought to give orders to local authorities, who should select proper nts who could take all the measures which peared suitable to them.

In China the laws which regulate orphana-are: that on the entrance and on the arture of the children note is made of the son who leaves them or of the person who adopts them, of the declaration made to the authorities, and of the permission given to the parents to visit their children. When they have become bigger, they may be adopted by some one having no children, or taken back by the parents themselves, and then, no matter in what religion they have been brought up, they return to the religion of their fathers. The child ought in everything also to be treated well. In exercising this work of charity, it becomes a most worthy work.

We have heard it said that in every country matters are conducted in this respect very nearly as in China. How does it happen that once arrived in our country foreigners no longer follow these customs? They take no note of the family to which the child belongs, and they do not give notice to the authorities. Once the child has entered the house other persons are not allowed to adopt it, nor are the parents permitted to take it back again, nor even to visit it. All this nourishes suspicions and excites the hatred of the people, and by degrees a case like that of Tientsin is arrived at. Although we have denied in a report all those rumours of the tearing out of eyes and hearts, the people, however, still preserve doubts on the subject, and even if we succeed in closing their lips we cannot drive away these doubts from their minds. It is this kind of uneasiness which gives rise to terrible events. It would be a good thing to abolish the foreign orphanages, and to transport them to Europe, where they could practise their charity at their ease: it would then belong to the Chinese to come to the aid of these children. Besides, in every province we have numerous orphanages, and yet the foreigners wish to lend us at any price an assistance of which we have not the slightest need. It is certainly with good intentions they thus act; but it is not the less true that their conduct produces suspicion and excites anger. It would be far preferable if each one exercised his charity in his own country, and then no lamentable event could arise.

Article 2. Women ought no longer to enter the churches, nor should Sisters of Charity live in China to teach religion. This measure will only render the Christians more respectable, and will result in silencing evil rumours.

In China a good reputation and modesty are most important matters: men and women are not even allowed to shake hands, nor to live together: there ought to be a kind of line of separation which cannot be overstepped. After the Treaty full liberty was given to the Christians, and then men and women went together to church: hence rumours

among the public. There are some places even where men and women are together not only at church, but also in the interior of the house. The public looking at this in a light manner harbours suspicions, and thinks that things contrary to propriety take place.

Article 3. The missionaries residing in China must conform to the laws and customs of China. They are not permitted to place themselves in a kind of exceptional independence, to show themselves recalcitrant to the authority of the Government and of the officials, to attribute to themselves powers which do not belong to them, to injure the reputation of men, to oppress the people, to asperse the doctrine of Confucius, by which they give ground for the suspicions, the resentments and the indignation of the masses. The missionaries must submit themselves, like everybody, to the authority of the local officials; and the Christian Chinese must, in every case, be treated according to the common law: with the exception of the expenses of theatrical solemnities and of the worship of local protecting divinities from which they are dispensed from contributing to, the Christians cannot escape the requisitions and forced labour, and are constrained to accept, like everybody else, the charges imposed by the local administration. With stronger reason they cannot refuse to pay, in their integrity, the land taxes and the rents, nor can the missionaries advise them and support them in infringing the common law. Cases for litigation between Christians and non-Christians are under the equitable jurisdiction of the authorities, and cannot be left to the patronage of the missionaries. The latter cannot keep away from the Courts, Christians, prosecutors or defendants, which, in a trial, leads to delays and prejudices the parties interested. In the case in which missionaries allow themselves to be mixed up in affairs beyond their province, the local authorities ought to send their verbal or written communications to the high provincial functionaries, who will refer them in their turn to the Tsung-li Yamên, in order that a decision may be eventually taken as to the repatriation of these same missionaries. In the case where Christians in suits respecting matrimonial alliances or property in land plume themselves upon their position of Christians to invoke the intervention of the missionaries, they will be severely punished by the authorities.

China honours the religion of Confucius; that of Boudha and of Tao, as well as the doctrine of Lamas, is also professed there. Therefore it is contrary to usage that the latter, although they may not be Chinese, should ignore the decisions of the Chinese authorities, by approving or blaming them. We hear it said that the missionaries in fo eign countries are subject to the legislati of the country in which they live, and th they are forbidden to make themselves i dependent, to contravene the law, to usu authority, to attack the character of peop or to prejudice them, or to arouse the susp cion and the resentment of the people. Sim larly the missionaries, who teach their reli ion in China, ought to submit themselves the authority of the magistrates of this cou try; nevertheless they are vauntingly indepe dent and do not recognize the authority of t officials. Do they not thus place themselv without the pale of the law? The Christia in China remain Chinese subjects, and a only the more constrained to remain faith ful to their duties. In no case can a di ference be established between them and th rest of the nation. The Christians in t towns and in the country ought to live good harmony with their fellow-countrymen Yet, in matters affecting the public wh popular subscriptions are opened or force labour required, they put forward their po tion as Christians to escape these burden They themselves create an exception (their favor). How avoid that the rest of th nation accept this exception (against them Yet more, they refuse the taxes and force labour, they intimidate the officials, they op press those who do not belong to their religio The foreign missionaries do not fully unde stand the situation; not only do they give asylum to Christians who are guilty of crim and refuse to deliver them up to justice, b they also consent to protect unjustly tho who have only become converts because the have committed some crime. In the provinc the missionaries make themselves the advo cates before the local authorities of th Christians who have suits. Witness th Christian woman of Sze-chuen who exact from her tenants payments of a nature whi were not due to her, and ultimately commi ted a murder. A French bishop took up himself to address a despatch to the auth rities in order to plead for this woman an procured her acquittal. This deed arous animosities among the people of Sze-chue which have lasted to this day. In the Kwe chow, Christians who go to law style thems selves Christians "in the charge sheet" ("ac d'accusation") with the sole view of gaini their cause. This is a well-known abuse. happens also that two families being unit by matrimonial ties, one is converted Christianity, then compels the other who not converted to break off the alliance Among people of the same blood one h seen fathers and elder brothers, after havi been converted, lay an accusation for mo

filment of family duties against their chil-
n and younger brothers, for the sole rea-
that these latter had refused to be con-
ted. These acts are encouraged by the
sionaries. Are not such practices of a
ure to excite to the highest degree the
pular indignation?

Article 4. Chinese and foreigners living
ether ought to be governed by the same
s. For example, if a man kills another, he
ght to be punished, if a Chinaman, accord-
to the Chinese law; if he is a foreigner,
ording to the law of his country. In thus
ing, order will reign; it matters little the
nner in which the Chinese or the foreign-
treat the case: a punishment is all that
ecessary. But that punishment once in-
ted, they must not come and claim indem-
ies, and above all they must not seek the
-disant abettor of the crime to exact from
a certain sum. It belongs to the local
horities to adjudicate on the differences
ich may arise between the Christians and
people. If it is a Pagan who has commit-
wrongs against a Christian, he ought to be
nished more or less severely, according to
gravity of the fault; similarly if it is a
stion of a Christian accused by a Pagan.
e official ought to adjudicate with the most
fect justice, and the greatest impartiality.

f a Christian conducts himself altogether
trary to the laws, the local authority takes
dence; and some one accuses this Chris-
, the latter is seized, and judged. But
missionaries must not then come forward
defend him, and to exculpate him. If the
e arises of a missionary preventing a Chris-
giving himself up to the commands of
authority, the Christian alone ought not
e punished, but also the missionary, or at
st he ought to be sent back to his own
ntry.

n the sixth year of the reign of Tung-
h a missionary, M. Mabileau, was killed
he Sze-chuen. The murderer, named Jan
-won, was arrested, and condemned to
th. But besides that, M. Mihières ac-
ed a man who formed part of the class of
rates ("lettrés") of having been the in-
gator of that murder, in order to exact
m him an indemnity of 80,000 taels.

The individuals who commit disorders or-
arily belong to the lowest class of the
ple. When they are guilty of some crime,
y are seized and punished; but accusa-
s ought not to be brought against the
rates ("lettrés") to exact from them large
emnities. Such conduct excites hatred.

n the eighth year of the reign of Tung
h, a missionary, M. Rigaud, was killed in
Sze-chuen; the cause of the murder was
alliance between two families, which fell through. Tchung Tiang-tume and Ly Tchoun-tang judged this case. They caused the murderer of M. Rigaud to be arrested, a man named Ho-tsai, and the murderer of a Christian named Lion-fou, both belonging to the lowest class. One was condemned to have his head cut off, the other to be hanged. The Christians further killed some of the people; every year there were conflicts between creditors and debtors, rapes and fires.

The instigators of all this were Wang Shue-ting, Tchang Tien-shin, and others. It was desired to seize and punish them, but they did not surrender themselves to the commands of the authority. Further, the Christians again, under the leadership of a priest named Tan Fou-tchuen, killed Tchao Yung-lin, and 200 other persons. The surrender of this missionary was demanded; but the Abbé Mihières said that he had left for Europe, and that there was no means of arranging this case. Hence great anger among the inhabitants of Sze-chuen.

Article 5. The passports given to the French missionaries who penetrate into the interior ought clearly to bear mention of the province and of the prefecture where they intend to repair. The names and titles of the bearer, and these conditions, that he will not be able clandestinely to betake himself to another province and that the passport is personal, will be equally comprised in this document. The missionary ought not to pass through the Custom house and toll-bar contraband articles of merchandize which are liable to duty. On his arrival at a destination other than that designated in the passport, or if this document has been handed over to a Christian Chinaman with the object of making him pass himself off as a missionary, the said passport shall be cancelled. On the other hand, if it be ascertained that the bearer has gained possession of it by pecuniary payment, or that he has committed some other serious breach of the law, the individual who shall have thus falsely assumed the position of a missionary shall be punished, and the real missionary shall be sent back to his own country. In order that the control may be exercised everywhere, the name of the missionary shall be inserted in the passport, in Chinese characters, which will be taken as proof. The passport shall be cancelled in cases where the titulary should have gone back to his own country, should have died, or should have abandoned missionary work. Passports will not be granted in the provinces where there are rebels nor even hereafter for those where the Imperial army is operating,—with the evident object of securing loyally the safeguard of the missionaries.

In support of the above scheme the Yamên will recall a missionary case which occurred in

the Kwei-chow, where a certain Tchao acted as missionary, albeit his name had no place in the Passport Register. The Yamên received a letter on this subject from Mr. Interpreter Devéria, in which the latter showed how, according to an old French register, the murdered missionary Tchao had received a passport, dated the 2nd day of the 6th month of the 4th year of Tong-che, in which he was called Joué-lo-sse; that, this name of Tchao was erroneous; that the victim was really the said Joué-lo-sse; that on the other hand, the same Joué-lo-sse was inserted under No. 325 as going to Sze-chuen and thence to Kwei-chow. However, the Yamên was able to convince itself that neither this name of Tchao nor that of Joué-lo-sse figured on its passport register. There was, therefore, a double mistake in the name of the missionary and in that of his residence. How, then, could one establish an identity and secure to the party interested efficacious protection?

There was also an affair of murder committed by the missionary Splingaert on the person of a Russian. This Splingaert was first of all a missionary, then entered the Prussian Legation as constable. He none the less retained his passport, so that he handed it over to some one else, or lost it, so that not only an abuse, in passing as a missionary occurred, but grave inconveniences to public affairs might have arisen in case the said passport had fallen into the hands of the rebels. On the other hand, the dignity of missionaries seems to us to be seriously injured by such irregularities.

Article 6. The aim of the missionaries being to exhort men to virtue, it is befitting that before admitting an individual to the privileges of religion, he should be examined as to whether he has undergone any sentence or committed any crime If the examination be in his favour he may become a Christian; if the contrary, he should not be allowed to become one. One ought, moreover, to act as ministers of our religion do, who give notice to the inspectors of the ten families, and cause the name of the person to be entered in the register with this purpose. In the same way the missionaries ought to give notice to the authorities, who will take note of the day of the month and of the year of admittance, of the country, and of the station in life of the individual, and will ascertain if he has ever undergone any sentence, or if he has ever changed his name. By acting thus all confusion will be avoided. If a Christian should be sent on a mission, and he should die on the way, notice should be given to the proper authority. If, after being converted, a person commits some crime, he should be dismissed, and no longer regarded as belonging to the religion. Every month, or at le every three months, the authorities ought be informed of the number of conversio The authorities, also should act as they in regard to our temples, that is to say, th should go every month, or at least ev three months, to inspect the missions. T course will do no harm to religion, but, the contrary, will insure tranquillity.

In the ninth year of the reign of T Chih the Government of the Kwei-chow g notice to the Yamên that at Kwei-ting-shi some people, who were formerly noth better than thieves, were forming a part militia of which the Christians, Yen Yu-shi and Lia Tchang-shine, were the leade Passing themselves off as Christians th men were highly thought of; however th committed all sorts of disturbances, kill Wang Tiang-pao and Tsouo-ing-ho, serio ly wounded three other persons, and carri off from the houses not only money, but a all the objects which they contained e down to the very cattle. In the eighth y of the reign of Tung Chih the Governor Kwei-chow again warned our Yamên that Tsoun-i-shien a petition had been addres with the object of declaring that some rebe of whom the leaders were Soung Yu-cha Tang Cheun-hien, T'ang Yen-chouy, T Yuen-yuen, had embraced the Catholic re ion, and that they still continued within without the town to stir up indescribab and countless disturbances and troubles. the same place, also, some people nam Yang Shi-pouo, Liou Kai-wen, Tcha Shioo-ming, Houo Wen-tieou, Tchao W gan had embraced the Catholic religion, were even employed in the interior of mission. However, outside, they practi all sorts of exactions upon the orphans, intimidated those who were poor in spi They went perpetually to the Yamên undertook to regulate the trials. In affair between a Christian and a countryman if the mandarin administered justice to latter they collected the Christians, inva the yamên, and forced the authorities to verse the sentence. If, in spite of that, mandarin would not give the Christian up them, they returned with the card of missionary, and claimed on his behalf liberty of their friend.

Besides, they committed all sorts of tempts upon persons and properties; if res tance was offered them, they struck bl and did not even fear to kill, and were gu besides of many other crimes.

Article 7. The missionaries ought to serve Chinese customs, and to deviate fr them in no respect; for instance, they ou not to make use of seals, the use of which

erred for functionaries alone. It is not owed them to send despatches to a Yamên atever may be their importance. If, how-er, for an urgent matter it should be ab-utely necessary to write, they may do it; taking good care not to speak of matters oad the subject, and making use, like peo-belonging to the class of literates, of the g-tich (petition). When the missionaries it a great mandarin, they must observe the ceremonies as those exacted from the rates; if they visit a mandarin of inferior k, they must also conform to the customa-ceremonies. They must not unceremoni-ly go into the yamêns and bring disorder confusion into the affair.

In the sixth year of the reign of Tung Ji, the Governor of the Sze-chuen wrote us that the French Bishop, Monseigneur chon, had, in a letter which he sent to the horities, made use of an official seal manu-tured by himself.

In the seventh year of the reign of Tung-ih, Monseigneur Faurie, Bishop of the ei-chow, handed to the officer charged h the remission of the letters of the Gov-ment, a despatch to the address of the ien to ask that marks of distinction should accorded to a Taoutae called Touo Wen, l to other persons besides.

In the Chan-tung a missionary passed him-f off as Sinn-fou (Provincial Governor).

In Sze-chuen and Kwei-chow missionaries k upon themselves to demand the recall of ndarins who had not arranged their affairs their satisfaction. So it is not only the hority of simple functionaries that they me; they claim, further, a power which Sovereign alone possesses. After such how could general, indignation fail to be used?

Article 8. Missionaries shall not be allowed claim, as belonging to the Church, the prop-which it may please them to designate; this way no difficulty will arise. If the sionaries wish to buy a portion of land on ch to build a church or hire a house in which take up their residence, they must, be-concluding the bargain, go with the real prietor and make a declaration to the local hority who will examine whether the Fung uy presents any obstacle. If the official ides that no inconvenience arises for the g Chouy, it will then be necessary to ask consent of the inhabitants of the place. se two formalities fulfilled, it will be neces-, besides, in the text of the contract, to fol-the ruling published in the fourth year of reign of Tong-tche, that is to say, to declare t the land belongs with full rights to Chi-e Christians. It will not be allowed in the class of properties to make a transfer mak-use of another name than that of the real chaser; it will also be forbidden to make this transferin a manner contrary to law, following the advice of dishonest people.

The missionaries residing constantly in China must strive to inspire confidence, so as not to excite the discontent and aversion of the people; but on the contrary to live on good terms with them without ever exciting suspicion. At this moment there is almost always discord between the two parties, and the cause of it is the conduct of the Christians. So as regards the property of the Church there have been claims during these last years in all the provinces, and the missionaries exact the restitution, without troubling themselves as to whether it wounds the susceptibility of the people or is injurious to their interests. Besides there are fine houses belonging to the literates that they claim and expel the proprietor from them at the shortest notice. But what is worst, and what wounds the dignity of the people, is that they often claim as their property yamêns, places of assembly, temples held in high respect by the literates and the inhabitants of the neighbourhood.

Certainly, in each province are houses which formerly belonged to the Church; but note must be taken of the number of years which have passed since, and it must be remembered that Christians sold these houses, and that they have, perhaps, passed through the hands of several proprietors. It must also be considered that the house was, perhaps, old and dilapidated when sold, and that the purchaser has, perhaps, incurred great expense in repairs or has even built a new one. The missionaries take no account of all this, they exact the restitution, and do not even offer the least indemnity. Sometimes they even ask for repairs to be made, or if not, for a sum of money. Such conduct excites the indignation of the people, who look with no favourable eye on the missionaries. Such being the case no friendship can exist.

The facts which are stated in this Memorandum have been chosen as examples among many others to demonstrate what is irregular in the acts of the missionaries, and to prove the impossibility of Christians and non-Christians living harmoniously.

It is urgent, therefore, to seek a remedy for the evil: both one and the other will find it to their advantage, and it will obviate this sole question of the missions becoming fatal to the great interests of peace between China and the West.

We do not attempt to enumerate the many matters which are agitating in the provinces. The object is to separate the tares from the good grain, to punish the wicked in the interest of the good. With respect to commerce, for instance, merchants guilty of dishonesty are severely punished in order to protect the honour of commerce in general. From the time that the missionaries admit every one, without taking care to distinguish between the good and the bad, these last pour into the Christian community and support themselves on the missionaries to molest people of property and

despise the authority of the magistrates. Under these conditions the resentment of the multitude grows deep. If the entire Chinese people should, like the inhabitants of Tien-tsin, come to detest foreigners, the supreme authority itself could no longer be able to interpose efficaciously. Such are the dangers which the present situation implies.

The rules which we now propose are the last expression of our firm will to protect the missionaries, and have nothing in their import hostile to them. If they sincerely endeavour to conform themselves to them, good harmony might be maintained; if, on the other hand, the missionaries consider these same rules in the light of attempts upon their independence, or contrary to their rites, they may cease to preach their religion in China. The Chinese Government treats its Christian and its non-Christain subjects on a footing of perfect equality; that is the evident proof that it is not opposed to the work of the missions. In return, the missionaries, allowing themselves to be duped by the Christians, do not adhere faithfully to their duties. From this state of things a hatred of the masses must result, which it will be very difficult to combat, and a general overthrow of order, which will make all protection an impossibility. It would be far better from henceforth to speak the truth frankly.

(London: Printed by Harrison and Sons.)

EPITOME OF THE CHINESE DESPATCH.

BY REV. L. N. WHEELER.

(From The Christian Advocate, New York.)

An event of no small importance to missionaries in China, and which should call out in their behalf the sympathies and prayers of the home Church, has recently transpired at the capital. Some weeks ago the several foreign ministers received a document from the Board of Foreign Affairs containing several propositions bearing upon missionary work throughout the Empire, and which, if approved, it was intended to embody and promulgate in the form of an Imperial edict. Through the kindness of S. W. Williams, LL D., Secretary of the American Legation, I am enabled to give you these propositions. They are in brief as follows:

1. Orphan asylums established and maintained by missionaries hereafter to be placed under the supervision of native officials.

2. Females not to be allowed to engage in missionary work, and the assembling together for purposes of worship of persons of both sexes to be prohibited.

3. Foreign missionaries to be prevented from encroaching upon the rights of officials and gentry, and from despising and maltreating the people. Individuals so offending shall be sent home.

4. The course of justice shall not be interfered with by the missionary; but in all cases where foreigners and natives dwell together the laws shall be equitably executed.

5. French missionaries shall not be allowed to change passports, nor to transfer their passports to other people, and when change of residence occurs the proper officers shall be duly informed.

6. To prevent the admission of law-breakers into Christian societies the missionaries should hold a careful examination in the case of each candidate, and always insist on a period of probation; and, moreover, the number of converts, with their names shall be reported by each mission to the proper officials once a month, or at least once a quarter.

7. Missionaries shall not be allowed to override constituted authority, and they shall be prohibited from assuming the manner and style of mandarins. They shall not have the right to address a magistrate on behalf of a native; while their own matter shall be represented in the form and manner (that is, unbended knees when in the magisterial presence) required of subjects.

8. No houses or lands shall be reclaimed by missionaries on the ground of old titles, and all purchases of property shall hereafter be made by native Churches, not in the name of the missionary.

It was claimed by the government that in consequence of the misconduct of foreign religious propagandists evils of long standing threatened the peace and good order of the country. It must be admitted that certain grave charges directly made or implied in the official communication are not wholly without foundation in fact; but it is equally true that Roman Catholic Missionaries, principally French, are the responsible parties. The misfortune is, however, that the government points only through ignorance, and, it is to be feared partly of set purpose, is likely to confound Protestants with Romanists, and regard them as one in its deliberations and enactments on this subject. Should the original purpose of the authorities be carried out, missionaries and native converts would necessarily have to endure many hardships, and there would seem to be no escape from violent persecutions in various parts of the empire in consequence of the license and impetus that would be thus given to the superstitious ignorance of the masses, and the feeling of hostility entertained toward foreigners and their religion by the gentry and official classes.

The propositions of the government were responded to by foreign ministers in such a manner as gives every reason to hope that all danger at least for the present, is past. The reply of Mr. Low, our American representative, was very satisfactory. In his communination to Prince Kung and the other members of the Board of Foreign Affairs, his Excellency remarks that it would seem hardly necessary for him to enter on several points, as they appear to have reference only to (French) Roman Catho-

testant missionaries have never been accus- of interfering with judicial cases, and should y make the attempt they would not be up- d in such a course. By prompt and judicious on on the part of the magistrates, under provisions of the treaty, most of the evils plained of might, in all probability, be ly remedied. As to the proposition con- ning female missionaries, etc., Mr. Low, ong other things, observes that the elevation women is the glory of western countries, should the Imperial wishes in this particu- come to be generally known in the West, will be regarded as indicating a most un- e policy. He concludes by desiring Prince ng and his associates at the Foreign Office ook into the Holy Scriptures, where may be nd those principles and doctrines under se influence foreign countries have become t and powerful.

TEKING, April 25, 1871.

THE CHINESE CIRCULAR ON FOREIGN MISSIONS.

BY REV. GRIFFITH JOHN.

(From Shanghai Evening Courier).

There can be no doubt now as to the stantial accuracy of the telegram eived from Shanghai some weeks ago, rming us of the Chinese Govern- nt in respect to Christian missions. despatch to the Foreign Ministers, demanded that the missionaries, ept at Treaty Ports, shall be consider- as Chinese subjects; that teaching inst Confucius and Chinese doctrine l be forbidden, and that female ools shall be abolished. It is also ared that women will not be allow- to attend at religious services, and , in the event of another massacre, pensation will not be granted, and al murder only will be punishable. hese demands strike at the very root hristian missions in China, and they , if complied with, close every rch, chapel, and school in the land. demanding that the missionaries e interior shall be considered Chi- subjects, it is intended not only to ent further expansion, but also to k up all the existing inland establish- ts; for the Chinese know perfectly that no missionary would enter interior on such a condition. To so would be an act of folly as well as of self-immolation. To be- come a Chinese subject means to be- come liable to imprisonment, torture, and death, without hardly the *form* of trial. He would be allowed to teach nothing but what might be deemed right and fit by the Government; he would be constantly surrounded by spies and emissaries; his services would be constantly interrupted by Government officers; his native assistants would be seized and tortured; and the heathen would be scared away from his neigh- bourhood. He would soon find himself alone, useless, subject to insufferable indignities and maltreatment, and at the same time utterly powerless to effect the least good.

In demanding that the missionaries shall teach nothing against Confucius and Chinese doctrine, it is intended to suppress Christain teaching universally, so far as it is distinctive, and thus ren- der our residence even at the ports per- fectly harmless. It is a mistake to suppose that the missionaries indulge in vituperative language when speaking of Confucius. The old sage is generally spoken of with the greatest respect both as a man and as a teacher. Of course the missionary cannot admit that he was sinless, infallible and perfect, and he is bound to maintain that it is idol- atry to worship him as God. But he is not blind enough not to see that it would be impolitic as well as wrong to make a man who holds—and justly holds— such a place in the esteem and affection of the whole nation as Confucius does an object of constant public attack. But what the Chinese mean by not teaching anything contrary to Confucius is some- thing very much more sweeping and to the point than this. They mean that nothing shall be taught contrary to the Confucian classics, and, therefore, that it shall be a crime to speak against the State religion, ancestral worship, the worship of heaven and earth, the worship of Con- fucius, and a host of other idolatrous rights and practices. The missionary must not teach the Christian doctrine of sin and atonement, because it is opposed to the Chinese doctrine; and he must not say that Christ is greater than Con-

fucius because that would be speaking against Confucius. Even the doctrine of the unity of God could not be taught without transgressing the law; for, according to Chinese doctrine, there are gods many, and a host of them are of the Emperor's own making.

In demanding the abolition of female schools, and disallowing the attendance of women at religious services, the Chinese Government is aiming at the very life of our churches. During the last ten years, great efforts have been made at all the stations to influence the female population; and the results have been encouraging on the whole. There are at present between six and seven thousand communicants in connection with the various missions in China; and of these two thousand, at least, are women. Our success in the future depends, to a great extent, on the development of this feature in our work. Give us the mothers and daughters of China, and China must soon become Christ's; without them we shall never feel that an impression has been made on the nation. Does the Chinese Government see this? And is this demand made in order to prevent Christianity from taking root in the land? I think so. The degradation of women is a principal feature in Chinese civilization: and every pains is taken to remind her of her inferiority, and to keep her in her proper place. Her education is entirely neglected. An educated women is a phenomenon in the country. "You can teach monkeys and parrots to imitate certain actions; so it is possible to teach girls something too." So speak the Chinese of the female sex. Now, the tendency of female schools, and of the attendance of women at Divine service, is to knock all that on the head —to enfranchise women, and to lift her to her proper place in society; and this is, doubtless, one reason why the Chinese Government would like to put an end to these institutions. It must be admitted that it is contrary to the Chinese theory of propriety for women to appear in public, and especially to mingle with the men in public assemblies. Still it is a very common thing to see them going to the temples by hundreds; and at theatrical performances they are as numerous as the men.

There can be no mistaking of the import of the declaration that no compensation will be allowed in the event of another massacre, and that actual murder alone will be punishable. It simply means this: "The above are our terms. Let the missionaries submit to them as they please; but if they are determined to go to on converting our people in opposition to our wishes, they must bear the consequences. We will not kill them, but we will pull down or burn their houses and chapels, and leave them lie dead in the midst of the ruins, and no satisfaction of any kind will be granted."

Thus it is perfectly clear that the Chinese Government is determined to make an effort to stamp Christianity out of the land. We naturally ask what has emboldened the Government to put forth these demands at this particular time? The reason is not far to seek. For three years the Chinese have been pursuing a line of policy with the object of restricting and ultimately dissolving all foreign relations in view, and they have the pleasure of finding that they can go on doing so without being in the least suspected. There can be no doubt that the mandarins have been at the bottom of all the outrages which have occurred since the Yang-Chow riot. In respect to Tientsin this can be proved to a demonstration; and yet Mr. Wade, in writing to the Earl of Clarendon, feels bound to combat the impression that the discontent was solely the work of the authorities and influential classes. In 1868 the Chinese Government, in prospect of the revision of the Tientsin Treaty, requested the opinion of the high functionaries of the realm on the foreign question. Copies of some of the secret memorials presented to the Throne fell into the hands of the foreigners. In all these memorials the presence of the hated foreigner was spoken of as a calamity, and the ultimate expulsion taken for granted. Tseng-kwo-fan stated that the true policy was that of wiping out China's shame, without at the same time allowing the other parties to suspect it. The

e governor of Kiang Su, advised that strong popular feeling should be got against the extension of foreign intercourse, for public opinion, he added, highly respected in England and America. Such was the policy proposed; was adopted there and then, and the rious riots and murders which have curred since have sprung out of it. t the marvellous fact in connection ith the whole is, that our representares at Pekin don't see. The upshot of ch disturbance, as well as the blindss of the foreign Ministers, has enuraged the Chinese to interfere. The tion of the Consul in the Yang-Chow air was disapproved by the Home overnment; Gibson was severely repmanded on account of his action in Formosa difficulty; the Rev. J. illiamson was murdered at a village thin thirty-five miles of Tientsin, and rdly any notice was taken of the event; atrocious crime is committed at Tienn, when twenty-one victims meet a rbarous death under the eyes of the ficials; and a few obscure individuals e executed, and are led to the place execution in grand costume and with e honours of martyrs. The real culits are set free and the Chinese Govnment is declared guiltless!

The effect of all this on the Chinese nd has been to lead them to think that r Ministers may be cajoled and bamozled to an unlimted extent, and that e hour has come to get rid of one class foreigners at least. They have suceded in getting up a popular feeling ainst the missionaries, and they have ceeded, too, in pursuading the Forgn Ministers to belive that it has been t up in spite of themselves. France crushed and unable to interfere, and the inese know that the British Governnt care nothing about missions, and at the development of commerce is the effect of the Englih treaties. Hence, e reason why these demands here have en made. I trust the British Governnt will take a correct and enlightened ew of the whole subject. The lives thousands of eminent men and women o have embraced Christianity through e teaching of the missionaries, are in danger. If these demands are complied with, Christian teaching will be suppressed throughout the empire, and a terrible persecution will break forth. Besides, the Chinese will only be emboldened to persevere in their mad scheme, and another war will becon e inevitable, for their aim, *most assuredly*, is to break up all existing relations.—*(The Non-Conformist.)*

THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT AND CHRISTIAN MISSIONS.

BY REV. GRIFFITH JOHN.

To the Editor of the Nonconformist.

Sir,—As it is highly important that the British public should form a correct opinion in respect to the Chinese circular, I send you the substance of a few notes that were jotted down by me immediately on its receipt. Since then two highly-esteemed missionaries have given forth their views on this important document; and it is a fact worthy of remark, that our impressions coincide almost entirely, though we have had no opportunity of influencing each other. I find, also, that some who at first reviewed it in a favourable light have been convinced, by a more careful study, that it contains many dangerous clauses. Mr. H. M. Matheson, a gentleman well acquainted with China, is one of them. His words, as they appear in the *Weekly Review*, are as follows:—"In the articles some provisions are introduced which, if taken literally, and accepted by our Government, are susceptible of an application very hostile both to the Roman Catholic and Protestant missions, and I confess that I am more than ever satisfied that the only safe course in dealing with the Government of China is to stand firmly on the rights which are guaranteed to British subjects under the treaties." The following are my notes:—

The circular proves conclusively that the Chinese Government have

no charges to bring against the Protestant missionaries. Protestantism is mentioned but once, and then in a way that indicates a decided preference for it. "The people in general, unaware of the difference which exists between Protestantism and Catholicism, confound these two religions under this latter denomination." Not a single allusion is made to those disturbances, (such as those of Yang-Chow, Ngan-King, and Formosa) with which the Protestant missionaries have been more especially connected. It was thought at the time that those riots had been caused by the indiscreet conduct of the missionaries, and the members of the "Inland mission" were very generally and severely censured. The despatch is, it seems to me, a satisfactory answer to the many unfounded imputations which have been heaped upon us during the last three years in this country.

The statement that "trade has in no degree occasioned differences between China and the Powers," whilst the missions "engender ever-increasing abuses," is simply untrue. Missions had nothing to do with our first and second wars with China; and trade was the principal cause of difference in Formosa. The object of this statement is to make out a strong case against missions.

It must be admitted, nevertheless, that there is much truth in the charges brought against the Roman Catholic missionaries and their mode of conducting their operations. The French Protectorate in China, and the arrogant assumptions of the bishops and priests in many parts of the country, cannot be defended on any principle whatever; and the Chinese Government are perfectly right in protesting against both, and in declaring that they shall be tolerated no longer. They are extremely offensive to the government, and are great obstacles to the progress of Christianity among the people. We, as Protestant missionaries, can ha[ve] nothing to say to the circular so [far] as it aims at remedying these abus[es]. Still we must beware of the pal[pa]ble exaggeration of this *ex parte* stat[e]ment.

But whilst the despatch deals prin[ci]pally with the Roman Catholic m[is]sions in China, it would be a gre[at] mistake to suppose that the regu[la]tions are not intended to apply [to] the Protestant missions as well. T[he] conduct of the priests has supplie[d] the Government with a plausib[le] *excuse* for addressing the circular [to] the representatives of foreign Powe[rs] but the cause is to be found in som[e]thing far deeper. The anti-foreig[n] spirit and policy of the mandar[ins] and scholars are at the bottom of [it] and the object at which it aims [is] the suppression of missions, be th[ey] Protestant or Roman Catholic.

The Protestant missionaries, [it] seems to me, have nothing to req[uest] but to be allowed to continue to [en]joy the privileges which they ha[ve] hitherto enjoyed, and that on t[he] grounds that they have done nothi[ng] to forfeit their claims to them, a[nd] that it is utterly impossible that t[he] abuses of which the Chinese Gove[rn]ment complains should spring up u[n]der the kind of protection which [is] extended to them. Let abuses be re[m]edied; let infractions of treaty st[i]pulations be punished; but let t[he] treaty itself stand. Now, I ob[ject] to this circular because it aims a[t] great deal more than the rectificat[ion] of wrongs; and that it will, if acce[pt]ed by our Government, make [a] the toleration clause, and most eff[ec]tively neutralize our evangeli[cal] efforts. Let us glance at these r[e]gulations.

Article 1. In this article the m[as]sacre of Tientsin is ascribed to t[he] suspicions and hatred of the peo[ple] nourished and excited by the man[ner] in which the orphanages are cond[uc]ted; and it is recommended that t[he]

ould be abolished and transported Europe. Whilst I have always re-rded these institutions as a mis-ke in China, and should be glad to e them given up, I maintain that e mandarins and scholars (and not e people) are responsible for that rrible outrage, and that the bear-g of the Government in respect to can be explained only on the sup-sition that it approves of the deed. t this article need not be taken into nsideration by us, as it refers to a tter which concerns the Roman tholics exclusively.

Article 2. This article forbids the tendance of women at public ser-es, and aims at the suppression of male teaching and female learning connection with missions. If ac-pted, not a woman will dare enter place of worship. I have touched this point in your issue of the 7th st.

Article 3. In this article various arges are brought against the Ro-an Catholic missionaries in order to ow that they "place themselves thout the pale of the law," and that ey "ought to submit themselves to authority of the magistrates." Its n seems to be the subjection of the issionary to the local magistrates, d the suppression of all teaching ntrary to the doctrine of Confucius. have already dealt with these points the letter referred to above. The arges, if they can be substantiated, ply to the emissaries of Rome only. rotestant missionaries never attempt stand between the converts and e operations of the laws of their untry and the obligations of citi-nship. They interfere only when e converts are prosecuted on ac-unt of their religion, and this in-rference consists in bringing the se before the magistrate. In the st they have not shown the least sire to place themselves in a "kind exceptional independence," and they desire in the future is to be regarded as British and not Chinese subjects. But this article would rob the missionary of this privilege (a privilege enjoyed by all Englishmen, not excepting those in Chinese em-ploy), and place him in a kind of ex-ceptional dependence by treating him as a Chinese subject.

Article 4. According to this article, indemnities are not to be claimed, and, above all, the abettors of the crime are not to be sought in order to exact certain sums from them. "The individuals who commit dis-orders ordinarily belong to the low-est class of the people. When they are guilty of some crime they are seized and punished; but accusations ought not to be brought against the literates to exact from them large in-demnities. Such conduct excites hatred." It is highly important that we should not allow ourselves to be imposed upon by the speciousness of this regulation. Considering that the officials and the literati have been the institutors of all the disturbances, murders, and massacres of the last three years, and that their animus re-mains unchanged, it is difficult to read this article without feeling in-censed at its cool impudence and cruel treachery. I repeat it, the peo-ple of China are completely in the hands of the mandarins and gentry, and seldom perpetrate an outrage ex-cept at their instigation. The latter are the really responsible parties, and it is of the last moment that they should be held responsible as abettors in every case. Let them understand that they may securely screen them-selves behind the people, and there will be no end to outrages. There are tens of thousands in China who are prepared to commit the foulest crimes at the risk of their lives for a small consideration of money.

Article 5. This article deals with the system of p ssports, and proposes certain restrictions in order to recti-fy certain abuses. All we ask is to

be placed on the same footing in respect to passports as other British subjects.

Article 6. This article aims at bringing our missionary operations under Government control. A person wishing to be admitted to the privileges of religion is to be examined as to whether he has committed any crime, the authorities are to be notified of the day of admittance, and of other particulars concerning the individual; every month, or at least every three months, the authorities ought to be informed of the number of conversions, and at stated periods the local officials go in person and inspect the missions. We who know the hostile temper of the Chinese Government have no difficulty in seeing through this scheme. It simply means that our members are to be placed under a kind of police surveillance, that in the future none are to be admitted without the permission of the mandarins, and that the accession of church-members is to be regulated by State policy and official prejudice. The people will be made to understand that the surest way of exposing themselves to the charge of being criminals will be to become candidates for baptism.

Article 7. This article states that the missionaries ought to observe Chinese customs, and that when they visit the mandarins they must observe the same ceremonies as those exacted from the literati. So far as this regulation aims at the putting at end to certain assumptions of the bishops and priests, it has my entire sympathy and approval. They assume ranks, I am told, which correspond with the official ranks, and visit the mandarins as their equals or inferiors accordingly. All this is unjustifiable, and ought to be done away with; but I decidedly object to being placed on the same footing as the literati, for I cannot kneel on both knees and knock my forehead on the ground before any human being. I am willing to pay them the same marks of respect that are required of me when visiting our own authorities, and the Chinese Government need nothing more in order to correct the abuses of which they complain.

Artible 8. This articles relates to the purchasing of ground and the hiring of houses. There is much truth in what is said here about the manner in which the Roman Catholic missionaries have been exacting the restitution of property, but it is difficult to see what that has to do with the regulation, that "If the missionaries wish to buy a portion of land on which to build a church, or hire a house in which to take up their residence, they must before concluding the bargain go with the real proprietor and make a declaration to the local authority, who will examine whether the Fung Shwei (Chinese geomancy) presents any obstacle and if the official decides that no inconvenience arises from the Fung Shwei it will be necessary to ask the consent of the inhabitants of the place." It is a fact that the Chinese believe most firmly in their "wind and water" superstition, and that no building is never erected without consulting it. But it is also a fact that in spite of the Fung Shwei, we have no difficulty in purchasing land and hiring houses whilst we have to deal with the people alone. The people are always willing to sell, and the difficulties arises solely from the opposition of the mandarins and gentry. The real aim of this regulation is to keep the missionaries out of the cities and towns; for the people are at the bidding of the mandarins, and it will be always shown that the Fung Shwei is not favorable. On this point I am speaking from experience.

Such, it seems to me, is the tenor and aim of this circular. It is a very able document, and worthy of a can-

al study. But it is very artfully ramed, and well calculated to mis-ead those who are not thoroughly equainted with the Chinese charac-er. If accepted it will greatly affect ur operations, if not entirely neu-ralise them. The Chinese Govern-ent might as well have asked for he unconditional repeal of the "tol-ration clase" in the Tientsin Treaty. ndeed that would have been the ost straightforward and dignified ourse, for the real object of these egulations is to make it null and oid.—*(Shanghai Evening Courier).*

June 30, 1871.

THE MISSIONARY QUESTION.

BY JOHN CHALMERS D. D.

Do you wish the British Government to insist upon upholding Protestant Missions in foreign lands by forcible intervention?"

To the Editor of the "CHINA MAIL."

SIR.—The *Nonconformist* demands om the Rev. Griffith John, when com-enting on his letter (June 7), which ppeared in the *China Mail* of Saturday st, a categorical answer to the question tanding at the head of this paper. An nswer in the affirmative would, ap-arently, horrify the Christian Editor nd that portion of the Christian public hat he represents. An answer in the egative would probably be followed by n exhortation to Mr John and all his ind for ever after to hold their peace; nd to be ready to face persecution, if eed be, in the true spirit of Christian artyrs. As this question is pressed pon all the missionary body, I will en-eavour to answer for myself, in the ght of present events.

Walking about here in Canton in the idst of the grand excitement created y "Shan-sin-fan," it is perhaps difficult o realize the full force of the abstract rinciple involved in the *Nonconformist's* uestion. Indeed it is to be feared that he Protestant Missionaries in this coun-ry, generally if one may judge from thei requent appeals and remonstrances ad-dressed to their respective Governments, and to the public, are not sufficiently in love with the martyr's crown to please either their friends or their enemies. It is vain for us to seek to make it appear that we crave "forcible intervention" purely on political grounds, while we really wish to be maintained in this country in our official position as mis-sionaries. Yet I am not certain that it is not the wish of us to be so maintained, by menace of physical force, or, if need be, by its application.

After making all due allowance for misrepresentations on the part of Chi-nese and perhaps of others, it is impos-sible to deny that the present trouble, with foreigners involves a question of religious propagandism. It involves, it is true, political, commercial, social, and many other questions; but it is equally true that religion has to do with the present excitement; whether more or less than other subjects it is needless to inquire. Difference of religion is *one* of the many causes of Chinese hostility to foreigners. The minds of Chinese pa-triots are filled with dread, because they think, not without reason, that our in-tention is to convert the peole to our re-ligion, to our politics, to our philosophy, to our science and civilization, and fi-nally to draw them into the "comity of nations," or rather to bring them into a position of subordination to ourselves.

Here Christianity comes in conflict with Confucianism, Buddhism and Tau-ism, or, to speak of them collectively, with a stupendous and complex mass of heathen philosophy and superstition. Of these heathen systems I make bold to affirm, that as they are exemplified in the actual condition of the Chinese peo-ple, their ideal excellence almost entirely disappears. Under the outward show of politeness and refinement imparted to the educated Chinese chiefly by Con-fucianism, there lies almost nothing but cunning, ignorance, rudeness, vulgarity, obscenity, coupled with superstition, vainglory, arrogant assumption and in-veterate hatred of everything foreign. What does remain of nobler qualities in a Chinese mind belongs rather to the divine element, in man as he came from

his Maker's hand, than to any cultivation of the nature by either of the schools. There are indeed great diversities of character among this people as well as among any other; but making the fullest allowance for honourable exceptions, their moral and religious condition is so degraded and so little if at all better than that of the most barbarous savages, that the close contemplation of it fills any benevolent mind with unutterable pain. What Lord Macaulay said of India applies with equal force to China: "The conversion of the whole people to the worst form that Christianity ever wore in the darkest ages, would be a happy event. It is not necessary that a man should be a Christian to wish for the propagation of Christianty in India" (or China). "It is sufficient that he be a European, not much below the ordinary European level of good sense and humanity."

Not being "rogues," but in general more or less of "enthusiasts" (the alternative offered us by an English nobleman is perfectly just), we, missionaries, naturally have an intense desire for the propagation of Christianity in China. Some may doubt our qualifications, or question our calling. But let it be supposed for the sake of argument that we are good and true Christian teachers such as the first propagators of Christianity were. We are here under a condition of things far different from theirs. We are here under the protection of powerful Christian nations. Force in some shape or another has been employed in order to secure that we and other foreigners may be here at all, and force in some shape or another has to be applied from time to time to enable us to remain here. But for the "gun-boat" we evidently could not remain. But for the "gun boat" we could not put into circulation a single Bible or tract. But for the "gun-boat" every genuine convert to Christianity would have to hide himself away or be killed. In desiring forcible intervention, therefore, we only desire a continuation of what we have had more or less along. And why not? Has it been discovered since Lord Elgin concluded the Treaty with Chi[na] that the introduction into it of clause[s] requiring the protection of Protestan[t] missions, was a thing contrary to sou[nd] abstract principle of the Christian re[li]ligion? Then, I am sorry to hear i[t]. But I cannot feel it. If Oliver Crom[well], well, the grand old hero of Nonco[n]formity, were at the helm of affair[s] now, I suspect he would make sho[rt] work of such an abstract principl[e] as that. If you saw your neighbo[ur] beating his son to death because he re[-]fused to bow down and worship a bloc[k] of wood; if the man were as physicall[y] weak as morally depraved, and yo[u] were possessed of a giant's strengt[h] you would not waste much time in id[le] speculation as to the rights of the in[-]dividual, and the law of non-interve[n]tion. That man's religion is not a thin[g] to be respected, or endured. Yo[u] would lay your strong hand upon hi[m] and require of him a cessation of th[at] kind of religious zeal, simply becau[se] you could not and would not stand i[t]. The case of the nation is only the ca[se] of the man multiplied by millions. Th[e] giant-powers of Europe may with equ[al] justice and humanity, and with equ[al] effect, say to the Chinese so-called gentry and mandarins, "Cease fro[m] persecuting these Christians, for [it] is a thing we can on no account pe[r]mit." It is utterly impossible for m[e] to see how this would not be a mo[re] nobler course of proceeding than t[o] stand quietly by and allow the persec[u]tion to be carried out to the bitter en[d]. Yet this is the only kind of "forcib[le] intervention" that any intelligent En[g]lishman could imagine for a mome[nt] that we are wishing for. The idea th[at] we are desirous of forcing Christiani[ty] upon the people, or of establishing a pr[o]tectorate over our converts, is too p[re]posterous to be seriously noticed. [Of] course it is our duty to bring well a[u]thenticated cases of persecution to [the] notice of our consuls. But after [all] that can be done, there is little dang[er] of our converts being altogether bereft [of] the blessedness and reward appropri[ate] to those that are reviled, and persecut[ed] and spoken evil of falsely.

It is not true that the whole people China, or any great proportion of em, are opposed to our work, or wish have the country rid of us. It was nerally said, and it seemed highly obable, about the 20th of last month, t 70 or 80 per cent. of the population Canton city believed that the "Shan-fan" was a poisonous drug put into ulation by foreigners, especially by ssionaries. If such was the case it is ident that these 70 or 80 per cent. re in a state of innocent ignorance of real origin of the "powder," and of complicated plot therewith connect-by which it was sought to injure foreigners and the Christians. The tility and suspicion manifested by se 70 or 80 per cent. of the people a week or ten days were natural ugh, but are no index of their per-nent state of feeling towards us. The s of the people have not habitually pontaneously any such bitter enmity their hearts to foreigners and to istianity, and for its having existed n for a time, only some part of the aining 20 or 30 per cent. are respon-e. It is reasonable to suppose that n 10 to 20 per cent. of the people too intelligent, or too much connect-with foreigners and their interests, er to take any part in such a dia-cal plot, or to believe in the absurd detestable reports which its promo-circulated. In this way it is easy rrive at the conclusion that only a ll fraction of the whole population blame for all the trouble that has en. To what class or classes, then, he mischief-makers belong? I think ill be found that they are distribu-nequally among the higher, middle lower classes, belonging in the to the two extremes, the officials luding the gentry or literati) and roughs. The latter become the ms when foreign influence requires shment to be exacted. The former come to the front when open hos-to foreigners is thought to be safe. attitude of the gentry in Fatshan, the chapel was burnt there, till in a very recent period, and the nt of money and time, as well as in some cases scholarship, systematically devoted to the carrying out of the recent plot, sufficiently shew that a portion of the higher class was actively concerned in both cases. In the country and in country towns the leadership of one or more of the gentry is often openly avowed by the rabble, and patent to the whole community. How high up in the scale these machinations may be traced in Canton itself we have no certain means of knowing; but facts like that which Mr Krolczyk has brought to notice, that some months ago a graduate employed by Government to preach at Sheklung, was in the habit of taking for his text-book the grossly obscene and anti-foreign publication known as the *Death-blow to Corrupt Doctrines*, lead one to fear that the highest are not free from sympathy and complicity in this matter.

It is the duty of the Chinese authorities to control and punish the outbreaks of the rabble, and in general they are perfectly able to do so. Whenever they make the excuse that they cannot control them, it is because some of the officials themselves or the gentry are secretly backing them up. We therefore feel in such cases, not only that we ourselves and our converts are suffering gross injustice, but that the mass of the people, say 70 or 80 per cent. are, for the sake of undoing us, liable to be terrified and provoked to violence by the machinations of a few, these few including some of the highest in the land, officials perhaps, whom no body has the inclination or the power to control or punish, unless the powerful and enlightened Christian nations do it. For any one of these nations to enforce the good behaviour of those "gentry," would be an easy, inexpensive and bloodless undertaking compared with any European or American war, and the benefits and blessings accruing from it to hundreds of millions would be beyond all estimation. Do I wish it? I cannot but say yes. I have no personal complaint to make against the British Government; on the contrary, I have to thank Her Majesty's representatives for the courteous manner in which they

have again and again listened to my small complaints and done their best to procure redress. I leave the Government to attend to its own affairs while I attend to mine. If the Government has made mistakes in the past in dealing with China, I trust it will be wisely guided so as to avoid them in the future. But may the day be far off when the British public shall move the Government to withraw its protection from the China mission by relaxing the stipulations of Lord Elgin's Treaty!

Canton, 3rd August, 1871.

THE TSUNG-LI-YAMEN MISSION CIRCULAR: No. 1.

BY W. M. *

Aug. 24th 1871.

To the Editor of the
"SHANGHAI EVENING COURIER."

SIR,—Your insertions of late in regard to the famous Missionary despatch shew the very different opinions current on the subject. Some look at it as foreboding a course of action on the part of the Chinese authorities that is only fraught with mischief to Missionary work in China. Others think of it as a very reasonable document, and can see no ground for alarm in it at all.

I beg to express a few independent sentiments on the matter, which may or may not be considered worthy of notice.

1.—The Chinese Government has the right of appeal or representation as to the working of Missionary Agency in this country. This is all they plead for in the present instance. Allow that they have granted permission to carry on such operations under the treaty, it is not unlikely that they may find certain things in connection with them, of which they may see reason to complain. The same is the case on the other side. The foreigners feel themselves justified in asking various alterations in the treaty, or in the observance of as they find the working of it inj ous to their interests. There is undue assumption of authority, there is no summary execution what is proposed in the several a cles of the despatch, but the wri of it simply state the difficulties t labour under in regard to the sionary part of the treaty, and quest the careful consideration what seems to them proper in circumstances.

2.—The Foreign Ministers are der obligation to enquire into subject, and see whether or not things complained of actually ex or if they demand the remedy gested by the despatch. These isters are responsible for hav made the treaty. They have b appointed to superintend and sus it in its operations, and it is t part to examine if it is fairly car out or can be reasonably objected In the present instance, strong re sentations have been officially dressed to them of the evil wor of certain elements of it. By means let them take up the ap individually or collectively, for well grounded judgment upon and state their conclusion to authors of the despatch in ques To ignore it altogether or tre with indifference—in any other indeed, than its importance dema were unbecoming the occasion dishonouring to themselves. On one hand, it is theirs to enqui the matters complained of are or not, if they admit of rectifica or are utterlly unfounded and and on the other, to report thei cision to the supreme authorities hold them responsible for any un ed for interference on their part.

3.—It is the duty of Mission to conduct their operations in a that can give no reason for susp or reproach. There are certain prieties in a heathen land like

* Supposed to be Rev W Muirhead, an English Miss

which a degree of deference might paid, and in keeping with which ssionary and philanthropic work ld be carried out to the utmost. total disregard of these, however, ght prove more hurtful than other- e, and act as a barrier to all ht progress. In view of the Mis- naries being under treaty stipula- ns, they are as much subject to ntrol in their operations, as the rcantile classes are, and out of ard simply for this surveillance, ir procedure should be of a kind t will stand the closest inspection, l not give occasion to the enemy blaspheme. The manners and toms of the people among whom y labour deserve consideration, n some measure regulating their rse of action, otherwise they might e offence that could easily be ided without my detriment to the se in which they are engaged. allude only to general principles, hout specifying details that will ur to every one acquainted with subject.

2.—When opposition is raised to sionary work in any part of the l we hardly deem it right and per that the foreign authorities ld be constantly appealed to in rd to it. We are told only to ect such opposition, and it is by er means than force and Consular rvention that it is to be met and rcome. The history of Missions been written in tears and blood, it is glorious in very consequence . Not that we are to covet such ing in China, any more than per- l affliction, for the sake of its tified effects, but we have little n in the working of Christianity, n it is upheld and insisted on by civil power, either at home or ad. If the Chinese refuse cer- privileges that we ask at their ds, and reject the Gospel and its sengers, there is nothing to be rised at in it; we believe in the ultimate progress of the truth by higher means and agencies than man can devise. The Missionary may be driven from his post, his labours may be stopped, and a blight, apparently, may come over the whole. Let it be so. It is what has occurred in other fields that are now yielding a glorious harvest, after many years of painful and patient suffering.

Our own ideas of the despatch are not at all so apprehensive as others seem to entertain. It even suggests to us certain elements of improvement in the course of mission work, while it lays various things before the parties concerned that demand their attentive consideration. As it is, we anticipate none of the very grave and serious evils, of which an almost harrowing picture has been drawn.

No. II.

Sir.—I notice that several of the home papers by last mail are still contending about the Chinese despatch, and parties more or less acquainted with the subject are urging their respective opinions. Allow me to express my own views on some of the details of the despatch, which may appear rather peculiar, but may not be controverted simply on that account.

1.—The prevailing tone of the above papers is one of outcry against the Chinese government. Far be it from me to defend it in many of its leading characteristics. There is ample room for emendation in its policy, and foreigners may well denounce the course and conduct of its representatives. But may it not be said on the other hand, that a similar outcry is raised against the various governments at home? Their principles and policy are largely controverted, and there is too much reason for it, whether we judge of it on party grounds, or on higher and interna-

tional considerations. It is vain to reply that taking the West as a whole it is combined in sentiment against the East, whatever difference of opinion obtains in its own case. Looking at either the English or continental papers, one is amazed not only at the free expression of thought and feeling on almost every conceivable point, but at the acrimony and denunciation connected with it. If there is any truth in the charges thus alleged, one would think the parties in question must be blameworthy in the extreme. We simply refer to this as indicating that the mere outcry against the Chinese government is of no weight in itself, for this is the very thing most common at home on a great variety of subjects, and specially in relation to those who have the conduct of affairs in their hands.

2.—The Chinese despatch is condemned because it forbids missionaries speaking ill of Confucius. Is there anything surprising in this? Would it not be strange were it otherwise? It is the course adopted by all heathen powers in relation to their peculiar systems and observances, as it has been at all events under the Papal sway in the matter of Christianity. But is there any urgent occasion for disparaging the sage of China in the public labours of the missionaries? We do not read that Paul did so in regard to the sages and scholars of his day, except it may be by implication in some of his epistles to the churches. Nay, he quoted with approbation various of their writings in proof of what he was saying, and this is an admirable practice for missionaries to observe in regard to the Confucian classics. At the same time, knowing the strong prejudices of the Chinese in the matter of their ancient sage, their attempt to forbid any depreciation of him is not at all wonderful, and it might act as a check to unguarded and unwarranted statements being mad about him. The great point is to le the true light shine, in order that th darkness may flee away.

3.—The despatch is objected to o account of its opposing the habit o women going to Christian churche This is in keeping with the frequen interdicts against women enterin the temples. It certainly does no comport with Chinese ideas of pro priety that they should do so, and i operates as a barrier to respectabl women coming in large number to the places of worship. Happil it has been overcome in many in stances; but this does not affect th native conceptions on the matte We might well couple this with th practice of the Romanists in the ca of the confessional, &c., to which th article before us specially applies. I is even found necessary to make separation between the sexes in th various Protestant chapels, and i some places a curtain divides the tw so as to comply as much as possibl with the prevailing views on th subject. Whether the thing is su gestive of men and women meetin at different times and places unt the Chinese improve, according our notions, in their opinions on th point, we shall not at present s Only, the circumstances in whic we are here placed are worthy consideration, as bearing upon endeavours to evangelize the fema portion of the community. Th women largely go to the temples spite of the interdicts that are o casionally issued, may be adduced an argument in the case before for their sex attending the church and the practice itself under prop regulation is helpful in breakin down the restrictions existing in Chi with regard to them. Certainly would be a matter for regret were positively forbidden, though the e effects of it might be counteract by other arrangements.

4.—It is looked upon as an abhorent thing that missionaries residing n the interior should be subject to he laws of China. From a Chinese oint of view, there is nothing very urprising in this proposal, any more han the habit of Chinese living under foreign laws and customs when hey go abroad. Of course, we reent it from what we know or aprehend of the working of these laws, hough our claims as to a superior yle of things are equally repudiated y the Chinese. But we must not rget that the article in question is roposed on account of certain arroant assumptions made by a class of ligionists which have given the auorities no small amount of trouble. o long as the Chinese form an indeendent nation, they make this deand, that foreigners in the interior all be what their countrymen are England or America, subject to eir institutions, and if they do not e it, they are not compelled to go ere at all. What the first apostles d others would have done in the rcumstances need not be adverted ; nay, what they actually did in like case is well known. When ul could plead that he was freeorn and was able to make an appeal Cæsar, he did it and it was acowledged. The same claim and anding may easily be made by misonaries in their personal, though not eir official capacity, and however uch it might subject them to inuvenience, let them bear it in the eanwhile until better times dawn.

5.—The restriction of missionaries certain localities, and their regisation accordingly, are looked upon intolerable. Under this head, it ere well that the occasion of the oposal were kept in mind. It ould seem as if the privilege hitherto granted had been sometimes abus-. Be this as it may, let us not rget the unbounded facility that ssionaries have enjoyed in travelling in the interior. In what other part of the world has it obtained, in connection with the preaching and dissemination of ideas totally subversive of the established order of things? The attempt to do this, in any Western country, as has been done in China, would at once be put down, and missionaries cannot be too thankful for the opportunities accorded to them in carrying out their work. The withdrawment of these in any form would by no means be a wonderful thing, and while some would demand the right at the hands of government, others might yield to circumstances, and act as their predecessors have done in times of persecution and trial.

6.—The establishment of orphanages and similar institutions is opposed in the Circular, which is, therefore, condemned. We admit the great utility of such places in a country like China, and they are worthy of all praise. Nay, the people themselves approve of them highly, and have long been at work in the same way. Only, it can be reasonably objected to that these institutions should be open to inspection, and that the demands made at home in regard to convents and like places should be acceded to here. The government of China claims the control of all benevolent establishments, and if it allows their existence at the hands of foreigners, it should be at liberty to act fairly and honestly towards them. If these are conducted in a secret or domineering manner, as if the government had no right of surveillance and no control whatever in regard to them, it is not to be thought strange that it should consider it a ground of offence, and as giving rise to calumny and reproach. It is suggested in the despatch that the converts in any one place should not exceed a certain number, and that the whole should be registered in the official records. This proposal is not

to be wondered at, if only a tithe of the stories current about the Roman Catholics are true. We believe they are greatly exaggerated, but certain things do occur which tend to exasperate the authorities and the people. Taken in connection with the assumption of authority by the priests, and their interference on behalf of their converts, rightly or wrongly, the Chinese government feels necessitated to adopt measures against the whole affair. Protestants have nothing to hide in their operations, and presume not on any official equality with the mandarins. At the same time there would be reasonable objection to the registration of the converts. They must be their own witnesses, and their acceptance of Christianity cannot be followed, as far as the missionaries are concerned, with their names being entered on the boards of the yamen. We are satisfied that this may be easily avoided by claiming no special privileges on their account, and placing them simply in the circumstances of Christian converts in all ages and countries.

Lastly.—Objection is made in the Circular to the presence and operation of female missionaries. The ground of this may be readily discovered, and if any home government had felt the inconvenience arising from the employment of these devoted women, which the Chinese profess to have done, a similar objection might be raised by them. The work of such a class of persons in this country is highly honourable and necessary, only it needs to be conducted in a way that cannot reasonably offend the prejudices of this people. Little difficulty may be experienced on this head, but if the charitable and self-denying labours of these excellent women tend in any wise to excite the suspicion and ill-will of the populace, the suggestion of the government may not be uncalled for from its point of view,

A general survey of the whole subject, as it bears upon foreign rights and international relations, may be made the theme of another letter.

Aug 29, 1871.

No. III.

Sir,—In resuming the consideration of the above subject, and looking at it in its various bearings, I would notice it from a political, missionary, Catholic and Protestant point of view. These different phases will, I think, comprehend all possible aspects of the matter, and serve to express the writer's opinion about it.

1. The despatch in a political point of view.—It consists of a statement from the Chinese Government to the foreign powers in reference to the missionary portion of the treaty, and its working in various forms. That part of the treaty was made in order to secure freedom of intercourse with the Chinese, and guaranteed certain rights and privileges to those whom it concerned, as much as to other sections of the community. What are these? That missionaries should be at liberty to occupy different places, and itinerate through the length and breadth of the land in the discharge of their work. Their converts, too, were allowed to profess Christianity without let or hindrance, like the disciples of any other religious faith. The missionaries were thus enabled to enter China on advantageous terms. Their personal safety and freedom were secured as far as possible, and they were at liberty to hold property in accordance with the stipulations of the treaty. All this may be supposed to have entailed upon them certain duties and obligations, that they would do nothing to the injury of the Chinese Government, or the discredit of its institutions. The conduct of the one side would necessarily tend to affect the bearing of the other. Here the despatch comes in, and as-

serts that evils of a grave kind have been found to arise from the arrangement. Proof is advanced of this being the case, and wide-spread reports are current on the subject. There is nothing improper in the form of proceeding on the part of the Chinese Government. All has been done in an open and orderly manner. Many of the governments of Europe would hardly have adopted the same peaceable and respectful bearing in the circumstances. There may be ground for suspicion, there may be reason for dissatisfaction in the case of those concerned; but the above statement has been legitimately laid before the foreign authorities, and it is theirs to pronounce on it in one way or another. If they judge it too sweeping and severe in its proposals, unjust or uncalled for in its demands, it is theirs to say so; but if there are any grounds for the charges it contains, it is equally theirs to sift them to the bottom, and inform those who are responsible for them of their duty in the matter. Honour and justice require this at their hands. The interests of nations are involved in it. We should do as we would be done by, and we deprecate ignoring or passing over the affair, as unworthy the character and dignity we profess to maintain. A fair and honest examination of the whole is demanded, that both sides may be satisfied, and that the one or the other may be condemned.

2 The despatch in a missionary point of view.—It proposes that the missionaries should be placed under certain restrictions in the prosecution of their work, owing to the irregularities that have occurred in connection with it. It does not insist on the abrogation of the work entirely, as has often been the case in other lands, but simply on a change in various modes of operation. It threatens nothing like prosecution of either missionaries or their converts, in the way that has many a time been done, but represents that the difficulty and inconvenience arising from missionary work are all on the side of the native government, and not on the side of those engaged in it. While maintaining the obligations of the treaty as to the personal freedom and safety of a missionary, and that it is no less his duty to prosecute his work in an honest and honourable manner, we believe he is not exempt from peril and persecution in his official capacity. No treaty, however excellent and complete, would free him from this danger in the circumstances of the case. What then is to be done in the event of such a calamity? Is he called on to fall back on every occasion upon the foreign government for protection and support in the discharge of his duties? Not according to our view. We disclaim the right of governments to negociate on account of Christianity, or to insist either upon its toleration or suppression. It is a thing which we regard as too sacred for either party to have to deal with, and when it is opposed, or its messengers are driven away, they have no redress at the hands of the nation or government to which they belong *in their official capacity*. Personally they may claim certain rights and privileges in virtue of their nationality, but as missionaries, if they are persecuted in one city, they are simply called to flee to another. We disown the civil establishment of religion in every form. We disallow the connection of church and state. Our Noncomformity requires that missionaries shall be free to follow the example and teaching of their Lord and his apostles in the prosecution of his cause. Rather than look to the civil power in aid of the missionary work, we would willingly see it given up entirely or until a more favourable time shall be seen to dawn. History is replete with instructions in both respects. The sword of authority in the matter

has been the occasion of untold mischief, while patience, prayer and preseverance have conquered all opposition. The recent events in Madagascar are sufficient to demonstrate the practical value of this latter course, and it is only one instance out of many that might be quoted. In the former case, the attempts that have been made to spread Christianity in any one of its diverse forms have been about as cruel and revolting as the efforts that have been employed to put it down. In regard to missionary work in China, we want no such support as "the inevitable gun-boat," or the interference of the civil power. If it is hindered or opposed and its agents are compelled to flee, we think it is in certain circumstances as much their duty to do so, as to preach the gospel at all. Certainly this would be our view of the case, if the terms of the despatch were to be carried out to such an extreme issue.

3. The despatch in a Catholic point of view.—There can be no denying that it has an express and special reference of this kind. It is stated in the plainest terms and the grounds of it have not been openly contradicted by the parties in question. It seems that their mode of operations lays them open to the charges that are here brought up, and in consequence of it the Chinese government is resolved if possible upon an amendment. It is not ours to refer to the matter particularly, but it behooves those who are so plainly implicated in the accusations to vindicate themselves, if they can, and wipe off the disgrace apparently attached to them. Those who represent this section of the foreign community in China, either in a political or ecclesiastical form, are called upon to meet the charges thus brought up, and not suffer them to be blazoned before the world, as if they were only too true. We cannot place them in the category of the evil things said of the early Chri tians, whose noble defences or apolo gies of their character and conduc sweep away the infamous reports tha were circulated against them. The stood also in a very different relation t the civil government from what th Roman Catholics do in China. Ther is an assumption of power and au thority on the part of the latter tha is bitterly complained of, and on hears with amazement their preten sions in this respect even in the in terior of the empire; their seizure o property that never legally belonge to them, and their reclamation o what was confiscated more than century ago, despite the altered cir cumstances of the time and the own ers now or recently in possession Such conduct would not be tolerate in the West, and it has recoiled upo the doers of it in the exasperatio and revenge of the people. We this stigma removed, we doubt no that the honour of Christianity woul be much greater than it is, and w would gladly see the parties concern ed issuing an answer to the circul in the complete and satisfactory man ner it demands.

4. The despatch in a Protestan point of view.—It is feared by man that the allegations brought again the Roman Catholics will in du time be made to bear upon the Pro estants, and that it is intended th this shall be the case. We do no confess to this idea in its entirety, an more than that the expulsion of th Jesuits from any country in Europ implies the similar treatment of othe sections of the Roman Catholic com munity. Of course it is propose that certain restrictions should be p upon Protestants also, so as profe sedly to act as a safeguard for th government and the right orderin of missionary work. But there is wide distinction drawn between th two classes of religionists on the pa of the authorities, and so long as th

rotestants give no occasion for of-
nce or suspicion, conducting their
fairs openly and above board, there
ill be less hazard in their case. The
rotestant missions are as yet small
d feeble, but on a more extended
ale, their operations will be equally
anifest; and should persecution come
out in their history, whether after
e form proposed in the circular or
a different style, it will be no more
an they are warranted to expect,
d apart from which, perhaps, there
ll be only stunted growth and
ble character in the case of their
nverts.

What is the conclusion of the whole
tter? We demand the repudiation
the charges that have been brought
against the Roman Catholics in
e circular.

We disclaim such charges altogeth-
on the part of the Protestants,
utterly unfounded and in no wise
plicable to them.

We object to the remedies proposed
the despatch as unsuited to the
cumstances of Protestant missions,
d as not at all required by the facts
the case.

We beg that this representation be
veyed to the Chinese authorities,
our honest and conscientious opin-
, which we deem ourselves at
erty to express. We are willing
bear all needful grievances in the
secution of our work, but we can-
consent to rules and regulations
t may be detrimental and dishon-
ing to it.

Sept. 6th 1871.

THE PROPOSED MISSIONARY REGULATIONS.

BY BOOMERANG.

n the July No. of *The Recorder* is an
le headed "*Proposed Regulations Re-
ting Missions in China.*" It is accept-
s a frank and honest expression of one
e forms of opinion held concerning that henceforth famous document. But a diverse opinion is entertained, shared in common it is believed by the entire body of missionaries in China with possibly here and there an exception. As the former has been sent forth to canvass for public acceptance, the interests of truth require that the existence of the other also be made known. It would be treachery to Protestantism to allow that Article to go unchallenged home to England and America as an indication of the sentiment here, or an explanation of events now transpiring.

The remark must be made in passing that the abstract of the Regulations contained in *The Recorder*, when compared with the translation laid before Parliament [Blue Book No. 3, 1871,] exhibits a noticable toning down of dark shades and a smoothing over of jagged points, giving, as a result, a materially different impression of the real *animus* of the framers of the Memorandum.

But it is the preface to the Article which now requires consideration. The Writer says, "The whole paper has reference to Roman Catholic Missions and Missionaries and affords them opportunity to state the truth in respect to the allegations brought against them and make known their mode of operations." The evidence adduced to sustain the opinion that the memorandum was drawn up to circumscribe Roman Catholics only consists wholly of *inference*. "That its scope includes only those missions is plainly to be infered from the expression in the preamble where fear is entertained, lest in the popular indignation against the Tien Chu Kiao, in case of a riot, that the Yesu Kiao would likewise suffer because a mob neither could nor would discriminate." Opposed to this inference stands arrayed an amplitude of positive testimony. The whole tenor of the document is against it;—the use of the general terms missions and missionaries is against it;—the present conduct of the whole body of Mandarins with occasional exceptions is against it;—the specification in the several rules is against it;—of RULE I which demands that orphan asylums be all closed, or in case that cannot be done that none but the children of converts be taken in;—of

RULE II which says Chinese women should not be permitted to go into the churches; —of RULE III which says missionaries shall not vilify (sic!) the doctrines of the sages, if they do these things they ought to be amenable to the local officials; which means if a missionary argues against the theology, the philosophy or the politics of Confucius or Mencius he ought to be bambooed in the Yamun of the nearest petty magistrate;—of RULE IV which says "All missionaries who interfere in legal cases either to screen their converts or hide criminals or in any other way take up their cases should be deported," a recommendation proper enough if they are found guilty of "hiding criminals" or even of screening converts who have broken the laws, but which means they shall be henceforth effectually gagged,—shall never be allowed even to appear as a witness to testify before a magistrate in cases of outrage upon Chapels, Chapel Keepers, Native preachers, or converts, in cases where they have taken pains to investigate the facts,—shall be denied the privilege that the Merchant can claim if he wishes of attending to witness the examination of his servant if complained of, —shall be refused even the right of the street beggar to stand in the Courts, of a Yamun to hear the trial of one who might chance to be his friend;—of RULE VI which requires that "the number, names and times of admission should be reported to the officials, giving the occupation of the convert, where he came from, and other particulars"—"and quarterly or monthly returns be made to the Magistrates;"—of RULE VII which says that when missionaries wish to see the native officials they must treat them with the same courtesy exacted from the literates, —a rule fair enough on the face of it, but which means they must no longer define courtesy in the Western sense of the word but must go down upon their knees and knock their heads upon the ground after the Chinese usage;—of RULE VIII which enacts, if a piece of land is to be bought on which to build a Chapel, or a house is to be rented, the matter is first to be brought to the notice of the officials and *if no objection of any kind* is brought forward, it can be obtained;—which means the building and renting of Chapel is hence- forth at an end, for unless it be in the depths of the mountains there is not a neighborhood or a place in China in which haters of Christianity will not come for- ward and testify that a Chapel in the particular locality will damage the good luck of somebody's house or shed or grave or paddy field or potato patch, and the of course the application will be quashed and finally the testimony of the writer himself of the article is against his own inference. He says "Any rules which might be here after drawn up would of course apply to all missions."

Directing attention to this last sentence might have saved us further rebutting. After all, the statement that the scope of the memorandum "includes only the Missions" (the Roman Catholic) is a verity in grammatical construction, but fiction in fact. The Protestant is included, not by name, but only by intention. What relief can be obtained by this nice distinction it is difficult to imagine. A man passing quietly along minding his own business finding himself suddenly arrested and a pair of handcuffs clapped upon him would feel an excusable solicitude to know what it was for. It would afford him but grim consolation to be told to be under no apprehension, he himself had done nothing wrong but another man had also although his name was not mentioned. the finding of the jury, the sentence the court was sufficiently elastic to include him also. It is a small abatement the writer gives when he states further "has not heard that any (*other rules*) are contemplated." The enactment of another thing additional would be a waste of official energy. These eight rules are quite sufficient to inaugurate a persecution— check all progress and if carried into effect lead to complication that would end in war. The eight rules have as yet no legal status but they have begun to work mischief notwithstanding. Already the rumor has filled the subbordinate Yamuns that this is to be the policy of the future and some of the less wary of the officials have evinced the disposition to act upon this.

If the paper had been intended solely as a preventive of certain alleged abuses connected with Roman Catholic mode-

proselytism, the Chinese should have said so. Their language is not deficient in discriminating terms, and the members of the Tsung Li Yamun cannot be suspected of carelessness in expressing themselves on so weighty a subject. Their motives cannot be vindicated by insulting their scholarship. We must believe they knew what they were about, and if they have succeeded in framing a document so cunningly as to appear to be aimed only at Frenchmen and Roman Catholics and yet be intended to strike English, German, and American Protestants alike, it is but another proof of the diplomatic astuteness attributed to them. That they should so contrive is no reason why we should be deceived by them. We must also believe the fear expressed that the *Yesu Kiao* might be mobbed in consequence of the *Tien Chŭ Kiao*, is but a dextrous attempt to direct attention from the full significance of the whole paper, and enlist the sympathies of Protestants in a crusade against Roman Catholics which would ultimately react upon themselves. Even were no such reaction anticipated it would be unworthy the genius and spirit of Protestantism to take part in any such proceeding. Charges against Roman Catholics of political interference are matters for diplomatists to settle. It is to be regretted they have hitherto dealt with them so unwisely and that now the only way they propose is a blind onslaught upon Christianity under every form. The result of this is to drive into the arena of conflict a host of allies, who but for this jumbling together of separate issues would have borne no hand in the strife. On the contrary, being opposed in principle to the religio-political interference complained of, all their sympathies would have been on the side of those laboring for its suppression. The support generated by that sympathy would have been found no inconsiderable reinforcement in the case of a hotly contested or drawn battle. When it comes to a question of freedom of conscience and freedom of speech—or the right of every man to accept whatever views in Theology or Philosophy he may think fit, being accountable for his opinions to God only and never to his neighbor;—and the right to proclaim his sentiments in public to whomsoever he can induce to hear him, being accountable to man only when he shall tresspass upon the equal liberty to do the same thing in a respectful way, claimed by his neighbor, —then a consistent Protestant must insist that full freedom in these particulars be granted to all men whether Roman Catholic, Confucianist, Buddhist, or Mahomedan. It is true they do not concede as much to us but we must do so for them nevertheless. A true Christianity will win the field by argument in fair controversy or not at all.

If these two questions, the plain courteous preaching of religious doctrine—and the establishment of a civil protectorate involving political intermeddling had been kept apart in ministerial despatches and diplomatic discussions, "The Missionary Question" would not be so complicated or troublesome as it now is. The Envoys have to blame themselves and not the Missionaries for the present muddle. It has been the persistent policy of the Peking Cabinet in their recent discussions on Treaty revision to confound them as much as possible. It should have been the steadfast purpose of those who met them in controversy to keep them distinct. The native officials had an end to accomplish. The charge against Romanists, of interfering in political matters, was to be made the justification of a movement intended to repress Christianity altogether. It is barely possible the mandarins may have supposed there existed a secret and inseparable connection between the two. But though they may say so, we cannot believe they think so. They have long enjoyed at Peking ample means of correcting such impression. But if any such mist remained it should have been cleared away, and it should have been insisted upon that each issue should stand or fall by itself.

One of these issues a foreign protectorate of converts interpreted so as to mean their virtual trans-nationalization is weak and cannot be sustained; the other, involving generically the liberty of speech, the birth right of all mankind, specifically the liberty to preach religious doctrine expressly guarranteed by treaty is strong and cannot be overthrown. The one is a pestilent vine, the other a sturdy oak. The mandarin conception was cunning

but withall very stupid. They thought, by entwining the vine around the oak and then by tugging ostensibly at the vine they would uproot the oak as well as the vine. Unfortunate blundering! Unfortunate for them as well as for us,—unfortunate for the peace of mind of Prince Kung as well as of the Envoys;—fortunate only the evil to be extirpated—the mischievous vine is likely to be the chief gainer by the excitement. They will fail to tear up the oak and they will find it difficult to drag down the vine in consequence of the protection they themselves have afforded by trailing it around the trunk and over the branches of the tree. Is there no one among their confidants whose advice they will accept, to uncoil the vine, and let both vine and oak be judged for themselves?

CORRESPONDENCE.

FOOCHOW MISSION OF METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

To the Editor of the Chinese Recorder:—

Sir,—The Eleventh Annual Meeting of the Foochow Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church has just closed its session, and I beg to forward you a brief account of it. The session was held in Fooching city, situated some forty miles southward from Foochow. The city is surrounded by a substantial wall, contains a population of, say, 30,000, and is the capital of the Foocbing district, which comprises a population estimated at 400,000, and an area of about 2000 square miles. The surface of the country is diversified by hills and mountains inclosing vallies of rare fertility and beauty. The district is one of the richest in the Foochow prefecture. Seven years ago the Methodist Mission commenced its Evangelistic labors in the Fooching district, at which time there was not one Christian within its limits. The present statistics for the district, as reported at the late meeting, are as follows, viz: members, 416; probationers, 274; baptized children 92; total 782. Fourteen native preachers are employed in the district, and one fourth of their salaries is paid by the native churches, with the understanding that the portion paid by them is annually to increase, while the portion drawn from the Missionary Society is annually to decrease.

The entire field now covered by the operations of the mission comprises five districts of the Foochow prefecture, all of the Hing-hwa prefecture and all of the Yen-ping prefecture. It should be noted that in *three* of the districts of the Foochow prefecture the Methodist Mission operates conjointly with the Mission of the American Board, and that of the Church of England: in the other portions of the field it is the only Protestant evangelizing agency. The area embraced in this field is about 30,000 square miles, population 6,500,000. The active field force of the mission comprises *four* missionaries from America, who act as Presiding Elders, each one in charge of what is called a presiding elder's district; *four* ordained native Elders, *two* ordained native deacons; *ten* unordained native preachers and *fifty* unordained native preachers on trial. In addition to this field force, the native portion of which is paid jointly by the mission and the native churches, there is, also what may be called an unpaid *corps de reserve*, comprising *local* preachers and exhorters, licensed by the native church and responsible to it, who live at their homes, pursue the prescribed course of study and exercise their gifts, under the direction of the native elders, and hold themselves in readinesss to fill any vacancy in the regular work to which they may be called, or to open up work in a new field, whenever appointed by the missionary in charge. The members of this *corps de reserve* do not participate in the business of the Annual Meeting, and are not required to attend its sessions.

The recent session of the Annual Meeting extended over six days, commencing November 1st and closing November 6th. From 9 o'clock A. M., to noon, and from 2 to 4 P. M. of each day (Sunday excepted), the time was devoted to the transaction of business; the evenings were occupied by Anniversary exercises. The opening sermon was delivered on the evening of the 1st by one of the missionaries. The self-support anniversary was held on the evening of the 2nd, and I hope to send you translations of two of the speeches delivered on the occasion by native preachers. On the evening of the 3rd was held the Bible Anniversary: the anti-opium meeting occurred on the evening of the 4th and the missionary meeting on the evening of the 5th closed the anniversary programme. It is but moderate praise to say of the meetings that they were all intensily interesting, that the speeches were very effective and that their influence on our work is highly beneficial. The annual examinations of the preachers were not held at this Annual Meeting. In consequence of the *Shan-fan* excitement, which at one time threatened to make it impracticable for us to hold

nnual Meeting at Foochiug, the missiona-
s, as a precautionary measure, had con-
cted all these examinations at the quarter-
conferences held a short time before the
eeting.

The importance of placing the native
urches, as soon as possible, on a self-sup-
rting basis was perhaps the most absorbing
pic before the meeting. As some of your
aders may remember, the Foochow Metho-
t Mission, at its Annual Meeting held in
vember 1870 initiated a definite plan on
s subject, and incorporated it, as a cardinal
inciple, with the administration of the
ission. The difficulties necessarily con-
nting us in trying to introduce the new
licy were greatly aggravated during the
ar by the *Shan-sin-fan* excitement and
her causes, so that it was not without solici-
de we awaited the results of the experi-
nt to be made apparent at the Annual
eeting. It was to us all, therefore, a
rce of profound joy and gratitude to God
find that the results of the experiment
re eminently satisfactory. During the
eting the plan, in all its principles and
l bearings, was thoroughly discussed, every
ection and difficulty was carefully ex-
ined, and the result was a unanimous ver-
t of approval. At the close of the self-
port anniversary while one of the mis-
naries was speaking, and in response to
question, the audience vocally expressed
rty approval of the plan. Wishing to
greater distinctness and impressiveness
his expression of approval the missionary
said: "All who cordially accept this
, and are determined, in the fear of God,
o all you can toward making it success-
Rise to your feet." Instantly the entire
ience rose, and remained standing for
e minutes, till they were requested to
el in prayer, one of the ordained preach-
leading the devotions, and the great
den of his prayer being earnest supplica-
to God that all who had given this pub-
pledge might have grace given them to
ll it. One year ago the Rev. Sia Sek
, one of our preachers, relinquished his
n upon the missionary society for sup-
, and cast himself and family on the
e church. During the year he has
one of our most devoted and efficient
chers, and has not drawn a cent from
the missionary society. A friend said to him: "Do you not regret your decision in entering on your present course?" "No," he replied, "not the thousandth part of a regret has entered my mind on that account." When it was suggested to him that his supply from native sources might fail and himself and family be left destitute, he answered: "I do not think the supply will fail; but if it does fail, if I come to a place where there is before me no open door, no road, I shall then just stand still and looking up to my Saviour, and say: "Lord! whither wilt thou lead me?" During the session of the Annual Meeting he made a most touching address describing his experience since entering on his new course, and announcing his purpose, with God's blessing, to continue in this way while he lives. He seems to be perfectly happy. It may interest some of your readers to know that, at our late meeting, *two* more of our preachers, Rev's Li Chá Mi, and Ting Mi Ai, announced publicly their purpose to trust henceforth to native support, and have entered on their new career. All the other preachers cheerfully assented to a further reduction of the portion of their salary drawn from the missionary society, to take effect immediately.

The present statistics of the mission are members, 1,007, increase over last year, 78; probationers 653; decrease as compared with last year, 316; baptized children, 250, increase, 11.

The following schedule of our mission-work for 1871-72 will convey some idea of our system of operations. The entire field occupied by us is arranged in *four* districts; and a foreign missionary is placed in charge of each district, as presiding Elder. Each district is divided into circuits, and, as a rule, two native preachers are placed on each circuit, though occasionally only one preacher is sent to a circuit. Each circuit has some central station where (one or both of) the preachers have their home, and from which they travel over the adjacent country, visiting other Christian societies, or carrying the gospel to heathen villages or hamlets. These circuits are united in quarterly conferences held at prominent points, where once a quarter, under the direction of the Presiding Elder, the preachers meet for examination in their studies and for the transaction of church business.

FOOCHOW MISSION, M. E. CHURCH.

Plan of the work for 1871-72.

Hoking Tong	District, ...	F. Ohlinger, Presiding Elder.
Hoking Tong, ...	Circuit, ...	Ting Nguk Chiong, Ngwoi Tai Ching.
Ching Sing Tong,	"	Ling Ching Ting.
Nguk'ang, ...	"	Li Cha Mi.
Minching, ...	"	Wong Hok Kü, Tang Chang Mi.
Lükiu, ...	"	Hü Yong Mi, Ting Neng Seng.
Kutien, ...	"	Yek Ing Kwang, Ting Hung Ngwong.
Ngu Tu, ...	"	Ting Siu K'ung.

II.	YENPING	District, ...	N. SITES, Presiding Elder.
	Yenping city	Circuit, ...	Tang King Tong, Taing Kwang Ing.
	Chionghupwang, ...	„	Pang Ting Hie, Ling Ming Seng.
	Yuki, ...	„	Chiong Taik Liong, Chong A Hung.
	Ta Tien, ...	„	To be supplied.
	Sunchiong, ...	„	Lai Sie Nging.
	Sha Hien, ...	„	To be supplied.
	Chiong Lok, ...	„	do. do.
	Ing Ang, ...	„	do. do.
	Baltimore Female Seminary, ...		Misses WOOLSTON.
III.	TIENAN TONG	District, ...	N. G. PLUMB, Presiding Elder.
	Tienan Tong, ...	Circuit, ...	Sia Lieng Li.
	Foocking, ...	„	Sia Sek Ong, Ling Ming Sang.
	Tëng Tiong, ...	„	Ling Mi Lai.
	Ngu Ki, ...	„	Hwong Taik Chiong, Ling Sang Lai.
	Siong Kiang, ...	„	Sie Hwo Mi, Hwong Taik Lik.
	Këng Kiang, ...	„	Ngwoi Ki Hing, Ho Chieng Yu.
	Ngu Ch'eng, ...	„	Ting Neng Chiek, Siok Liu Kwang.
	Kosanche, ...	„	Li Yu Mi, Ngu Muk Ong.
	Mission Printing Office,	....	N. G. PLUMB.
IV.	HINGHWA	District, ...	R. S. MACLAY, Presiding Elder.
	Hinghwa city, ...	Circuit, ...	Hü Pó Mi, Ting Mi Ai, Ling Seng Eu.
	Hungkeng, ...	„	Tang Taik Tu, Ting Teng Nieng.
	Lamyit, ...	„	Yong Taik Kwong.
	Tëng Hu, ...	„	Ting Ing Cheng, Ting Kan Se.
	Kia Sioh, ...	„	Wong Yu Hiong, Ngu Ing Siong.
	Sienyu city, ...	„	Yong Taik Cheu, Ting Ching Kwong.
	Sioh Ma, ...	„	Ling Ching Chieng, Hü Ngwong Ko.
	Tiong Pwo, ...	„	Ting Yu Ing, Ting Chiong Tong.
	Siong Pwo, ...	„	Song Sa Chiong, Ngieng King Kiong.
	Hung Ting, ...	„	Ting K'ie Hwi, Ling Ching Hwa.

R. S. MACLAY.

Foochow, November 14th, 1871.

MEANING OF THE TOLERATION CLAUSE IN THE AMERICAN TREATY WITH CHINA.

To the Editor of the Chinese Recorder:—Sir.

I take the liberty of sending, for publication, the accompanying letter from the American Consul at Foochow, in the belief that the views he expresses in regard to the article which tolerates Christianity among the Chinese, in the American Treaty with China, will be read with approbation by many in this land and elsewhere.

Yours very Truly.
NATHAN SITES.

Foochow Nov. 13th 1871.

Foochow Sept. 25. 1871.

REV. N. SITES.

My dear Sir.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 23d instant accompanied by a copy of a despatch of Hon. J. Ross Bro late U. S. Minister at Peking, addresse Alfred Allen Esquire, late U. S. Cons this Port.

You ask for my views on the constru of the clause of our treaty which is disc at length in the despatch of Mr. Browne, desire to know if the views of Mr. Bro as expressed in his despatch are the sam those held by our present Minister at Pe and by the United States Government.

In reply I have to say that I am not a ed as to the construction put upon the ar of the treaty refered to, by Minister Lo by the Authorities of our Governmen Washington, but in a recent despatc Minister Low I propounded the follo question. "Is it the present policy of United States Government to require a s adherence, on the part of the Chinese treaty stipulations relating to mission and Christian teachers."

To the above I received the following itive answer.

"It is the policy of our Governmen insist upon a strict compliance with t provisions in *all* things."

The Article of our treaty refered to, asserts positive terms, that "those who practice teach the Christian religion"—whether reigners or natives—"shall in no case be erfered with or molested."

The treaties are the law of the land, and em to be the *only* law known to foreigners re. For any violation of law the violator st be amenable, and should be brought to count by some one; but to whom is he acuntable? If we say only to the party or rties suffering thereby, we at once strike at fundamental principles of Criminal law, ich is designed to preserve the peace and od order of Communities. It does not folr that the party wronged by a violation of Criminal Code shall be the Complainant. it were so the assassin who has silenced victim must escape the penalty which the inflicts. If it be argued that the clause the treaty under discussion fixes no penalty a violation of its provisions, it is safe to that for a violation of *any* clause of the aty, the instrument itself asserts that the lator—if a native—shall be punished by Chinese Authorities, according to Chinese

We, being parties to the compact (treaty) become complainants in case of a vioon of that compact, by our own Countryn or the Chinese. Officials of foreign ntries are sent here to protect the interests their countrymen and to uphold the trea, and I hold that it is their duty to comin of any violation of them—in whole or art—either by the authorities of China by the people.

hold that a foreign Consul may cause a ject of China to be arrested—even by the ign Constabulary—and handed over to Chinese Authorities for punishment for lation of any Article of the treaties, as Chinese may arrest a foreigner and hand over to his Consul for punishment for a ach of the peace or violation of local law. While I would not assume to exercise a otectorate over Chinese, I should consider self remiss in my duty as a Consul were I fail to remonstrate against any persecution Chinese Christians on account of their reous faith, and demand the arrest and nishment of their persecutors.

Consuls may do this—in my opinion—and justly be charged with an attempt to exd their protection to the subjects of the peror. It could not have been contemted by the framers of the treaty that this vision of the instrument would be carried by the Chinese Authorities except as a ult of moral pressure—such pressure as is ught to bear upon them by the represenves of the several treaty powers, when exience had proved that without this pressure very little observance would be paid to any clause of the instrument which did not confer direct benefits upon the Chinese.

If the admission contained in Article XXIX. does not constitute the representatives of either of the high contracting powers the judges of the violation of its provisions, and if under its provisions Consuls may not become Complainants in cases of violation, then it is a senseless play upon words and might well have been omitted from the treaty.

In conclusion I must say that I am so thoroughly impressed with the idea that the views above given are consistent, that I shall continue to present to the native Authorities all cases that shall come to my notice of the persecution of native Christians on account of their religious faith, until I am advised that my interpretation of the treaty is erroneous.

I am Sir,

Yours very Truly

M. M. De Lano.

MANUAL OF MATERIA MEDICA* IN CHINESE.

It is with great pleasure that we announce the appearance of this book by J. G. Kerr, M. D., of the American Presbyterian Mission, Canton. It was mentioned last winter as being in course of preparation, and it is a matter of congratulation that it is already in print. We are very sorry he has not informed us of the price of the book per dozen and per hundred copies. We are sure it will find many readers and students in different parts of the Empire as soon as it can be obtained. It is well printed and occupies 85 leaves, (170 pages) besides the 10 leaves (20 pages) taken up with the English and Chinese names of medicines.

Were we acquainted with the subject and if our printers could spare so much type for the occasion we might be tempted to employ a great many adjectives in describing this work. But we must content ourselves with transfering the Preface

* 西藥略釋.

which will give a just idea of the author's plan. We trust he will bring out the supplementary work or works to which he alludes with the least possible delay.

PREFACE.

The Manual of Materia Medica, here offered to the Chinese Student, is a step in advance of what is contained in Dr. Hobson's Works on this subject. With the Work on Chemistry recently published, as a basis, an attempt has been made to fix definite terms to the Chemical substances used in medicine. The names of medicines derived from the vegetable kingdom, and not known in China, must be arbitrary. Where it was necessary to transfer names, I have used the botanical term, or some part of it, restricting the number of Chinese characters to two or three. In both branches, time and usage must settle what terms shall be employed. I have, as far as possible, retained names already in use, and new ones are offered for acceptance or rejection on their merits.

One great difficulty in the preparation of a work on Materia Medica is the want, in the Chinese language, of definite names and descriptions of diseases. Until this is accomplished, any work descriptive of medicines and their uses must be deficient. The native theories of disease, and of the action of medicines, are so fanciful and erroneous, that it is impossible to build upon them any structure of rational therapeutics.

It is, therefore, necessary to begin at the foundation, in transfering to the Chinese language the accumulated results of experience and research in the cure of disease, and to build up, by degrees, a structure of names and descriptions which shall, in time, supercede the erroneous systems which have been received for so many ages.

Although the object of this work is to convey a knowledge of western medicines, many of the articles described are already known to the Chinese, but in most instances, for the want of careful experiment, they are ignorant of the virtues and uses of some of their most powerful medicines. There remains much to be done in the identification of medicinal substances common to the Chinese and Western Nations. For the description of many native medicines, I would here express my obligations to Dr. F. Porter Smith's Work on Materia Medica, but am sorry that it contains such meagre information as to the virtues of purely native medicines. In this department there is a wide field for investigation, but it is a work of many years to arrive at valuable results.

There are many subjects belonging to t department of which this work treats, whi remain to be translated, and which may r ceive attention hereafter, but as most of t more important medicines are here describe it was thought best to publish so much wit out farther delay. The work originated the growing desire for a knowledge of wes ern medicine by the pupils of the Medic Missionary Society's Hospital, a number whom are now engaged in successful practi among their countrymen.

The list of names in English and Chines is added to facilitate the purchase of med cines, and also to show at a glance what Ch nese name is used for any foreign medicin

For the means to publish this work I ha ve to thank the friends and supporters the Medical Missionary Society.

Canton, China, Sept. 1871.

JOTTINGS AND GLEANINGS.

We regret to have to announc that Mr. Watters has withdrawn th unpublished remainder of his valu able *Essay on a Word*, which wa commenced several months ago.

CONFUCIUS AND CHRIST'S GOLDEN RULE:- The very germ of the difference betwee Pagan and a Christian civilization is contain in the fundamental law of morality laid dow by Confucius—"Do *not* unto others what yo would not that others should do unto you Mr. Ralph Waldo Emerson apparently se no difference between *doing* a thing and *not doing* it. "What we call the Golden Ru of Jesus, 'Do unto others as you would ha them do unto you,' was said in the same term by Confucius five hundred years before. *(Speech at the Boston Banquet.)* It strike me that the terms are different. Do not ro your neighbour; do not maltreat him; d not vilify or abuse him. Why? Not be cause of the wrong you would commit; no because of the harm you would do him; bu because he might return it in kind; he migh rob you, maltreat you, vilify or abuse you Be on the safe side, so that no injury ma come to you. Not thus does our Christia faith teach. Do unto others as you woul have others do unto you, is the divine injunc tion. Go forth and help the sick and th suffering; the lame, the halt, and the blind sacrifice yourself if necessary for the good o your fellow-men; avoid evil though it ma seem to profit you, because it is wrong; an do good though it may impoverish you, be cause it is right.—*J. Ross Browne.*

ack

dispatch

No 118

Legation of the United States
Peking January 3. 1872
Frederick F. Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Acknowledgement of
the receipt of Department despatches
numbers 54. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60 & 61.

No 118

Legation of the United States
Peking January 3. 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to acknowledge the reception of Department despatches numbered 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60 and 61

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

No 119 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking January 5th 1872

Frederick F. Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Discrepancy in the translations of Chinese Memorandums on Missions.

Encloses Chinese text of Rule one with definition of characters in English; also encloses Mr Wades translation and copy of his despatch concerning it.

No 119 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States

Peking January 5 1872

Sir:-

With reference to the discrepancy in the versions of the Chinese memorandum on Missions alluded to in your No 57 I have, in accordance with your request, caused the original text to be carefully examined to ascertain if possible which version is the more exact. That there should be a difference in the phraseology of the several translations, varying according to

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

to the style of expression of the different translators, was to be expected; — the Chinese language not being susceptible of a literal translation into an alphabetic one and still retain the exact meaning intended by the writer.

In no other form can I illustrate the difficulties in the way of the translator so well as by laying before you an exact copy of the Chinese text of Rule 1. appended to the memorandum; opposite each character is its definition in English. After examining this enclosure it will not appear

appear remarkable that the phraseology of the translations differs; and when it is taken into consideration that each Chinese character has from five to twenty distinct and different meanings, varying according to what precedes and follows it in writing, it is rather remarkable that there is so small a difference in the sense of the three translations — English, French and American. The most that even the best educated can do in rendering such documents into a modern language is, to ascertain as nearly

nearly as possible the meaning and intent of the author and then clothe it in language which will expose the same ideas to the foreign reader. To do this correctly the translator must be familiar with the various characters and their different significations; he should also be familiar with the literature of the country to determine the exact meaning of the characters when grouped together in written or printed documents.

The first character in Rule one literally means "sect"; it may refer to the whole

whole body of Christians
as a foreign sect, or it may
mean a particular sect of
Christians. That the author
complaints against the
management of orphanages
in the past refer particularly
to the Roman Catholics seems
clear, for up to this time such
institutions have been founded
and managed by that sect
alone. Mr Williams was
perhaps the more thoroughly
convinced that such was the
meaning intended to be conveyed
from the fact that, at an
interview which I had with
the Ministers of the Foreign Office
after

after the memorandum had
been received and before the
translation of it had been
completed. Wantziang. the
author of it, took occasion
to say that it was of the acts
of the Roman Catholics alone
that complaint was made.
I am inclined to the opinion
however. that the better rendering
of the character in the sentence
referred to and also in some
preceding ones, would be
"Christian" instead of "Romish";
at the same time I feel certain
that whether translated Romish
or Christian the former alone
is meant when complaint

is

is made of what has occurred in the past.

With this I have the honor to send Mr Wades translation, and also copy of his despatch to Her Majestys Government explanatory of the same. He, you will observe, translates that character "Christian". There is of course a difference in the phraseology of the translations of Mr Wade and Mr Williams; but practically there is no difference in the sense.

Of all the foreigners in China Mr Wade and Mr Williams stand preeminent as Scholars

Scholars in the written language;
and when they agree so nearly
as they do in the translations
referred to it may, I think,
be considered authoritative

I may add that this
will be sent to Mr Williams
at Shanghai for him to add
such further explanations
as he may deem necessary

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Chinese version of Rule one and English definitions of the several characters.

No 2 Mr Wades despatch to H.M. Government upon the Missionary Memorandum, and a translation of the latter.

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 119

{commence at 12th of left hand column and read downwards}

教	sect, religion; to teach, to instruct.	秘	secret; abstruse; mysterious.
中	middle, central; among; in.	每	each, every; constantly; on every occasion.
設	to establish, to place.	致	to lead to, tend to, tendency to; to cause; to send; the utmost degree of.
立	to establish, to fix; to draw up or execute — as a bond; erect.	釀	to ferment; to excite — as sedition or rebellion.
育	to bear; to bring up, to nourish.	疑	doubt, suspicion; to suspect.
嬰	a sucking child, an infant.	起	to arise, set up, commence; to raise; the origin, commencement.
堂	a hall or public room; a mansion.	衅	a feud; the blood of sacrifices with which the vessels used were smeared.
收	to receive, to collect.	不	not.
養	to nourish, feed, rear — man or beast.	如	as, like, same as.
幼	young and slender; of tender years.	將	taking.
孩	a child; children generally.	外	foreign; outside.
向	to face towards, towards; direction; time past; heretofore.	國	country.
不	not.	育	to bear; to bring up, to nourish.
報	to announce to, to report to.	嬰	a sucking child, an infant.
官	official; the officials, the authorities, the mandarins.	堂	a hall or public room; a mansion.
事	affair, matter, business; the subject — spoken of.	一	one; 1.
多	much, many; very.	律	laws; statutes; a constant rule; to record.
慮	dull, stupid; to avoid, to conceal; subtle, impalpable, that which is hidden.	撤	to remove; to reject; to send away.

回	to return; to turn back; to turn round.	教	sect, religion; to teach, to instruct.
以	using; by, with; the cause, by which.	人	man, men; persons.
免	to avoid, dispense with; to prevent, to stop.	不	not.
招	to invite, to beckon, to call.	能	able, capable.
人	man; men, persons.	撫	to soothe, to conciliate, to pacify.
之	of; the genitive particle	育	to bear; to bring up, to nou
疑	doubt, suspicion, to suspect.	之	of; the genitive partic
如	as, like, same as.	幼	young and slender; of tender years.
必	must; necessary; necessity.	孩	a child; children gener
不	not.	仍	again; still as before; same formerly.
能	able; capable;	報	to announce to, to report
撤	to remove; to reject; to send away.	官	official; the officials, the authorities, the mandarin
或	or, perhaps, if, either, uncertain	立	to establish; to fix, to draw or execute — as a bond; erec
教	sect, religion; to teach, to instruct.	案	a case in law; an official a bar or bench before a judg to try judicially.
中	middle, central; among, in.	于	in; to, at, on (such a time
止	to stop, to desist; only.	何	what?
收	to receive, to collect.	日	day.
奉	to receive from or offer to; to tender; to attend, to obey.	收	to receive, to collect.

養	to nourish, feed, rear — man or beast.	嗣	to succeed; succession; to continue what has been; posterity.
何	what?	以	using; by, with; the cause by which.
人	man, men, persons.	昭	bright, luminous, manifested.
及	reach to, arrive at; and, at, to, with.	核	the kernel; the facts
由	from, by; through; proceed from, begin as.	實	solid, true, real; the reality, verity; the facts.
何	what?	至	as to, to come to, respecting —; to, at, till.
日	day	教	sect, religion; to teach, to instruct.
領	to receive; to lead; the neck; a collar.	外	foreign; outside.
回	to return; to turn back; to turn round.	人	man, men, persons.
或	or, perhaps, if, either; uncertain.	幼	young and slender; of tender years.
准	to authorise, allow, grant,	孩	a child; children generally.
他	he, she, it, that, his, her.	應	ought, should; to correspond to, to answer, to respond:
人	man, men, persons.	由	from, by, through; proceed from, begin as.
具	prepared, written out, a paper	中	middle, central; among, in.
保	to guarantee, be surety for; to protect.	國	country.
把	to embrace; to cherish; to feed, to nurse.	督	to direct, to administer; to rule, to govern, to lead.
養	to nourish, feed, rear — man or beast.	撫	to soothe, to conciliate, to pacify.
為	to do, to be, to act as; for, because of.	通	to understand; to pass through; penetrable; all.

飭	to order, give instructions to; to enjoin.	疑	doubt, suspicion; to suspect.
地	land; earth; local	端	the beginning, the original cause; upright, correct, de
方	a region or quarter; square; then.		
官	official, the officials; the authorities, the mandarins.		
選	to choose, to select.		
擇	to choose, to select.		
紳	gentry; an ornamental sash.		
董	to manage, to correct, to rule.		
自	from; self, one's self.		
行	to do; to go.		
辦	to manage, to deal with, to transact.		
理	to regulate, control.		
各	every; various, each.		
行	to do; to go.		
各	every; various; each.		
善	virtuous, good; dextrous, skilled in.		
以	using; by, with; the cause by which.		
杜	to stop or fill up.		

Enclosure No 2

Despatch No 119

No. 36.

Mr. Wade to Earl Granville.—(*Received August* 15.)

(No. 132.)

My Lord, *Peking, June* 8, 1871.

I HAVE the honour to forward your Lordship translations of a note or Memorandum addressed by the T'sung-li Yamên, in the first instance, to all foreign Representatives resident in Peking, and subsequently to those of all foreign Treaty Powers, of eight propositions appended to the Memorandum, and of a note addressed by the Minister Wensiang to Sir R. Alcock shortly before he left Peking in 1869.

The last was doubtless submitted by Sir R. Alcock to Lord Clarendon; but as I have been unable to find a translation of it in the archives, and as the Minister, Wên Siang, has again drawn attention to it, I have had a fresh translation of it made.

My despatches No. 140 of the 14th of November and No. 195 of the 31st of December last year, will have long since led your Lordship to look for some such papers as the inclosed. As they are somewhat voluminous it may be convenient that I should summarize their contents.

The note or Memorandum is unquestionably the work of the Grand Secretary, Wên Siang. It is, in the main, an expansion of his note to Sir R. Alcock.

Admitting that, so far as trade is concerned, the Treaties work well enough, the writer complains that their provisions fail entirely in the regulation of the missionary question; and that, through the unsatisfactory position of this, the whole question of foreign relations is affected.

The promiscuous enlistment of evil men as well as good by the Romish missionaries, and their advocacy of the claims advanced by these ill-conditioned converts, has made Romanism most unpopular; and the people at large do not distinguish between Romanist and Protestant, nor between foreigner and foreigner: not that Government has made no effort to instruct the people, but China is a large Empire.

The growing feeling against propagandism had long rendered the Government anxious before the Tien-tsin massacre; and now, although mandarins have been exiled, criminals executed, indemnities paid, Government still continues anxious, feeling that, if there are to be more such outbreaks, recurrence to such measures will be in each instance more difficult. How then about the future?

First, as to the past. The high officers both of China and of foreign countries have been sadly to blame for a hand-to-mouth policy in dealing with the missionary question. Foreigners ask and China concedes what will make things smooth for the moment. Foreigners also ask what is impracticable in order to place China in an *impasse*. The Chinese Government would have the missionaries all brought under the same control, as in other countries, amenable to the laws of the land, restrained from undue assumption of status and authority, and from acts that produce scandal (see Article II). There should be no mystery in what they do (this refers to the Orphelinats), and their conduct should in all respects conform to the doctrine they teach.

At present they constitute in China an *imperium in imperio;* and it is to be apprehended that their followers, seeing how the Tien-tsin massacre has been punished, will presume more than heretofore, and that, if this will come, an uprising of the people beyond the power of Government to control. The responsibility of foreign Governments will be great if they do not join China in devising precautionary measures.

This is the sum of the note. Appended to it is a Memorandum containing eight Articles, in which are set-forth various griefs, each Article being supplemented by a note purporting to supply evidence in support of the charge preferred.

This paper, I suspect, is from the hand of Chih, one of the Commissioners who accompanied Mr. Burlingame to Europe, and who has returned to his clerkship in the Yamên.

Article 1 recommends the entire suppression of the foreign Orphelinats; if this be impossible, the exclusion of all but Christian children, in any case registration of the children, and free admission of their friends. The present secrecy of proceedings in the asylums provokes suspicion. The common people still believe in the removal of the children's hearts and eyes. These Orphelinats besides are really not wanted, for similar asylums abound in China.

Article 2 protests against the appearance of women in the same chapels as the men, and against the employment of female missionaries.

Article 3 assails the missionaries' independence of the laws, their assumption of power and position, their oppression of the people not Christian, their abuse of Confucianism, by which they exasperate the people.

It complains equally of the assumption of independence by the Christian congregations, their refusal to render certain service as subjects of the Empire, to pay revenue to Government, to pay rents to individuals. In all such refusals they are supported by their missionaries, who interfere in suits before the Courts. Betrothals also are repudiated by Christians, and their alienation of property produces family feuds.

Article 4 complains of the demands made for indemnity over and above the punishment of offenders, while Christians offending are withheld from justice by missionaries. Missionaries so offending should be required to undergo the same punishment as the offender, otherwise to leave the country. (See the note following this Article.)

Article 5 would regulate the use of their passports by the missionaries, prevent their transfer, and limit the area of the holder's movements, the penalty of disobedience being deportation.

Article 6 condemns the reception as converts of men whose characters cannot be

guaranteed. Bad Christians should be expelled, and a return of all Christians should be periodically made.

In the note to this Article some instances are given of the admission of rebel leaders and other disreputable people into the Church, and of their subsequent lawless conduct, in one case quoted, apparently under missionary protection.

Article 7 denounces the abrogation by missionaries of official attributions in intercourse and correspondence. They should accept, it urges, the status of Chinese literati in both. Cases are cited in the note of their assuming the use of seals, or titles, or forms of correspondence to which they had no right.

Article 8 and last deals with the restitution of property formerly belonging to Christians (and now claimed by the Church under Article VI of the Convention of 1860). Buildings are demanded back without reference to popular sympathies or prejudices; some that have passed through many hands since the Christians, the original proprietors, sold them; some that their purchasers have greatly improved. The missionaries will pay nothing, but, on the other hand, when a house they claim is in ruins, they seek to exact money for the repair of it.

Had it not been for the strong resemblance between the note addressed to Sir Rutherford Alcock and the memorandum now under review, I should have been disposed to regard the latter, to a certain extent, in the light of a defensive document, put forward in deprecation of any further demands that might be made on the score of the Tien-tsin massacre. This is, to a certain extent, its aim, but not, I am satisfied, its only aim. It is intended to be an exposé of a state of things that is sorely irritating the educated class who govern China, and an appeal to foreign Governments to unite in effecting some arrangements by which the causes that provoke this irritation may be controlled.

The papers, especially the supplement, are very badly put together. They contain some statements which will be easily contradicted, and some imputations which cannot be sustained; but, taken with the matter of many a long conversation on the same subject, to which I have listened in the last eight years, they strengthen my conviction that, to secure the missionary against the hostility of the lettered class, one of two courses must be pursued,—either the missionary must be supported, out and out, by the sword of the protecting Powers, or he must be placed by the protecting Powers under restrictions which, whilst leaving him always as much latitude of action as, if simply intent on Christianizing China, he is justified in desiring, will yet enable the Chinese Government to declare to those whose conservatism chafes at the present pretensions of the missionary that he, the missionary, is not authorized by the Power protecting him to put forward the pretensions objected to.

That the appeal of the Yamên is feebly drawn up I have already admitted, and I cannot say much for its candour. Its incompleteness, in my eyes, will be seen from the rejoinder I have drafted to the Grand Secretary Wên Siang, copy of which I inclose. In this I am obliged to impugn the correctness of some of his information, and especially to reject as insufficient the explanation attempted of the Tien-tsin massacre.

The passage, to my taste, the most offensive in the whole paper is that in which credit is taken for the decision of that case as satisfactory, so much too satisfactory that Christians may be emboldened by it to go greater lengths than heretofore.

The papers when first circulated appeared to the French exceedingly aggressive. I am not a convert to this view. The Chinese keep back, as might be expected of them, all reference to the barbarous persecution of converts and missionaries in various places, if not at the instigation of the mandarins, at any rate with their full knowledge of what was passing, and they have scanty data for some of their charges of missionary intervention and pretentiousness. But I do not believe that this appeal is an excuse for some blow that they know is about to be struck.

It is fair to add that, by the testimony of Romish missionaries in all directions, the Government is doing its best to prevent any collision with Christians. The Yang-chow papers, which will go to your Lordship next mail, are evidence on this side, and I do believe that, when circulating this appeal, the Yamên had some hope that, by interesting all the Treaty Powers alike, China might succeed in bringing about some arrangement which would neutralize the ill effects she apprehends from the monopoly by France of a question so delicate as the missionary question. Three-fourths of the Romish missionaries in China, in all, between 400 and 500 persons, are French; and Romanism in the mouths of non-Christian Chinese, is as popularly termed the religion of the French as the religion of the Lord of Heaven.

This theory of the appeal, however, is my own; I have heard nothing in conversation, nor have I come on anything in writing that would justify me in stating that the Chinese admitted a dread of French ascendancy in the country.

On the other hand, a dread of Romish ascendancy, as I have more than once reported, I have heard very frequently allowed; and the fear that the ranks of the Romanists, recruited by all who wish to set their own Government at nought, will presently outnumber the well affected, or that the Romish community, without attaining such proportions, will throw itself for support upon the French, although it is not avowed in the Memorandum, is, in my belief, the suggesting cause of its production.

I have, &c.

(Signed) THOMAS FRANCIS WADE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 36.

Memorandum of the Tsung-li Yamén upon the Missionary Question, circulated February 9, 1871.

(Translation.)

WHEN the Treaties between China and foreign countries were concluded, it was hoped that their provisions would prove of advantage to both parties, and of disadvantage to neither, and this for evermore. The experience of a series of years, however, has shown not only that these provisions will not avail for all time, but that even now there are difficulties which they will not solve.

In trade, indeed, there is no cause of serious quarrel between native and foreigner, but connected with the missionary question there is a vast amount of mischief on the increase, the fact being that while propagandism* starts with the announcement that its object is the exhortation of people to virtue, Romanism† as propagated in China, has the effect of setting the people against it; and inasmuch as this is entirely the result of the unsuitableness of the *modus operandi* now in vogue, it is essential that there be devised, without loss of time, such remedial measures as will bring things back to a satisfactory condition.

The missionary question affects the whole question of pacific relations with foreign powers—the whole question of their trade. As the Minister addressed cannot but be well aware, wherever missionaries of the Romish profession appear, ill-feeling begins between them and the people, and for years past, in one case or another, points of all kinds on which they are at issue, have been presenting themselves. In earlier times when the Romish missionaries first came to China, styled, as they were, "Si Ju," the Scholars of the West, their converts no doubt for the most part were persons of good character; but, since the exchange of ratifications in 1860, the converts have in general not been of a moral class. The result has been that the religion that professes to exhort men to virtue has come to be thought lightly of; it is, in consequence, unpopular, and its unpopularity is greatly increased by the conduct of the converts who, relying on the influence of the the missionaries, oppress and take advantage of the common people (the non-Christians): and yet more by the conduct of the missionaries themselves, who, when collisions between Christians and the people occur, and the authorities are engaged in dealing with them, take part with the Christians, and uphold them in their opposition to the authorities. This undiscriminating enlistment of proselytes has gone so far that rebels and criminals of China, pettifoggers and mischief-makers, and such like, take refuge in the profession of Christianity, and covered by this position, create disorder. This has deeply dissatisfied the people, and their dissatisfaction long felt grows into animosity, and their animosity into deadly hostility. The populations of different localities are not aware that Protestantism and Romanism are distinct. They include both under the latter denomination. They do not know that there is any distinction between the nations of the West. They include them all under the one denomination of foreigners, and thus any serious collision that occurs equally compromises all foreigners in China. Even in the provinces not concerned, doubt and misgiving are certain to be largely generated. Under such circumstances, how is it possible but that there should be irritation, and that this should show itself in serious outbreaks? That creed is distinct from creed, and nationality from nationality, is a truth, and it is not that this truth has not been again and again the subject of injunction and exposition, but the inculcation of the truth of such things upon every one, house by house, and family by family, is scarcely possible.

During the ten years that the Prince and the Ministers have held office‡ the apprehension (that something of this sort would happen) has been to them a subject of anxiety from night to morning; and now, this year, at a moment's notice, did come this outbreak at Tien-tsin. The condemnation of the local authorities, the decapitation of the

* "Chuan-chiao," propagation of the doctrine.

† "Tien-chu-chi," the doctrine of the Lord of Heaven.

‡ That is, since the establishment of the Yamén of Foreign Affairs in 1860.

principals, and the payments for indemnity and reparation, have all been nearly arranged, but they cannot help continuing anxious, because, if measures like these are all that one can rely on for (the disposing of) quarrels between the people and the Christians, the oftener they are resorted to the greater will be the difficulty (of resorting to them), and outbreaks like this (of Tien-tsin) will recur, each more terrible than the preceding. While things present the aspect they now wear, how is it possible that there should be no future misunderstandings? Be it that the troubles connected with propagandism come of the resentment of the people roused at last to wrath? It is not the less a fact that the Christians have given them cause of exasperation. Allowing again that, with cases of the kind in the provinces, the local authorities have not always succeeded in dealing satisfactorily, it is not the less a fact that their failure is due to the course pursued by the high authorities, native and foreign, administering (international) questions. They well know that, in the arrangements affecting the missionaries and the Christians, there is much of incongruity (much that does not go smoothly); but they do not choose to take steps for the remedying of this; and when, one day or other, an affair comes suddenly upon them, all the foreign Government thinks of is the moment's comfort (some arrangement that will do for the time being); no regard is had to the question whether the people's feelings are for or against (what is required); the one thing to be done is to constrain them by force. The Chinese authorities, on their side, looking only to settlement somehow or other, are without an alternative.

Thus, both parties alike being set upon the adjustment *pro tempore* of what is before them, no thought on either side is bestowed upon (measures that will continue effectual) any length of time; and when a foreign Government is applied to, as on occasion it is, to inquire (with that of China) into the source and origin (of these misunderstandings), to the end that some means may be discovered of preventing them for all time to come, there is, alas, no disposition to discuss the matter in a spirit of equity. If there be a discussion something utterly impracticable is proposed; and this is urged with violence in order that its non-adoption may be made an excuse for a dead-lock.

This is not that spirit of honesty in which international Agents should treat affairs.

The Prince and the Ministers are taking thought for the common interest in all its bearings. Greatly desiring that China and foreign nations should be well with each other, that peace should endure for evermore, they are bound to consider maturely what course it may be best to pursue. They humbly conceive that to enable the teachers of religion in the States of the West to live as they do in each other's countries without misunderstanding ever arising (between them and the natives of the country they adopt), there must be some suitable arrangement in virtue of which neither the teacher nor follower of the religion has it in his power to give trouble. They have been told that the teacher of religion, no matter what his nationality, if residing in a country not his own, conforms to the laws and usages of that country, and that he is not allowed to assume a status of independence, that he is strictly interdicted disobedience of the laws of the State, or the commands of the authorities, usurpation of power not belonging to him, or excessive use of power that does belong to him; injury of people's characters (or, creation of scandal) and tyrannical treatment of people; for that by such acts the suspicion of the people is provoked, and their animosity excited; all lawless doings, in short. Were this the course pursued in China, if before building religious establishments, and beginning to preach [the missionary] was to make certain of not producing a feeling of aversion and odium on the part of the gentry and people, there would be confidence (between the two parties), instead of suspicion; steps would then be taken that would make a long endurance of friendly understanding a possibility, and would prevent the destruction of establishments, and the abuse of the religion. And if the teachers of religion were to make the public well understand what they are engaged about as the business of their vocation; if they did nothing that was at issue with the doctrine they teach; if, farther, they would not let their converts instigate them to meddle with the public business of the locality, and to do acts of violence and oppression on the strength of their position, acts such as move the gentry and people to wrath and hatred; if missionaries would conduct themselves in this manner, the people would be on good terms with them, the authorities could protect them. The course pursued by the missionaries who now come to China is at variance in every particular with any that the Prince and Ministers have ever understood (to be sanctioned by their religion); and being, as they are, just like an infinite number of independent rival States in the heart of another State, is it possible that, however much they may desire it, peace should be kept for ever unbroken between them (and the people among whom they may be), or that the authorities and people should be prevented uniting in feelings of anger and hatred against them?

The Prince and Ministers would guard against mischief before it becomes a fact, and

what they seriously apprehend is this: that when the Tien-tsin case is closed, the Christians in different places, knowing no better, will be emboldened by it, and (so far from taking warning by what has occurred, will), on the contrary, allow themselves to swagger and bluster *ad libitum*; the dislike of the people will be intensified, and after due accumulation their wrath will burst forth at a day's warning; a great catastrophe will be the consequence of the effervescence; it will be beyond the control of the the local authorities, presently beyond the control of the Provincial Governments, and the Yamên of Foreign Affairs will be equally powerless. And if there be an unanimous rising of the Chinese people, His Majesty our Emperor may send Special Commissioners, or may set troops in motion in all parts of the Empire; but the whole population cannot be put to death. Their anger, besides, once roused, we must be prepared for the refusal of the people to bow the head and submit to death. But when it comes to this that the damage is past help, and the Governments, Chinese and foreign, notwithstanding their desire, in that they are at peace, to preserve the common interest from harm, are without a means to that end, a charge will lie at the door of the international agents of both, from which they cannot excuse themselves.

To sum up: whether in China or in any other country, it is essential that action taken be in accord with popular feeling. If it be not so in accord, and the popular feeling be violently overborne, there is sure to be in the long run a popular convulsion. There are occasions in which orders, though they be the orders of the Government, will not be obeyed.

If the Diplomatic Agents of China and foreign countries, upon whom the responsibility rests, are utterly without [counsels that may] supply [what is wanting], and rescue [what is imperilled from danger]; if they are to sit still looking on at the people of China and the mercantile communities of different nations in a most critical position, unable to suggest any course of action that shall serve its purpose [in the matter under discussion], it will come to pass by-and-by that in no public matter of common interest will a satisfactory course of action be possible. The Prince and the Ministers desiring to preserve inviolate the friendly relations of China with other nations, are earnestly set upon discovering some means of remedying [the mischief here considered], and to this end they have drawn up eight Articles (or Rules), copy of which they forward for the perusal of the Minister addressed.

They are sending a copy to each of the Representatives. This is addressed to Mr. Wade, who they hope will examine it.

Inclosure 2 in No. 36.

Eight Propositions appended to the Yamên's Memorandum on the Missionary Question.

(Translation.)

1. THE practice of taking young children into the missionary (or Christian) "yü-ying-t'ang" (infant asylums) without giving notice to the authorities has invested the proceeding with an air of mystery, the result of which is the generation of suspicion, out of the fermentation consequent on which come acts (or feelings) of hostility. It would be best to break up all these foreign asylums in order to the prevention of misgiving; but if their suppression be impossible, the admissions into the Christian asylums might be limited to the children of Christian parents unable to take care of them. Notice ought in any case to be given to the authorities, that they might place it on record on what day [any child] was taken in, who the child was, and when it was taken away again; also what person, if any, was authorized, on giving security, to adopt it; so that a means might be known to exist of ascertaining the facts. Children not belonging to Christian families it will be the duty of the Provincial Governments of China to direct the local authorities of their jurisdictions to choose members of the lettered class to deal with.

Thus each party (the Christian and the non-Christian) would do its own good work, and beginnings of suspicion would be prevented.

[*Original note on the above.*]—By the rule affecting Chinese infant asylums, the history of every child as it comes in and goes out of the asylum is known; it is reported to the authorities. After the child is admitted, its parents are enabled to visit it. As it grows up it may either be adopted by some childless person, security being given, or the family which entered it may take it back. Whatever may be the persuasion [in which it was born] to that persuasion it returns. The children being, withal, charitably taken care of in the asylums their reception into them is consequently a charitable work.

The way of managing children's asylums in foreign countries is understood to be much the same as that under the Chinese system: but the peculiar system under which, in China, foreign asylums are managed, the admission of children without inquiry as to their history, the absence of all notice to the authorities, the refusal of permission to persons to adopt the children or to take them back, or to their families to visit them, inevitably produce suspicion on the part of the people.

Thus, in the Tien-tsin affair, it has been represented to the Throne, no doubt, that the hearts or eyes of children had not in any case been taken out (as was alleged), but the people's doubts are not for all that entirely removed. Their mouths may be closed, but they do not surrender their convictions, and there is no saying that their misgivings may not at some future time again be productive of hostility. If all the foreign infant asylums were broken up, and [the foreigner] were to do his work of charity in his own country, the saving and bringing up of Chinese children, whether Christians or not, would devolve upon China. There is a large number of establishments for this purpose in every province of China. What occasion is there, then, for the intervention of foreign nations in a fashion which renders a proceeding in the interest of charity a cause of suspicion and indignation? It were far better that each party should do its own work of charity. This would be the surest way of preventing mischief for all time to come.

2. Women should under no circumstances be admitted into the chapels (or establishments), nor should female missionaries be allowed in China: this to show a sense of decorum on the part of the Christians, and to prevent criticism of their proceedings as extraordinary, on the part of the Chinese.

[*Original Note.*]—To China the highest importance is attached to good fame (or, to the decorum which insures it), and to modest deportment. The men and women have no immediate intercourse with each other; their apartments are separated, and the line of demarcation between them is very strictly observed (or, insisted upon). Since the relaxation of the restrictions affecting Romanism, people have heard, to their surprise, that women go into the chapels, and the fact that the sexes are not kept apart, and that they remain a long time in the chapels, produces a tendency on the part of the people to hold them cheap, and to suspect that their religion is a pretence to cover indecorous (or immoral) practices.

3. Missionaries residing in China should be amenable to Chinese law and usages. They should not be allowed an independent position. They should not be allowed to disobey the laws of the State, or the orders of the officials; to assume authority that does not belong to them, or to overstep the limits of the authority that does belong to them; to cause scandal to reputations, or to oppress the people, thereby producing suspicion, and provoking the multitude to anger. Neither should they exasperate the people by reviling Confucianism. All missionaries ought to be under the control of the local authorities; and Chinese Christians should in every respect be on the same footing as ordinary Chinese. They should be exempted, according to the rules [in force] from contributing to theatrical entertainments, and processions (or gatherings); but they ought not to be more exempt [than any other Chinese], from corvées, or the public obligations of the locality. Still less should they presume upon their religious profession to evade full payment either of the regular revenue, or of rent due to the landlords of their holdings; neither should they be upheld by their missionaries in their refusal to pay.

The administration of justice, in cases in which Christians and non-Christians are both interested, should be always left to the local authorities; the missionaries should not put themselves forward to fight their battles, neither should they keep Christians, whether plaintiff or defendant, from appearing in the Courts, to the embarrassment of the parties in the case.

When a missionary takes on himself to interfere, the local authorities should send up the letter of the missionary, or report his language, if his appeal was made in person, to the high authorities of the province, and these should communicate with the Yamên; and the missionary should be sent back to his own country. Chinese Christians [on the other hand], if, in law-suits affecting marriages, land questions, or the like, they attempt to take advantage of their status [as Christians], and try to get the missionaries to plead for them, should be severely punished by the local authorities.

[*Original Note.*]—In China there are adherents to the doctrine of Confucius, also to that of Buddha, and to that of Tao [but all are alike obedient to the law of the land]. The Lamas, for instance, although not Chinese, in all cases conform obediently to the laws of China. The local authorities dispose of all questions and cases [in which they are parties].

It is understood that [abroad] foreign missionaries when residing in other countries than their own, are in every case amenable to the laws and customs of that country. They are not permitted to assume a status of independence, and to violate the laws of the country and commands of the constituted authorities; to arrogate to themselves the authority [of officials], or to overstep the limits of their own powers; to cause scandal to reputations, and tyrannize over and ill-treat the people, thereby exciting popular suspicions, and calling forth general hatred and indignation.

Missionaries in China ought in like manner, when in the practice of their calling, to submit to the jurisdiction of the local authorities. Instead of doing so they go beyond all bounds in assuming an attitude of arrogant importance and of overbearing resistance to the authorities.

Native Christians again are Chinese subjects, and it is still more incumbent on them to be well-behaved, and to be in every respect like the ordinary subjects of the country. Whether in the towns or in the country they ought to be on good terms and act in harmony with their neighbours. But far from doing so, when [for instance] a district is called on to contribute [either money or services] for a public purpose, or when a fund has to be collected in a neighbourhood for a common object, they seek to excuse themselves from contributing by pleading their religion. When they thus take the lead in isolating themselves, how can others help regarding them as isolated? They even go so far as to refuse the payment of taxes, and to resist the officers of justice. They coerce the authorities, and cheat and oppress the people. And the foreign missionaries, without inquiring into facts, conceal in every case the Christian evil-doer, and refuse to surrender him to the authorities for punishment. It has even occurred that malefactors who have been guilty of the gravest crimes have thrown themselves into the profession of Christianity, and have been at once accepted and screened [from justice]. In every province do the foreign missionaries interfere at the offices of the local authorities in lawsuits in which native Christians are concerned. For example, in a case that occurred in Sze-chuen in which some native Christian women defrauded certain persons [non-Christians] of the rent owing to them, and actually had these persons wounded and killed, the French Bishop took on himself to write in official form [to the authorities] pleading in their favour. None of these women were sentenced to forfeit life for life taken, and the resentment of the people of Sze-chuen in consequence remains unabated.

In Kwei-chow, native Christians, whenever they have a law-suit, of whatever kind it may be, invariably state in their plaint that they are Christians; and they do so in the hope of thereby gaining their case. The evils that result from such a practice are easily seen.

It happens frequently in the provinces that, if after a betrothal has taken place between two families, one of the families becomes Christian, while the other remains non-Christian, the non-Christian family is at once compelled to break off the marriage engagement.

Again, it may happen that the father or elder brother in a family becomes a Christian, while the sons or younger brothers remain non-Christians. The father or elder brother will at once file a petition in the courts, charging the son or younger brother with disobedience, and will be supported and assisted in this action by the missionary. These, and numberless proceedings of the same kind, have roused the deepest popular resentment.

4. Where Chinese and foreigners live together in the same locality, the law must be impartially administered.

In cases of homicide, the penalty being a life for a life, Chinese subjects ought to be dealt with according to Chinese law, and foreigners according to foreign law.* This would satisfy popular feeling.

In every case, whether dealt with by Chinese or foreign officials, the penalty to be undergone should be awarded with reference to the case itself, and no claim for pecuniary compensation over and above the punishment of the criminal concerned should be brought forward. Still less should it be permitted the [missionaries] to go beyond the criminals concerned; and by insisting on the complicity of members of the gentry, or of the mercantile class, to compel innocent persons to pay indemnity. In cases between converts and non-converts that come before the local authorities, whichever party may be found to be the aggressors, in awarding the punishment to be inflicted there ought to be no undue severity on either side.

Should the character of a convert be of a generally lawless character, and the knowledge of his conduct reach the local authorities, whether by special inquiry or by a

* The writer means that the foreigner ought to be put to death.

complaint lodged [said convert] should submit to be arrested, and dealt with according to law. His missionary should not be permitted to protect or conceal him. Should there be attempts to protect him, or to resist the summons of the local authority, the offender must still be punished as the law lays down; and, in addition, the missionary attempting to protect and to resist the local authority, should be required to undergo the same penalty as the offender himself, or in default of submission be withdrawn [from China] to his own country.

[*Original Note.*]—In the case of the missionary Fêng-Pi-Lo (Mabileau), killed in a collision in Sze-chuen in 1867, one Yan Lao-wu was arrested, tried, and executed; but the missionary Mei (Mihières) persisted in asserting that the gentry were the chief instigators [of the outrage], and forced the payment of 80,000 taels as compensation. The men engaged in that disturbance were all ignorant, indigent, common people. It was an affair which came to a head and broke out suddenly. But the proceedings of the missionaries, in requiring the payment by respectable, wealthy, well-behaved people, of a sum of money by way of compensation, has caused the deepest indignation.

Again, take the case of the missionary Li Kao (Rigaud) who was killed in a collision in Sze-chuen in 1869. The real cause of the affair was the repudiation of a betrothal at the instance of a native Christian, who insisted upon its repudiation. The Tartar General Ch'ung, and the Governor-General, Li, were associated in dealing with the case. They arrested and executed Ho Ts'ai, a Chinese non-Christian, the principal in the murder of the missionary and native Christians, and sentenced one Liu-Fu to death by strangulation. But as regards the native Christians, Wang Hsiao-ting, Ch'ang Tien-hsing, and others, who have murdered poor non-Christians, and who are well known to be the leaders of a gang of evil-doers, who for years have been committing acts of extortion, rape, abduction, arson, and murder, though sentence has been passed upon them, they have never delivered themselves up.

Again, in the case of the Seu-to (sacristan), T'an Fu-Ch'ên, who at the head of a band [of assassins] killed Chao Yung-lin, and over 200 others, members of the local militia, the missionary Mei (Mihières), asserts that this offender has gone abroad, and that there are no means of punishing him; and the indignation and hatred of the people of Sze-chuen have been greatly increased in consequence.

5. The passports taken out by French missionaries, [authorizing them] to proceed to any province to preach and teach, should state distinctly and precisely the province and prefecture they propose going to. If the passport of a missionary states that he is to pursue his calling in a particular province, he should not be permitted on any false pretext to repair clandestinely to another province.

The name of the holder of a passport should be set forth thereon and he should not be permitted to transfer it at pleasure to another person.

The missionary should not be permitted to defraud the revenue by carrying dutiable goods through the barriers and Customs stations he may pass *en route*. On arrival in the province and prefecture for which he is bound, he should deliver up his passport for inspection at the yamên of the local authority. If, on examination, it be found that the holder and the locality do not correspond [with what is stated on the passport], or if the passport has been transferred to a native Christian who assumes therewith the status of a missionary, the passport should be cancelled; and if the transfer has been corruptly made for a money consideration, or if there are any other circumstances of illegality connected with the affair, the native who has illegally assumed the missionary status will be punished with severity, and the missionary should himself be expelled the country.

In regard to the names of the missionaries inserted in the passports, the name, as written in Chinese, must be taken as the real name, in order that the local [authorities] may be able to distinguish one from another. On the death of a missionary, or if he return to his native country, or if he change his calling and cease to be a missionary, his passport should be delivered up at once to be cancelled. In order to show the genuine desire [of the Chinese Government] to extend an efficient protection [to missionaries, it should be laid down that] no holder of passports will be permitted to go to districts in any province where there are rebels, and no passports issued for any province in which military operations are being carried on.

[*Original Note.*]—In a missionary case in Kwei-chow, there was mentioned one Chao, a missionary, but in the Missionary Passport Register for Kwei-chow, no such name was found. M. Deveria, the Interpreter [of the French Legation], wrote to say that he found, on reference to the old foreign register, that Chao Seu-to (sacristan) who had died of wounds he had received, had been called Chao by mistake, and was in reality the person who, under the name of Jui Lo-ssu, had taken out a passport on the 25th day of the 6th moon of the 4th year of

T'ung Chih (16th August, 1865). Now it appears from the records that one Jui Lo-ssu did take out passport No. 325 on August 16, 1865, but he was proceeding to Sze-chuen, and in the Passport Register for Kwei-chow neither the name Chao nor Jui Lo-ssu occur. If such discrepancies and such interchanging of places and names as the foregoing is allowed, how is it possible to arrive at that knowledge of the truth which is necessary to the rendering of due protection? Again take the case of the missionary Lin Fu-chên (Paul Splingaert) who killed the Russian. Lin Fu-chên was at first a missionary, and afterwards became a servant in the Prussian Legation, but his passport was never returned to be cancelled. Should the document be transferred to another person, or should it fall into other hands, not only would the irregularity of falsely assuming an improper status unavoidably take place, but should it eventually reach the hands of a rebel, the resulting injury to the Government would be very serious, and it may be asked, "would the good name of the Christian Society not also be compromised?"

6. Since the missionaries have for their object the exhortation of men to virtue, it is their duty, before receiving any person into their society, to ascertain whether he has or has not been an offender against the law, [or whether he is a person] of bad character. [If he is found to be such as] can be received, let them receive them; if not, they ought not to receive him. In accordance with the law of China, providing that a return [of the inmates] of all temples shall be sent in to the headman of the district [to be entered by him] in a register [which he shall keep] for reference. A separate report ought to be made to the local authorities within a given time, of every man received into their sect, stating the year, month, and day of his reception, the place he comes from, and his means of subsistence up to that date. [They ought] further to [guarantee that the man is not an offender against the law, and that he has not changed his name, [that a note may be made of the same] for [future] reference; and if any man so received die or go away, they should in all cases immediately report. If, when a man is received into a sect, there be nothing against him, but if after his reception he commit a breach of the law, he should at once be expelled and, as in other cases [above detailed], a report be made.

Every month and every quarter a general return should be sent in to the local authorities for inspection, and those officers, in accordance with the law of China, [authorizing] the inspection of Buddhist nunneries and temples, the Taoist establishments should in the same manner pay a visit of inspection to the missionary establishments monthly and quarterly.

By this means the [good] name of the sect will be preserved unharmed, and peace will be preserved [between Christian and non-Christian].

[*Original Note*].—In the 5th year of T'ung Chih (1866), the Governor of Kwei-chow reported [the following] case:—

At Kuei-ting-hsien, Jan Shih-pao and others, followers of the rebels, had joined a society established by Yüan yü-hsiang and Hsia Chen-hsing, converts, and had made their Christianity a pretext for getting together a number of men, joined with whom they murdered two men, Wang-chiang-pao and Tso yin-shu, and wounded three others, taking all their money, household property, oxen, and horses.

Again, in the 8th year of T'ung Chih (1869), the Governor of Kwei-chow reported [the following] case:—

The whole prefecture of Tsun-i had sent in a petition complaining that Sung Yü-shan, T'ang Shen-hsien, T'an Yuan-shuai, and Chien Yüan-shai, *soi-disant* rebel generalissimos, had been received as converts, and that innumerable people in the towns and villages [of the Prefecture] had suffered injury at their hands.

Again: Yang Hsi-po, Liu K'ai-wên, Ch'ing Hsiao-ming, Ho Wen-chiu, Chao Wên-an, and others, all of whom were converts and people of disreputable families in the jurisdiction of Tsun-i, employed in the business of the religious establishments, were tyrannising over the orphans and the weak, and oppressing and extorting money from the simple villagers. They went in and out of the courts [as they pleased] and engrossed the management of [all] lawsuits. If any converts were non-suited (or lost their cause) Yang Hsi-po and the rest at once forced their way into the magistracy with a crowd of [their fellow-] converts and compelled the magistrate to alter his decision. If any convert was taken into custody they went at once with the foreign missionary's card, and requested his immediate release. They were very many cases of unlawful possession of men's wives and daughters and of property, and murder, and all such crimes.

7. Missionaries should obey the established laws (or respect the dignity) of China; in this they ought not to transgress, be it ever so little. They have no right to use official seals or to attempt official correspondence with Yamêns, large or small, in the form arguing

equality of position. If a case occurs in which they have to appeal in their own behalf to the authorities, the case not being connected with other lawsuits, their application to the authorities ought to be in the form which, in accordance with Chinese usage is employed by the literati, a ping (petition). If they visit Chinese high officials they ought to observe the same ceremonies as those laid down by Chinese law to be observed by Chinese literates when visiting high officers; and when they have to request an interview with the local authorities they ought also to observe the same rule. They have no business to come straight (unceremoniously) into a public office to the confusion and disturbance of public business.

[*Original Note.*]—In the spring of the 6th year of T'ung Chih (1867), the General at Ch'eng-tu wrote to report that the French bishop [by name] Hung (Pinchon) had, when writing to the official Committee (most likely that charged with raising funds for the suppression of rebellion) in Sze-chuen, made use of a [Chinese] official seal which he had had cast.

In the 7th year of T'ung Chih (1868) Hu Fu-li (Fawrie), Bishop of Kwei-chow, took upon himself to address the Yamên a communication in the form "chao hui," which he sent by the Government post couriers, commending To-wên, the former Taoutae and others, and requesting that extraordinary marks of favour might be bestowed upon them.

A case occurred of a missionary in Shantung assuming the title of Sinn-fu (Governor of a province).* Both in Sze-chuen and Kwei-chow missionaries have held such language as that in consequence of cases affecting the religion they were obliged to request the withdrawal of the local authorities. This is not only encroachment upon the authority of the local officials but usurpation of the authority of the Chinese Government. How is it possible that all these improprieties should not arouse general indignation?

8. In the interest of peace it will not do for missionaries to be demanding restitution of any chapel they may please to indicate. When Christians wish to buy land for the erection of religious establishments, or to rent public places, they should, first, in conjunction with the real owner of the property, lay the matter before the local authority, that he may ascertain whether the fêng shui† will be interfered with. If he allows the sale, after inquiry, and if, moreover, the people of the place are not hostile to it, authority can be given to proceed in accordance with the Agreement of the 4th year of Tung Chih (1865), that is, it ought to be stated on the title-deed that the land belongs to the Chinese Christians as their common property. It should not be permitted in buying property to effect the transfer by making use of some other name [than that of the real purchaser]; nor should it be permitted to effect the transfer irregularly (otherwise than as the law requires) upon the deceitful representations of dishonest people.‡

[*Original Note.*]—As missionaries have to reside permanently in China, it is, of course, desirable that they should be on good terms with the Chinese, and that they should not provoke the irritation and dislike of the Chinese. They would then be able to live in harmony with them without exciting suspicion. At the present time much of the conduct of Christians clashes against the feelings of the Chinese people. To take claims for the restitution of chapels as an instance:—During the last few years the restitution of chapels in different places in every province has been insisted upon without any regard for the feeling of the masses, the missionaries obstinately persisting in their claims. They have also pointed out fine handsome houses [belonging to, or occupied by] the gentry or others as buildings once used as churches, and these they have compelled the people to give up. Places even [the surrender of which] was a question of dignity improper,§ with meeting-halls, clubs, temples, all such being places held in high respect by the gentry and people of the whole neighbourhood, they have forced from them for the benefit of the Church, in lieu [of other lands or buildings].‖

A farther consideration is this:—Buildings which were once used as chapels have been in some cases sold years ago by Christians; and having been sold and re-sold by one of the people to another, have passed through the hands of several proprietors. There is also a large number of buildings which have been newly repaired at very considerable expense of which the missionaries have insisted on the restitution, refusing at the same

* The words literally mean, "to go the rounds comforting or consoling;" used as a title they designate a provincial Governor.

† The "fêng shui," air and water influence, is one of the great pests of China. In the aspect of a house, choice of a grave, opening of a door or window, planting of a chimney, this influence has to be consulted, and to the neglect of it most direful consequences are attributed.

‡ To avoid discussions, the missionary, I believe, occasionally endeavours to acquire the ground needed by putting forward this or that particular Christian. There can be no real objection to this proceeding.

§ Probably Yamêns are meant.

‖ Other lands, &c., restoration of which they could not obtain.

time to pay anything for them. On the other hand there are some houses which have accidentally become dilapidated, and the missionaries put in a claim for the necessary repairs. Their conduct excites the indignation of the people whenever they come in contact with each other, till they appear to be at feud with each other, and it becomes impossible for them to live quietly together.

The grievances detailed in this Memorandum are only a few instances cited to show the impropriety of missionary proceedings, and the [consequent] impossibility of a good understanding between the Christians and the people. No time should be lost in looking for a remedy suited to the disease, one that may so avail both parties as to prevent the missionary question injuriously affecting friendly relations between China and foreign countries. There are other cases, too, in every province too numerous to mention.

There are good men as well as bad; by the removal of the tares the wheat is strengthened. Thus, in trade, by dealing severely with fraudulent merchants, the interests of the upright are secured. Now, if the missionaries make no distinction between good and bad men, but receive all men alike that come forward into their church, then the wicked who become their converts will use their religion to compass the ruin of the good.

Extreme indeed would be the danger if, popular indignation having been once seriously aroused by this opposition to the authorities, the hatred of the whole population of China were excited like that of the people of Tien-tsin against foreigners, and orders, though issued by the Government, could not be for all that put in force.

In the propositions here enumerated, the Chinese Government, while making every effort to assure the security [of the foreigner], is adhering, on the other hand, to a policy of liberal treatment. If the missionaries will faithfully endeavour to abide by what is laid down, peace can be maintained between them and the Chinese; but if they consider themselves [too much] restricted by it, or if they regard it as at issue with the tenets of their religion, they had best not proselytize in China. Native Christians will, of course, be treated as favourably as non-converts. No distinction will be made. The meaning of this is not that China is laying a prohibition on missionary preaching, but that by not attending peaceably to their proper work, and by allowing themselves to be made tools of by native Christians, missionaries will for certain provoke an amount of popular indignation that there will be no facing, [and that on this will follow] a universal catastrophe.* It is better, therefore, now to explain [what the danger is] beforehand than to prove unable to give due protection when the moment arrives.

Inclosure 3 in No. 36.

Note addressed by the Minister Wên Siang to Sir R. Alcock.

(Translation.)

THE writer again addresses [Sir R. Alcock.]

The object of foreigners who enter the interior to propagate their doctrines is the exhortation of men to virtue. But among their converts there are men evil disposed and well disposed; [the latter] relying on their creed as a sort of magic spell which shall protect them, by their conduct bring the preaching of Christianity into such discredit that [the people] are unwilling to allow the missionary to remain in any place that he goes to. Add to this, that the missionary thinks only of the number of converts he can make; he makes no inquiry into private character, but receives and enrols all [who come]. Having entered the [Christian] society, the good are bent no doubt on being good, but on the other hand the evil make [their religion] a pretext for defrauding and oppressing unoffending people, till by degrees indignation and rage reach a point at which the relations [of the two parties] become as those of fire and water. At the present time, as the British Minister must doubtless be well aware, case after case of murder has occurred, the consequence of feuds between Christians and non-Christians. Although the creeds of the various foreign countries differ in their origin and development from each other, the natives of China are unable to see the distinction between them. In their eyes all [teachers of religion] are "missionaries from the West," and directly they hear a lying story [about any of these missionaries] without making further and minute inquiry [into its truth], they rise in a body to molest him. The Yang-chow affair is plain evidence of this.

* *Lit.*, a grand smash in every place.

Now if no preventive measures are adopted some great catastrophe will inevitably arise.

Regulations ought, therefore, to be drawn up, with such care as shall enable them to prevent native Christians from making their religion a pretext for extorting money from honest people, or the non-Christians from taking advantage of their numerical superiority to defraud and oppress the Christians; which shall besides bring missionaries, even as the priests of the Buddhist and Taouist sects, under the jurisdiction of the local authorities. Seeing that missionaries wish to reside in China, that their doctrines may gradually be propagated far and wide, they cannot wish the Chinese to look upon them as differing from themselves. They ought, therefore, to put themselves on the same footing as Chinese subjects. Buddhism is also a creed of Western origin, but the reason why its followers have so long been at peace with the Chinese, each party adhering to his own religion, is this, that although there is a difference of religion, the propagators of this creed are, as well as the others, under the control of the local authorities. And so in Confucianism, the system most esteemed in China, when such men as Chin shih and Han lin (those who have taken the highest degrees), after having filled official positions return home, or become the heads of schools, they become subordinate as they were before [they took office] to the local authorities. This is always the rule. At the present time foreign missionaries, as a general rule, adopt the Chinese dress, but they do not [at the same time] submit to Chinese law. They thus begin by holding themselves as outside [the pale of the law], and show to others that they are not to be treated as ordinary people. And the native Christians go farther: they defraud and oppress ordinary subjects of the country, or withstand and disobey the authorities. [Such being the case] it is not to be wondered at that men become indignant, and that surprise is everywhere manifested.

But let only this change be made, viz., that [missionaries] be placed under the control of the local authorities (who must not be allowed to be vexatious in their treatment of them), and the result will be that Christians and non-Christians will be placed on a just level *vis-à-vis* with each other, and no troubles will arise from unexpected sources.

The missionary question, moreover, gravely affects the whole question of commercial relations. Some measure must, therefore, be devised in time that shall insure the maintenance of everlasting and sincere friendship.

The writer hopes for a reply.

8th year, 5th moon, 17th day (June 26, 1869).

Inclosure 4 in No. 36.

Mr. Wade to the Minister Wên Siang.

Sir, *Peking, June* , 1871.

IN accordance with the promise I made your Excellency when I had the pleasure of meeting you at the Yamên of Foreign Affairs a few days ago, I beg to submit to you some observations on the papers relating to the missionary question which were forwarded me by yourself and the President Shên on the 9th of February last.

It will be in your recollection that, when they were sent me, I made an effort to have their circulation postponed until portions of them which seemed to me open to criticism could be revised; and, in my note of the 11th February, I proposed to lay before you a statement in writing of my views on the subject. I was engaged on a Memorandum to be submitted to you when I received your subsequent note of the 13th, urging dispatch, as you wished to address all the Legations at the same moment. I rode to the Yamên the following afternoon for the purpose of tendering my explanations in person, but I was not so fortunate as to see your Excellency; and, on inquiry, I learned that the papers had already been circulated the evening before.

I had been anxious to prevent their issue unrevised, for two reasons in particular: in the first place, on account of the prominence given to the name of France and to the Roman Catholic religion, which I thought might be offensive not only to France but to other Powers whose nationals are also engaged in missionary enterprise in China; in the next place, because the review of the difficulties of the missionary question, more especially in those parts which attempt an explanation of the Tien-tsin massacre is by no means calculated to insure the Chinese Government that sympathy and support on the part of foreign nations for which these papers are ostensibly an appeal. It was with no small regret, therefore, that I found them in circulation; and my silence up to the present time must be attributed, among other reasons, in no small part to the discouragement I have

felt at discovering, in this instance, as so frequently before, that my advice, even when asked for, has little chance of being attended to.

However, as your Excellency has once more expressed a wish to hear what I have to say, I address myself to the task.

Reversing the order of the documents under review, I begin with the eight Articles appended to the covering note.

Article 1 relates to the infant asylums. Protestant missionaries have not, to my knowledge, established any such asylums, but I am assured that, in those of the Roman Catholics, no objection is ever made to the visits of the parents or friends of an infant. Many of these, at the same time, have neither friend nor parent. They are children who have been abandoned by all. It would be difficult to find any one who would become security for unfortunate outcasts who have been left by the wayside to die.

As I have above stated there are no Protestant asylums in China, and I have, of course, some delicacy in expressing an opinion upon the expediency of this or that course to be pursued by those not of my own persuasion; but I shall concede that, as these children are undoubtedly Chinese subjects, it is not unreasonable to require that a register of the admissions should be kept for the inspection of the Chinese authorities; that they should be free from time to time to visit the asylums; and that the deaths of the infants should in all cases be reported to the authorities.

Article 2 lays down that no Chinese woman should be admitted into the chapels, and that female missionaries should be prohibited in China.

The usage now in force, it is alleged, produces an impression unfavourable to the repute of Christian women, and consequently discredits Christians altogether.

I cannot imagine that any Government, Protestant or Romanist, will consent to the exclusion of its female subjects from China, or that in the face of the various Treaties allowing freedom to native and foreigners to preach and practise Christianity, they will attempt to interdict their female subjects any more than their male subjects from imparting the truth they prize as professing Christians to others.

Confucius teaches that, while we are not to fail in the practice of virtue ourselves, we are not either to weary in the correction of others, and this is surely not less the duty of woman than of man.

As to the question of decorum, your Excellency is evidently not aware, in the first place, that during service Christian chapels, Protestant and Romanish alike, are open to all, non-Christians as well as Christians, who will conduct themselves so as not to interrupt the service; that there are no doings in either that any outsider is not free to observe; and that in the Romish places of worship in China the sexes, out of deference to Chinese feeling on the subject, are generally, if not always separated. I have seen this with my own eyes at Shanghae, and I believe that it is the rule in their chapels elsewhere.

Article 3 complains of the position arrogated by the missionaries in China in their relations with the authorities of the land, and of various proceedings on their part which irritate both authorities and people, in particular of their interference between the native Christians and the law. The instances given of the offences complained of are not numerous, and the venue is laid in the remote provinces of Kwei-chow and Sze-chuen. The cases brought forward again only affect Roman Catholics. I am assured by the Representative of France that although he considers it most desirable that the Romish Bishops and their missionaries should have such access to the chief authorities of jurisdictions as will enable them to represent any wrong done to their congregations in the matter of religious freedom, the French Legation does not recognize the claim of the same ecclesiastics to interfere between the Chinese Christian and his official in any question in which the free exercise of his religion is not affected.

If, as it is alleged, foreign missionaries are in the habit of interposing in suits, civil or criminal, or of forcing themselves, either in person or correspondence, upon the authorities in a manner disrespectful or offensive, the remedy, it appears to me, is in the hands of the latter. The authority outraged has but to complain to the nearest Consul, or, through the Yamên, to the Legation of the country to which the missionary belongs. I can, of course, answer for no Government but my own, but I am satisfied that Her Majesty's Government would not uphold any British missionary either in an interference in suits, or in the support of a Chinese in his opposition to the laws of China.

In the matter of subscriptions for public purposes, it seems to me that there may be some confusion between the classes of contributions. His conversion to Christianity does not, in the opinion of foreign Governments, in any way affect the Chinese proselyte's subordination to the officers of his Government, or to the laws of the land. It will certainly not be held to exempt him from taxation, But from certain contributions which his fellow-countrymen impose upon themselves he cannot but be exempted, and the Chinese

Government is bound to secure his exemption, because, by Treaties with foreign Powers, it has engaged to secure to any person practising or preaching Christianity within its dominions the free exercise of his religion. The Chinese have faith in much that the Christian does not believe in, and when they compel a Christian to take part in ceremonies condemned by his religion, or to subscribe funds in aid of the celebration of such ceremonies, they are interfering with the free exercise of his religion, and against such interference he is entitled to the protection of the Chinese Government.

Take, for instance, the case of prayer for rain, difference of usage in respect of which has been the occasion, as I am informed, of more than one misunderstanding between Chinese Christians and non-Christians. Prayer for rain or for other blessings, or for relief from drought, or for other calamities, is not peculiar to China. But in England, where we have Protestants, Romanists, Jews, and other persuasions, no one denomination is ever allowed to compel another denomination to offer up prayers except in its own way, or to subscribe funds except for the building of its own chapels, or the liquidation of expenses required for the celebration of the ceremonies prescribed by its own ritual. And the same tolerance is stipulated for on behalf of Chinese Christians, whether Greek, Romish, or Protestant in the Treaties with foreign Powers.

Article 4 lays down that, where Chinese and foreigners live together, the law must be impartially administered. This without doubt. But it further seems to imply that, in cases of homicide, popular feeling will not be satisfied unless a life be given for a life.

Under English law this is by no means so possible, as under the law of China. Experience has shown that, in many cases, the latter will condemn a prisoner to death, where the law of England would be satisfied by a penalty far less severe, if, indeed, it were possible to punish the man at all. It is to be deplored that misunderstandings should arise from a difference in our codes; but I see no remedy for this until China shall see fit to revise the process of investigation now common in her Courts. So long as evidence is wrung from witnesses by torture, it is scarcely possible for the authorities of a foreign Power to associate themselves with those of China in the trial of a criminal case; and unless the authorities of both nationalities are present, there will always be a suspicion of unfairness on one side or the other. This difficulty surmounted, there would be none in the way of providing a code of laws to affect mixed cases; none, certainly, on the part of England; none, in my belief, either, on the part of any other Power.

As to the complicity of persons other than those directly charged with an offence, and by whom it can be shown that the latter were instigated to commit it, I do not see why they should be allowed to escape either punishment or indemnity. But the charge of investigation, again, is very differently understood by the Chinese and the foreigner; and on this point I equally despair of a better understanding until the international code before suggested shall have been agreed to.

The Article closes with the remarkable proposition, that if a missionary protect a Chinese wrong-doer against his authorities, he, the missionary, must be punished as the law would punish the Chinese, or expelled the country.

I am at a loss to understand how any missionary can prevent the arrest of a Chinese charged with an offence against the law. Should a missionary really attempt such intervention, the proper course, as I have before observed, would be an immediate appeal to the Consul or Minister of his nationality.

5. The passport question referred to in this Article, does not seem to me to need any particular remark. The instances cited of exchange of passports, or confusion of the names of persons holding them, are but two or three in all. I cannot think that when mistakes of the kind do occur, the Legation concerned will be unable to furnish satisfactory explanation, or that, if a passport were unduly obtained or transferred by any person, missionary, or other, the authorities of his nation would refuse to take notice of it. I should be glad to think that every question between China and foreign Powers could be as easily disposed of.

In Article 6 it is proposed that no Chinese of bad character should be allowed to embrace Christianity; and instances are given of persons in the far-west provinces, who, after entering the profession, continued to commit the gravest offences. If this be the fact, why were the offenders not seized, and tried by the district authorities? It is vain to lay the blame of their inaction upon the few missionaries in their jurisdictions. They have not hesitated on occasion to lay violent hands upon the missionaries themselves. In Kwei-chow, only the year before last, three Romish missionaries were seized by the authorities, and one of them died of the ill-treatment he received. I do not understand how the power of the mandarins can be less over their own countrymen.

As to the exclusion of all but good men from the profession, the Christian religion, as every Treaty sets forth, is for the teaching of men to become virtuous. Is it not then

the duty of its teachers, like the philosopher Mencius, to turn away none who desire to be converted, " not to scan the past, neither to reject those who tender themselves ?"

If Chinese break the law once more, their profession as Christians will not screen them from the penalty of the law ; and so with reference to registration, if the Chinese Government chooses to oblige all its subjects professing Christianity to register themselves in any special fashion, it has, no doubt, the power to do this. But I do not see that it can expect the foreign missionary to become its registering officer, and while I do not see either that by registration it would greatly further any legitimate object of good government, it might expose itself to the suspicion that some action against Christians was contemplated that would alarm the foreign Powers in relations with it.

The population of China was estimated before the Tae-ping rebellion at some 400,000,000. It is alleged by some people that this total is now reduced by one-half. Well, of the 200,000,000 that remain, there may be 500,000 of Christians; not more, of whom certainly a large number are as well ordered and as well affected as any other Chinese. I am at a loss to see that the Chinese Government would gain much by insisting on a return which would very probably prove vexatious, and which, if it did, would invite the remonstrance of all the Treaty Powers.

Article VII prescribes the forms which should regulate intercourse between the missionary and the authorities. Speaking for our own missionaries, I see no objection to these. The British Government draws no distinction between the missionary and any other of its non-official subjects, and by Article XI of the Treaty of Nanking, " ping " (representation) is the form in which subjects not holding official positions are required to address the Chinese authorities.

Article VIII, and last, treats of the restoration of buildings formerly belonging to Christians.

This question, which arises out of the engagement contracted by the Chinese Government in Article VI of the French Convention of the 25th October, 1860, affects none but the Romanists, and it is one, the solution of which would seem to rest so exclusively with the Government of France, that I do not feel free to discuss it. I shall only add therefore, that, if in this particular the Chinese Government finds its engagements difficult to discharge, it should avail itself of the presence of its Minister in France to obtain a relaxation of the conditions to which it agreed in 1860.

And this brings me to what I have so frequently pressed upon the Yamên as the one means of securing an escape from difficulty where a misunderstanding has commenced between the Government of China and a foreign Government. It is quite impossible that China should ever attain to a just appreciation of what foreign Powers expect of her, or that she should insure from foreign Powers what she conceives due to her, until she have honestly accepted the conditions of official intercourse which are the sole guarantees against international differences. The chief of these is an interchange of Representatives. I do not say that it is a panacea for all evil ; but it is incontestable that without it wars would be of far more frequent recurrence, and till China is represented in the West, I see no hope of our ever having done with the incessant recriminations and bickerings between the Yamên and foreign Legations, by which the lives of Diplomatic Agents in Peking are made weary. If China is wronged, she must make herself heard ; and, on the other hand, if she would abstain from giving offence, she must learn what is passing in the world beyond her.

I shall add to this long commentary but two observations. In the opening of your Excellency's note you remark that, in trade, there is little to object to. If this be so it is matter of regret that so many commercial questions have to be referred from the ports to Peking ; and that, even after reference, when settlement is obtained at all, months, if not years, must first be allowed to elapse.

Foreign Governments will be by no means disposed to admit that our commercial relations are all that they could desire.

Again, referring to the Tien-tsin massacre, your Excellency explains that it was the result of the people's exasperation against Romanism ; and you express a fear lest, after the severe punishment inflicted, and the ample indemnities awarded, Christians should be emboldened to go greater lengths than heretofore in the direction which is unpopular.

I have communicated to the Prince of Kung the expression of my Government's dissatisfaction at the tardiness and incompleteness with which that fearful crime was disposed of. I am persuaded that no foreign Government has thought otherwise of the action of the Chinese Government ; and that, so far from sharing your Excellency's belief in the encouragement of Christians to greater boldness, the evil for which all Powers alike are on the watch, is the molestation of those who, it has been shown, can be molested with so little risk of consequences to the aggressor.

It is vain to attempt to trace the evil deed to its authors ; to discover who primarily

commenced the agitation against the Romanists; to whom it occurred, while not a child was missing, to revive the horrible calumny that the Romanists were kidnapping children for hateful purposes. It is sufficient for my present purpose to repeat what I had the honour to observe to the Prince of Kung in my despatch of the 9th of July last, that the Government is responsible for that ignorance of the people which alone can render possible their perpetration of an act so barbarous upon a pretext so ridiculous; and the fact that the people's continuance in such darkness is due to a want of enlightenment on the part of the Government, will not be held to excuse the Government when foreign life and property are jeopardized by the simple people whom the Government is not wise enough to teach.

Compliments.

(Signed) THOMAS FRANCIS WADE.

Inclosure 3.
Dispatch 119.

Shanghai, February 10. 1872

Sir,

In addition to Mr Low's observations upon the fidelity of the translation of the Memorandum upon Missions, and the difficulty of translations from the Chinese generally, I have only two remarks to make; for, as I have no copy of my own translation to compare with those made by the English and French, I cannot go over them and show the points of difference, - and in fact I have never seen the French version.

The meaning of the first characteri kiao in the first Regulation, and upon the different renderings of which as Christians and Romanists your inquiry is made, is not only sect, religion, to teach; - but also includes political parties, cabals, heresies and associations. The Chinese Government makes no distinction between

Honorable H. Fish
Secretary of State.

&c &c

tween combinations of its subjects to teach religion, politics or science; for its system regards all as alike needless or seditious. Confucius and his precepts, with the doctrines and ritual of the Buddhists and Rationalists, furnish them all that is needed or allowed. I beg to refer you to my dispatch of Sept. 10. 1869 (N: 62), in which you will see some remarks respecting the difficulties which Admiral Pety experienced in his proposal to have the Chinese Government tolerate all kinds of kiao in the toleration article in the Austrian treaty, and why he ended the discussion by omitting it altogether

In this Government, as it was in that of Rome during the first three centuries, there is no clear distinction between politics and religion; nor indeed can there be until the radical difference between the rights of conscience and the jurisdiction of governments is understood by the reception of the truths on which both

both are founded. Herein lies one difficulty in translating into and from this language, and there must be at first some confusion in the scope of the terms used until usage has fixed their new meanings; but I do not think it is greater in this tongue than in others, except from the vagueness of a language that has no inflections of any kind. A Chinese scholar can express his ideas as clearly to himself as an educated man in any other speech native to himself; but when a foreigner undertakes to translate his writings into English for instance, he should have a clear idea of what the writer means.

The terms kiao and chuen kiao, used in the Memorandum for sect and propagators of the sect, and translated in different ways, must be determined by its evident scope. I think that the technical term by which the Roman Catholic church designates itself in Chinese - Tien-chu Kiao, the Sect or Religion of the Lord of Heaven - does not

occur

occur in the paper except where a contrast is made between it and the Yesu kiao or Protestantism – the Sect of Jesus – but I have no copy to examine. To my mind this contrast determines the application of the term kiao to the papal church throughout.

In the interview to which Mr Low refers, held before the Memorandum was issued, Wên. siang remarked that Protestants had few adherents, and would never have many, because they offered no protection to their converts, and presented nothing to allure them. His mind turned wholly upon the political character of Christianity under its two leading forms, and he seemed to allow that the Emperor's Government had little to fear from Protestantism, as its propagators had uniformly disclaimed all protection of their adherents. We cannot wonder at his inability to distinguish between the homage due to God and that due to Cæsar; nor that he should deem the maintenance of

the

the latter to be of paramount obligation, especially after the repeated assurances of the R. C. Missionaries and members of the French Legation in China, that they intended to protect their native converts as far as possible. It is in view of these arguments and opinions that in my translation I limited the word kiao to the Roman Catholic church; and this meaning, I think, would be inferred from its perusal by any educated native. It is the only foreign sect generally known among the people, and has held the same name during its existence here.

My other remark is respecting the object which I think the Chinese officials had in view in drawing up the eight Regulations. A dreadful tragedy had just aroused great indignation among foreigners, and excited grave doubts among the natives of all ranks as to its consequences; and it was highly desirable in view of future contingencies to try to come to some arrangement with foreign Governments upon those points connected

connected with missions and their directors, not expressly covered by existing treaties. The missionaries in the interior properly came under consular jurisdiction, but the oversight of them during the last ten years had been a fiction; and their bishops had asserted entire independence of the Chinese authorities for themselves and their co-laborers; and this spirit was gradually becoming the sentiment of the thousands of converts which had joined their communion.

It was not more desirable for securing future accord upon these matters between the high Chinese and foreign authorities by obtaining an express declaration upon the extent of powers assumed by each, which the former could proclaim to all local officers and their subjects; than it was then feared that another outbreak might ensue unless restraining measures could be devised for acts not contained in or contemplated by the treaties, as they read them. The numerous demands of foreigners for more privileges

than

than the treaties give, have thrown the Chinese on the defensive, as was shown in the negotiations with the British Minister in 1869; and the toleration article is so vague that it was not until its actual operation exhibited the designs and modes of action of all missionaries, that they could at all tell what to provide against. This was most probably the main design of the Regulations, which were tentative, subject to modifications after they had been discussed; and in their minds were wholly intended for the Roman Catholic missions, though applicable to Protestant missions if the circumstances were alike.

In addition to the verbal rendering of each character in Regulation I. given in Inc. 1., I append a literal translation as near as I can make it:—

"The establishment of infant asylums
"by the Sect for receiving and rearing
"young children has hitherto not been
"reported to the authorities; this thing
"has much that is secret and mysterious,

"and

"and every instance causes suspicion and
"excites ill-will. The best way would be
"to abolish all the infant asylums at
"once, in order to remove people's suspi-
"cions. If they cannot be abolished, then
"[let those among the Sect receive only
"the young children of converts who
"cannot bring them up; and it ought
"to be reported to the authorities what
"day [a child is] received, whose it is, and
"when it is taken back; or if another
"person is allowed to give a written pro-
"tection and rear it as his adopted child,—
"that all the facts might be known. —
"For young children not belonging to
"the Sect, the Chinese Governor-general
"and Governors ought to enjoin the
"local officers to select from the gentry
"[proper persons], and manage the thing
"themselves. Each party thus doing its
"own good, all suspicions will cease."

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
S. Wells Williams

Ex/ Ask adm Mr Platt

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED APR 1 1872

No 120 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 6 1872
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Relief of the American Steamer "Maria" by the Chinese gun-boat "Tiempo"

Copy of note to Prince Kung upon the subject enclosed.

No 120 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 6. 1872

Sir:-

Having received from the Consul at Hong Kong the requisite information to enable me to do so, the instruction contained in your No 25 of August 25th has been complied with; and herewith I have the honor to send copy of my note to Prince Kung upon the subject.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

Enclosure

No 1 Mr Low to Prince Kung

January 2d 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 120

Legation of the United States
Peking January 2. 1872

Sir:-

In June of last year the American Steamer "Ilan" was wrecked on the Chinese coast not far from Hong Kong.
When the news reaches that place the His Imperial Majesty's gun-boat "Tiempo" under command of Captain De Longueville started immediately to the relief of the wrecked steamer and her crew.

All the circumstances of the wreck and the assistance rendered by the commander of the "Tiempo" was reported to the Government of the United States by its Consul at Hong Kong.

I have now received from the Secretary of State at Washington instructions to convey the thanks of the President to the His Imperial Highness Government

Prince Kung

Government of H. I. Majesty for the assistance rendered by the gunboat to the wrecked steamer Mars; and I have, moreover respectfully, to request that Your Imperial Highness will cause to be made known to Captain De Longueville the high appreciation with which his humane and generous action on the occasion referred to is viewed by the Government of the United States

I have the honor to be
Your Imperial Highness'
Obedient servant
(Sgd) Frederick F. Low

order
ack

Mr Platt

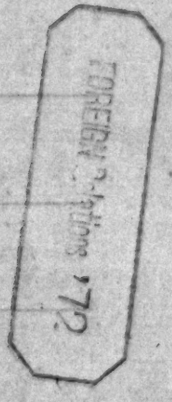
No 121 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 10. 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State



Subject

Opening of the port of Kiungchow.

Encloses translation of a note from Prince Kung upon the subject.

Copy with inclosure

No 121 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 10. 1872

Sir:-

Referring to my No 116 with reference to the opening of the port of Kiungchow I have now the honor to enclose translation of Prince Kungs reply, in which he says, in substance, that orders have been sent to the Authorities of Kwangtung Province to make the necessary arrangements.

It is fortunate, perhaps, that the other Ministers joined with me in making the demand, otherwise the Prince, judging from Hon Hamilton Fish his Secretary of State

his apparently unnecessary allusion to our Treaty, would have created a question about our right to go there until it had first been availed of by the Governments whose treaties mention it as one of the Commercial ports. Although the final result would have been the same, the delay caused by discussion and Correspondence would have been inconvenient.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1. Prince Kung to Mr Low
January 6. 1872

Enclosure No 1 Copy
Despatch No 121

Prince Kung herewith
makes a communication in reply.

On the 25th of December
1871 I recived Your Excellencys
despatch saying: "My Country
"is desirous that, in accordance
"with the provisions of the treaties
"the port of Kiungchow on the Island
"of Hainan shall be opened to
"foreign trade; and I have to
"request that the local authorities
"of that province may be informed
"about it without delay, and also
"that instructions may be given
"to the Inspector-General of Customs
"ordering him to collect the revenue
"from the foreign trade &c &c"

In the 14th Article
of the treaty with the United States
Kiungchow is not mentioned
as one of the Commercial ports;
but the 30th Article provides that,
in whatever Concessions are made
to other countries for the advantage
of trade and commerce such

rights and privileges shall equally accrue to your Country

Now having received Your Excellency's despatch stating that it is your desire that, in accordance with the treaties of other Countries the port of Kiungchow shall be considered a port open to foreign trade, and requesting this Yamen to notify the provincial authorities that they may adopt such measures as may be necessary; and having received despatches from the other foreign Ministers making a similar request, I have to inform you in reply that it will be necessary to wait until orders can be sent to the high authorities at Canton, who will instruct the local officers to make the needful arrangements for the purpose.

As soon as a reply is returned I will again communicate with Your Excellency and the

other

other foreign Ministers. —
Meanwhile this reply is sent.

A ~~n~~ecessary Communication
addressed to His Excellency —
F F Low U S Minister

January 6. 1872

rights and privileges shall equally accrue to your Country

Now having received Your Excellencys despatch stating that it is your desire that, in accordance with the treaties of other Countries the port of Keungchow shall be considered a port open to foreign trade, and requesting this Yamen to notify the provincial authorities that they may adopt such measures as may be necessary; and having received despatches from the other foreign Ministers making a similar request, I have to inform you in reply that, it will be necessary to wait until orders can be sent to the high authorities at Canton, who will instruct the local officers to make the needful arrangements for the purpose.

As soon as a reply is returned I will again communicate with Your Excellency and the

other

other foreign Ministers. —
Meanwhile this reply is sent.
A ~~necessary~~ Communication
addressed to His Excellency
F F Low U S Minister

January 5. 1872

Ent

acdw
sent to 22 apl

No 122 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 11th 1872

Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject.

Corean question.

Encloses translation of Prince Kungs note; and says that the discussion will not be continued unless ordered by the Department

No 122 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 11th 1872

Sir:-

Referring to my No 102 of 23d of November last I have now the honor to lay before you Prince Kungs reply to my note.

It is evident that the Prince is not quite certain of the precise object I had in view in writing the note in question; he is undoubtedly suspicious lest it be to lay the foundation for a correspondence with the Corean

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

Corean Government through some other channel than the Board of Rites. The non-committalism of the reply, and the extreme caution with which every statement is made shows only too plainly that he expects a copy of it may reach the Corean authorities.

The point in the note of the most importance is, that which shows most conclusively that the Chinese Government is fully impressed with the fact that the insults offered to our vessels in Corea were fully and severely redressed.

This is what I have been solicitous

solicitous about

I may add that the chief object I had in mind in discussing this question with the Yamen was to thoroughly convince the ministers that in our operations last summer we suffered no <u>defeat</u>.

Having accomplished fully all that I expected, I shall not consider it my duty to continue the correspondence, or again enter into discussion with the Foreign Office about Corean affairs, unless something new should transpire, or instructions should reach me from the Department ordering

the

the question to be opened again.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient Servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Prince Kung to Mr Low
December 23d — 1871

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 122

Prince Kung herewith makes a communication in reply.

On the 22nd of November 1871 I received your Excellency's despatch saying "Recently in a "personal interview the Corean "despatch received through the "Board of Rites was with other "matters discussed. In order to "put in an authoritative form "what was said at our interview "I write this despatch. In addition to what was there said "I beg to submit for your information copy of a letter which "I wrote to the King last summer. After you shall be made "acquainted with its contents, you "will, I trust, be willing to send "the original on to Corea &c"

I have carefully examined your despatch and its enclosure, and, in reply have to inform your Excellency that it places me in a position of

of difficulty and embarrassment to relieve myself from which it will be necessary to discuss each point mentioned by you separately.

Originally your Government had no cause for suspicion or enmity against Corea; the war vessels which went there last Spring were sent with peaceful intention for the purpose of arranging and settling important public business and not to make war or seek cause for strife. On their arrival at an important pass in the inner waters the Corean soldiers on guard there, without notice opened fire upon the vessels and thus commenced hostilities. In return the United States forces destroyed the forts that originally commenced the attack and slew the soldiers within them, thus inflicting a severe punishment in retaliation for the insults and injuries your vessels had received

Now

Now you desire that this Government shall send the letter to Corea which the King or his subordinates originally was unwilling to receive from you.
From your despatch I am unable to understand clearly what your object is in desiring to send this letter.
Is it your purpose to censure the King; or, as before to intimate your wish to correspond and consult on business matters? If the former, I would most respectfully observe that the destruction of the ramparts and the slaying of the soldiers some time ago is an ample punishment for their offense; if the latter, I can only refer you to what that Government has said in regard to the two important questions—the rescue of shipwrecked seamen and commercial intercourse. As to the first, that has been done without discussion or treaties; in regard to

to the second negotiation the King positively affirms would be useless.

I have to observe further, that in their relations with China the United States is a friendly power and Corea is a tributary state. Each have their own opinions upon public matters, and these opinions differ widely. Were China to become an intermediary she would be likely to get involved in the discussion which might possibly lead to an interruption of the friendly relations at present existing. This would be very unfortunate.

The United States desire to have intercourse with Corea, but that Government on the other hand does not wish it. Corea has peculiar views on this point of which you are aware, and it is needless for me to repeat them as they will not convince your Government, nor would it serve any useful purpose to repeat to the Government of Corea the various matters treated of in Your Excellency's despatch, for that country would

would give no heed to your suggestions or arguments.

China cannot force the United States to accept the statement of Corea as final and conclusive; nor on the other hand can she compel the King to accede to your demands or comply with your wishes.

The reasonable view of the whole case is this; your country being a nation at amity with China it ought likewise to respect the free action of a country which is a Chinese dependency, and not force such country to comply with your demands respecting things which it may be unwilling to carry out. This would be the way to consolidate (our) peaceful and harmonious relations.

With reference to the question of sending letters for you to Corea, I would observe that the Board of Rites has entire

control

control over that matter.

That Board when it memorialized the Throne last Spring asking permission to send your letter stated that a like request would not again be made. This fact the Yamên made known to you at the time, and it cannot now undertake to reverse the decision of the Board of Rites made at that time. Your Excellency has the reputation of conducting business in a pacific spirit, I feel confident therefore that you will view this matter in the proper light.

With reference to that portion of your despatch under reply in which you give the substance of the conversation that occurred at our interview, and state that if you have misunderstood me in any particular you desire to be corrected, I have to say that I have thoroughly reviewed it and find that you have misapprehended me

me on some points.

For instance you understood me to say that Corea is stupid. What I did say was that your country has its own laws for the regulation of its internal concerns; there are also fixed rules for conducting intercourse between the United States and China. These laws and regulations Corea neither knows nor understands.

Again, you understood me to say that Corea is tributary to China in name only, not in reality. What I said on that occasion was that although Corea is a tributary state of China, yet in all that concerns her government, religion, laws and prohibitions she is independent. Hitherto China has exercised no control over the internal affairs of that country.

If it is your desire that China shall instruct or advise Corea as to her proper course, I would

remark that the relations between the two countries would not warrant the application of force to compel compliance; and as to advice and admonition if Corea will not give heed all our efforts would be in vain.

I have in the foregoing frankly stated my views and I trust that your Excellency will consider them in a calm and considerate spirit.

To this end this communication is made.

December 23rd 1871.

Ack 20 May

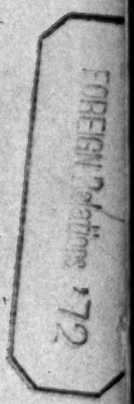
No 123

Legation of the United States
Peking January 13 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State



Subject

Mission to Corea.

Thanks Department for the approval of his course, and offers explanations with reference to the manner of addressing the Corean Government which he hopes will be satisfactory to the Department.

No 123

Legation of the United States
Peking January 13 1872

Sir:-

I beg to thank you for your approval of my general course in the conduct of the Expedition to Corea, conveyed in your despatch No. 54.

With reference to the observation, that the Department is of the opinion that my communications should have been addressed to the Principal Minister for Foreign Affairs instead of

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

of the King, I beg to state some of the reasons why a departure from the course usual in such correspondence seemed necessary.

It is proper that I should say in this connection, that the mode and manner of approaching the Government of Corea engaged my attention from the moment your instructions reached me, and the course pursued was decided on only after mature deliberation. All the information obtainable concerning the organization of that Government went to prove that such an official as a Minister for Foreign Affairs did not exist; and

and it seemed altogether likely that if I addressed a communication to such an official, it would reach a very subordinate Board charged with the control of the inhabitants on some of the outlying Islands off the coast of that country, over whom the King exercises a military control.

A brief description of the organization of the Chinese Government, of which that of Corea is a counterpart, may not prove uninteresting; it will, at the same time illustrate what I desire to say better than it can be done in any other manner.

The

The supreme head of the Government is the Emperor. He is assisted by several high Ministers who compose what is known as the "Grand Council", whose functions are advisory simply. Subordinate to this head are the "Six Boards". — Civil office, Revenue, Rites, War, Punishments, and Works. They rank in dignity in the order named. Each of these Boards has several departments or bureaus, to each of which are confided particular duties.

In addition to the six Boards before mentioned, there are four inferior ones, viz. Colonial office, Censorate

Censorate, Judicature, and
Education. There are also
separate departments in each
of these. All the business
of the Imperial Government is
transacted by and through these
ten boards; — the particular functions
of each being marked with great
precision and definitely defined.)

Everything connected
with the Tributary States, such
as the reception of their Ambassa-
dors and tribute-bearers, is under
the control of, and is managed
by, a Department in the Board
of Rites, which is styled the
"host and guest office". The
government of, and regulation

of

of intercourse with, "external foreigners" is managed by a department in the Board of Colonial Office. Included under the head of "external foreigners" are the tribes of Kobdo, Ili, Mongolia, and Koko-nor; it is said that prior to 1860 this Board had also the nominal superintendence of the affairs between China and the "barbarian countries of the West", such as England, France, the United States &c. The Tsung-li-Yamen or Foreign Office had no existence prior to 1861. It was organized in that year by Imperial decree to meet an emergency forced

forced upon the Government by the presence of resident foreign Ministers in Peking who were unwilling to transact their business with either of the Boards. But even now it is not a Department of the government recognized by law, nor is it mentioned in the published list of offices.

The Tsung li Yamen is composed of seven high Ministers, all of whom are Presidents or Vice-Presidents of the six Boards before referred to, with Prince Kung at the head as Chief Secretary for Foreign Affairs. The Ministers' position as

members

members of the Foreign Office is ex-officio simply — the business entrusted to them being in addition to their legitimate duties as officers of the several Boards.

With the exception of the "Grand Council" which has no existence in Corea, the organization of that Government is exactly like that of China.

In view of this it seemed probable that a communication from me addressed to the Minister for Foreign Affairs would reach either the Board of Rites or that of Colonial Affairs; if the former it would be considered

a

a tacit acknowledgement that the United States considers themselves vassals of Corea; if the latter, our position would be considered on a par with the semi-savage tribes on the outlying Islands. Such an impression would, I thought, be likely to prevent direct communication with any but petty officials, and thus defeat the purpose of the Mission.

I was the more strongly convinced of the advisability of addressing myself to the King direct from the fact that the Chinese officials urged no objection to it on the score of propriety.

As

At an interview with the Ministers of the Foreign Office, which I sought for the purpose of soliciting their friendly offices in obedience to your instructions, when I made the proposal that they should send a letter, through the Board of Rites, from me to the King, nothing was said as to the impropriety of such a proceeding; nor could an objection on that score, have been properly urged, for it is a well known fact that the King corresponds on terms of equality with the Board of Rites — a board quite inferior in point of dignity to the Tsung-li-Yamen

(leaving

(clearing out Prince Kung) with which the Ministers of Western Nations transact all their business.

In addition to the considerations which might affect the result so far as Corea was concerned, our standing and prestige in the eyes of the Chinese could not be overlooked. It would, I thought, be a fatal mistake to assume an attitude of inferiority to Corea looking only to the success of the Expedition; and if it should prove unsuccessful any semblance of subserviency would seriously compromise our position here. My despatches of last Spring

concerning

concerning this subject, clearly indicates my solicitude on this latter point; nor did I conceal from myself from the first that non-success was possible if not probable.

In view of these consider-
-ations I deemed it my duty to address my communications direct to the King until such time as he should designate a Minister of appropriate rank with whom I could consult and correspond; nor have I found any evidence since going to prove that a different course in this particular would have had the least influence for

good

good.

I may add that no person can be more averse than myself to subordinating essentials to questions of form and ceremony; but when, as is almost invariably the case in Oriental countries, essentials are buried out of sight in ceremony and etiquette, a disregard of the latter hinders, if it does not defeat entirely, the accomplishment of practical results.

The foregoing explanations will, I trust, go far to justify my proceedings in this particular in the opinion of the Department.

The statements in the

Dewey

Drews note to the Prefect of
Fu Ping-fu referred to in your
dispatch may have been
ill advised. If so they can be
set down to an over-anxiety
to accomplish the object for
which the Mission was sent,
and a desire to spare no efforts
to that end. Procrastination
is the formidable weapon in
diplomacy with Orientals; - every
possible device will be resorted
to to hinder and obstruct action
on disagreeable subjects, hoping
by this means to weary their
opponents ~~into~~ into even-
pliance with their wishes.
In view of this characteristic

the

the announcement that one intended to make a protracted stay on the coast, might; I thought, induce the Government to send some one to treat with me; and besides, at the date on which the note was written it was not impossible that additional instructions might reach me by telegraph which would detain the Fleet there longer than I would feel authorized to do without them, unless a favorable change in the status of affairs should occur in the meantime. The withdrawal of the Fleet was not decided upon until after all reasonable

efforts

efforts at peaceful negotiation, warranted by your instructions had been exhausted; nor until I had become entirely satisfied that further delay and effort would be entirely useless. When that time had arrived I did not feel justified in keeping longer all the available vessels of the Fleet on the Coast of Corea, when their presence on the Coasts of China and Japan might be necessary for the protection of our citizens there; to send away a portion of the vessels and remain longer myself appeared useless and worse than useless, as the

weakening

weakening of the force might induce the Koreans to commit some assault or offer insult which could not honorably be allowed to go unredressed.

In conclusion I beg leave to say that efforts to open intercourse with isolated Oriental countries, whose rulers are ignorant, conceited and exclusive, have universally been surrounded by difficulties and embarrassments. Neither history nor precedent afford a safe guide for action, In these respects the Mikado to Corea formed no exception. That mistakes were possible

and

and even probable I never for a moment doubted; and it a source of gratification to me that, according to my present lights, so few errors committed. And while I feel confident that all was done that could be under the circumstances it is a source of sincere regret, — I cannot disappointment, that the result was not all the Department hoped for and perhaps expected.

But while failing to attain the main object for which the Mission was sent, the ultimate results arising from it are not, I am happy to say, likely

to

to prove as mischievous as I
had feared, and, at one time
anticipated. The chastisement
which the attack upon our
vessels by the Coreans rendered
necessary, judging from all I
can see and hear, has done
good; it has convinced the
Chinese as well as their vassals
that insults and injuries will
not be allowed to go unredressed
which has increased the respect
of this Government for us as
a nation. A lesson has at
the same time been taught the
Corean Government which will
prove useful;-it will, I feel
certain, tend to guarantee
humane

humane treatment of shipwrecked people who may be unfortunately thrown upon the mercy of that nation more certainly, than all the voluntary promises of the King heretofore made through the Peking Government.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Secretary of

This apparently relates to No 123

Private & Confl

Mr. Bartlett

20 May

Peking January 13/72

Dear Sir

If the correspondence concerning Corea has been laid before Congress and published. I would esteem it a favor if the Dept will communicate this despatch also. The manner of doing it is left to your own judgment in case you conclude to accede to this request

Very truly

F. F. Low

Hon Hamilton Fish

Secretary of State

Ent ackn ackd 20 May

do Pratt

not otherwise copied.

Confidential

No 124 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 15 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject.

Interview with the French Chargé d'affaires.

Reports the conversation upon the missionary question. and encloses Copy of French Chargé's note to Foreign Office.

Confidential

No 124 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 15 1872

Sir:-

Some days since the French Chargé d'Affaires called upon me for the purpose, he said, of thanking me in his own name and that of his Government, for my reply under date of 20th March last to the circular of the Chinese Foreign Office concerning Christian missions. He also said that he

How Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

he had been requested by the
Chiefs of the French Missions
to convey to me their acknowledg-
-ments of the obligations they felt
themselves under &c. &c. for my
prompt response, which in
their opinion had afforded them
immunity during the interval
when the Representatives of other
foreign Governments were waiting
instructions as to the course they
should pursue. M. Rochechouart
did not say that he was prompted
to make this acknowledgement
by instructions from his
Government, but from the whole
tenor of his conversation I
infer that such was the case.

The

The note of the French
Charge to the Yamen, embodying
the views of his Government
upon the circular in question,
has appeared in the Shanghai
newspapers, a printed copy of
which I beg to enclose herewith.
If I am correctly informed other
instructions have been received
which have for their object the
control of the Missions, which
have not been made public.
The same authority also says
that the French Legation has
been advised that my note is
to be taken as the authoritative
expression of the Government,
and more particularly upon

the

the question of interference between native Christians and their rulers.

During the interview the whole question of missionary enterprises in China was discussed; and while M. Rochechouart expressed great satisfaction with my efforts in the solution of the question it seemed quite apparent that the instructions recently received from France are not in accordance with his views or desires. Indeed he said that some of them are "impracticable and foolish", and intimated that the Missionaries would

Not

not be guided by them even though disobedience in this respect involved the abandonment of French protection.

My French colleague complained rather loudly of the publication in the British pup of slanderous accusations against the French missionaries, and appeared to lay the blame at the door of the British Minister in Peking for the course pursued by the British pup as well as the attitude of H M's Government upon this question, which he affirmed with considerable warmth, is anything but satisfactory. Why he should appear to be so pleased

the question of interference between Native Christians and their rulers.

During the interview the whole question of missionary enterprises in China was discussed; and while M. Rochechouart expressed great satisfaction with my efforts in the solution of the question it seemed quite apparent that the instructions recently received from France are not in accordance with his views or desires. Indeed he said that some of them are "impracticable and foolish", and intimated that the Missionaries would

not

not be guided by them even though disobedience in this respect involved the abandonment of French protection.

My French colleague complained rather loudly of the publication in the British press of slanderous accusations against the French missionaries, and appeared to lay the blame at the door of the British Minister in Peking for the course pursued by the British press as well as the attitude of H M's Government upon this question, which he affirmed with considerable warmth, is anything but satisfactory. Why he should appear to be so pleased

pleased with my action and at the same time condemn the instructions of the British and French Governments, which are in the same sense as my note if not based upon it entirely does not seem clear; and I shall not be surprised to hear from others that all the errors of the two Governments referred to is chargeable to me, in the opinion of the French Chargé

In the course of the conversation he remarked that the only way to bring the Legations and the Missionaries into harmonious relations is to have identical instructions issued by

by the Head of the Church and the French Government;— the former for the guidance of the Missionaries and the latter for the Legations. This can only be done after consultations, which he had strongly advised his Government to initiate.

I may add that, at the interviews referred to, as well as on many previous occasions, the French representations spoke in terms of strong condemnation of the present Government of France, and asserted with much emphasis, that the only hope for his country lies in the restoration of the Empire, or the formation

of

of a new Government with the Comte de Chambord at the head of it. His disapprobation of the acts of the present rulers springs undoubtedly more from ecclesiastical than political considerations, and the desire for a change comes from a solicitude for the welfare of the Church rather than from any well settled conviction that the interests of the people would be promoted thereby.

It is not impossible that personal considerations also obtrude themselves, and in some degree sway his judgment. The Chargé is much disappointed

at

at his failure of promotion
as Minister; it is also rumored
that he has recently been instruc-
ted by telegraph to send detailed
accounts of the receipts and
disbursements of all moneys
received from the Chinese Govern-
-ment as indemnities. This
telegram, it is said by some of
those connected with the Legation,
had its origin in charges of
fiscal irregularities, made to the
Government some months since
by the then acting Secretary of
Legation

This now reported, on what
seems to be good authority, that
a new Minister, Mr Geoffroy,

is on his way here. I hear him well spoken of; and it is to be hoped that, in the interest of all concerned, he will prove himself an honest and capable man. With a new French representative, possessed of enlarged and enlightened views, free from bigotry, a "new departure" is possible.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Mr Rochechouart to the Tsung-li Yamen. Nov 14/71

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 124

From N China Herald of Dec 6. 1871

THE MISSIONARY CIRCULAR.

COUNT ROCHECHOUART TO THE TSUNG-LI YAMEN.

The French Government, after having considered the eight Rules proposed by the Chinese Government, for the governance of Missionaries, has drawn up a reply, but has thought it well to delay despatching it to H. E. Chunghow, till it has had time to come to an understanding with other countries, and especially with England, on the subject. The despatch of this document by your Excellencies having been more or less unofficial, I think I may also convey to you unofficially the sense of the reply which will be made. The emotion which your Excellencies' proposal gave rise to in France, explains itself. If the thought which suggested it were dominant, our relations with the Celestial Empire would be profoundly disturbed, perhaps broken. It shows, moreover, a state of affairs which calls for most serious examination, and obliges us to trace out a clear and logical line of conduct. And so we shall not confine ourselves to considering the Chinese project—to admitting it or rejecting it; we desire first to appreciate its causes, and to ask ourselves what state of affairs their exposition reveals. The reply of the Minister of the United States may already be considered a perfectly acceptable element of decision. It is imbued with a liberal, firm and moderate spirit, which will certainly have produced a salutary impression. The accusations of the Chinese Government against the Catholic Missions are very old; they have been many times examined and refuted. They are summed up at present in the proposition submitted to France in the eight Articles, so happily commented on by the American Note.

Article 1—*Relative to Orphanages.*—The French Government thinks, with Mr. Lowe, that there is no motive for restricting the freedom left to our Missionaries. They have rendered great services in picking up poor, abandoned children; and every confidence may be placed in their inexhaustible charity. It is nevertheless necessary that this charity should always be tempered by extreme prudence. The Missionaries will, themselves, forestall all the measures of precaution which may be claimed from them; besides, they have never refused to submit to them. The first Article supposes that the children brought up in Orphanages are veritably sequestrated, withdrawn thus from the paternal supervision, and it infers that the Missionaries should exercise their benefactions at home, and not impose them on the Chinese, who do not ask for them. The answer to these recriminations is very simple. If the Missionaries ignore the laws which protect paternal authority in childhood, their conduct should be pointed out to the Legation, which will put a stop to it; but to destroy the institution because certain abuses have glided into it—to suppress a liberty consecrated by the treaties of 1860, under the pretext that it may degenerate into arbitrary acts, is a direct attack on the rights which the Convention of Tientsin recognised. We must therefore formally oppose it, at the same time recommending the Missionaries to establish rules which will avert complaints, or even unfounded suspicions, from their establishments.

Article 2—*Forbidding women to enter Churches.*—There is not a word to add to the reflections, so just, so sensible and so moral, of the American Note. It is intelligible that the writers of the Circular, having once entered on a certain line, *(une fois entrés dans la voie des exigences)* desired to impose their own customs; perhaps, even, they understood what aid the presence of women in churches could give to the propagation of the Christian religion, by guaranteeing to Christians the free practice of their religion. The treaty of Tientsin decided the question diplomatically in favour of those women who, following our traditions, place themselves under the guardianship of the Mother of the Saviour, herself.

Article 3—*Interference of Missionaries in the internal affairs of the Empire.*—This article cannot be made the subject of a rule, for the simple reason that the right which the Chinese Government wishes to establish has never been contested. If Missionaries interfere in the civil or political administration, they become guilty of an abuse which our Agents will repress. Their religious liberty is guaranteed by treaties, and any act which affects it is forbidden to Chinese officials. But, on the other hand, any act of Missionaries who usurped in any degree the power of the Magistrates, could not be tolerated. The French Government is constantly proclaiming this doctrine; it is the basis of all its instructions, and it is determined to insist upon it. Article 3 is, then, a useless recrimination; it only condemns what we condenm ourselves, and what our joint action will prevent.

Article 4—*Protection accorded by Missionaries to Christians, before the Tribunals.*—The same remarks apply to this article. It is excessive if it means that our Missionaries must abstain from any step in favour of a Christian; it is natural, on the contrary, that they should act for him, and no one could find such action wrong. But there would be an abuse, and therefore ground of complaint and prevention, if Missionaries endeavour to withdraw a culprit or a prisoner from justice. That which the Chinese Government asks in this respect, is a matter of common justice, and needs not to be stipulated for.

Article 5—*Intransferability* (specialité) *of Passports delivered to Missionaries.*—This purely police matter has, nevertheless, an extreme importance. It was foreseen and provided for by Article XIII of the Treaty of the 29th of October, 1860, which runs: "Effective protection shall be given to [illegible] interior of the country, furnished with the regular passports referred to in Art. VII." The Art. (5) cites irregularities in the execution of this Rule. Without examining them in detail, the reply must be that they do not change the Rule which is based on these treaties, and that the French Government has never refused to apply it.

Article 6—*Preliminary examination of Neophytes; exclusion of those who have been condemned or who have committed any crime.*—The reasons on which this pretension relies are not open to discussion. The Chinese Government seems here to confuse matters of police and of creed. Christianity is not a Society; it is a religion. It repels no human creature. It invites those who have fallen, to repent and to reform. It is by remaining always pure, but always pitiful, that it attracts sinners and sanctifies them. The Missionaries deputed to preach it, will not allow themselves to be deceived by false appearances. They will not encourage hypocrisy. They will take great care to uphold, in their communities, order, probity, and regularity of morals. They will put away those who do not reform, but it cannot be forbidden them to make such or such a conversion, nor, especially, can a preliminary examination be insisted on.

Art XIII of the Treaty of the 29th Oct. 1860, again deals with this exigency, by laying down: "No obstacle shall be opposed, by the Authorities of the Chinese Empire, to the right which is recognised, in every inhabitant of China, to embrace Christianity, if he chooses, and to practise it, without being subjected to any penalty on that account."

Article 7—Missionaries should observe local usages, and abstain from using seals reserved to officials.—This Article does not deserve to be dwelt on. Missionaries are not officials, and cannot claim official prerogatives.

Article 8—Forbidding Missionaries to seek out and reclaim property of which they have been violently dispossessed.—This pretension is absolutely condemned by Art. VI of the Treaty of 29th Oct. 1860. It is precisely to establish their right that the following stipulation was inserted: "Conformably with the Imperial edict, issued on the 20th of May, 1846, by the August Emperor Tao-kwang, the religious and charitable establishments which were confiscated from Christians, during the persecutions which they have undergone, shall be restored to their owners, through the intermediary of H. E. the Minister for France in China, to whom the Imperial Government will cause them to be handed over, together with the cemeteries and other buildings which were attached to them." Missionaries, then, are not free, and have never put forth a claim, to have given up to them whatever property pleases them best; they can only claim that which once belonged to them, and they must prove their right. The dispossessed usurpers have no pretext to complain, and if they have improved that which they have taken away from the Catholic Mission, there will be room to examine their good faith and the value of their improvements. These are matters of detail, but we cannot too strongly insist that they should always be settled according to strict justice. In private life it is a certain means of gaining esteem, and avoiding embarrassment—to decide against oneself when doubt exists. This moral rule has a particular value when it is applied to populations inclined to distrust. It disarms them, by conciliating their interests *(en les désinteressant.)* Let Missionaries consent to be placed often in the wrong on this point, and they well reap a greater harvest than by showing themselves immoveable defenders of the smallest of their rights.

This examination of the eight Articles leads the French Government to the conclusion that not one is acceptable

The circular is a skirmish designed to clear and to feel the ground. The French Government believes that the Christians do cause anxiety to the Chinese Government, but it believes still more they are used as a pretext. The systematic adversaries of foreigners make such outcry about the danger which the Western Sect causes. Skillful men create, by this means an agitation by which they profit. At the bottom nevertheless the danger exists. It has increased within recent years; it might become irremediable failing an understanding between the two Governments

Peking Nov 14. 1871

acknowledged April 2

State reasons for delaying the instructions from May 18

W. Pratt

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED APR 1 1872

No 125 One enclosure.

Legation of the United States

Peking January 18 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Despatch from the Department concerning Chinese Circular respecting Christian Missions.

Has communicated substance of it to Chinese Government. Encloses copy of note to Prince Kung upon the subject.

No 125 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 18 1872

Sir:-

In compliance with an instruction contained in your No 57 I have communicated the substance of that despatch to the Chinese Government.

A copy of my note to Prince Kung is herewith enclosed.

Your views concerning the proper construction to be given to the treaties, and the duties of the Imperial Government with

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

with reference thereto are all embodied in my note. If it should appear that some of your statements of fact are omitted I beg to observe that I was induced to assume this responsibility for prudential reasons. Instead of strengthening and enforcing your arguments, as would be the case were I addressing a Christian Government they would, on the contrary, be seized upon as arguments by the Chinese Ministers to sustain their views. For instance you say that "it is the fundamental "principle in the United States that"

"that persons of every sect,
"faith and race are equal before
"the civil law" &c &c.." The United
"States ask no more in China
"than they confer at home".
Were I to repeat this the Chinese
Government would question the
correctness of the latter assertion,
and affirm that we are not
willing to place our citizens
on an equality here. To prove
this they would probably reiterate
what they have before said to
me:— "when Chinese subjects
"go to your country they —
"become amenable to your laws;
"when your citizens come here
"they claim entire exemption
from"

"from one". The chief object aimed at in the memorandum, they would argue, was to remove this inequality so far as missionaries are concerned, and place on an equal footing all religious teachers in the Empire, whether they be Christian, Confucian, Jewish, or Mahommedan.

In our personal interviews heretofore when I have urged the removing of the restrictions so far as residence trade &c are concerned, Prince Kung has met my arguments with the assertion of his entire willingness to remove all restrictions upon the residence

of

of foreigners providing they will place themselves on an equality with Chinese subjects and become amenable to Chinese law and the jurisdiction of the officials. The only response to this is, of course, that their laws are inferior to ours and not suitable for the government of our people, of which the truth of no argument will convince the high officials here. Such discussions only tend to irritate without serving any useful purpose, hence I deem it prudent to avoid them as much as possible.

I may add that ex-territoriality

is at the present time a necessity for the safety and protection of our citizens residing here; nor will it be prudent to give up or relax our claims on that question until this nation is much farther advanced in modern civilization; — until their penal and civil codes are brought into something like agreement with those of Christian countries. On the other hand the entire exemption of foreigners from the operations of Chinese laws impresses the Government with a sense of humiliation; it also is, and much continues

to

to be a constant source of
irritation to the officials, from
the highest to the lowest.

With this explanation
my action in this matter
will, I trust, meet the approval
of the Department.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1. Mr Low to Prince King
January 18 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch " 125

Legation of the United States
Peking, January 18th 1872

Sir -

On the 13th of February last I had the honor to receive a note from the high ministers Wen Hsiang and Shen Kuei-fan covering a memorandum concerning Christian missions, and also the draft of eight rules for the regulation of missionary enterprises.

To this I returned a reply on the 20th of March in which the memorandum and the proposed rules were reviewed in detail. I gave it as my opinion that the rules are entirely unnecessary; nor did I think that they would be assented to, either in whole or in part, by the Government of the United States.

Copies

To

His Imperial Highness,
Prince Kung.

Copies of the correspondence with the enclosures were sent to my Government without delay.

A despatch in reply has just reached me from the Hon^ble Secretary of State, in which it is stated that the ~~Government~~ President having carefully examined the correspondence, and maturely considered the whole subject to which it relates, fully approves of my note of 20^th^ March. The several points in the proposition of the Yamên having been reviewed in the note before referred to, the President is of the opinion that it is unnecessary to again go over them. He therefore contents himself with giving general instructions with reference to the proper construction of the treaties between China and the United States, indicating the policy of the Government and prescribing general rules for the guidance of United States officials. He also makes some observations upon international

"The Pres. regards it (your note) as wise and judicious"

international obligations and assents his readiness to use his influence in the interests of peace and order. The substance of this despatch I am directed to communicate to Your Imperial Highness.

In the opinion of the President the rights of American citizens are clearly defined by existing Treaties. Unless it be the desire of the Imperial Government to place restrictions upon the rights thus guaranteed additional rules and regulations appear to be superfluous and therefore unnecessary. If the proposed rules are intended to curtail the privileges granted by treaty, then I am instructed to say that they cannot be sanctioned or entertained.

In regard to Foreign Missionaries the Government of the United States neither expects nor asks for them exceptional rights or privileges over and above those granted

granted to other American citizens residing in the Empire. If other Governments demand that Ecclesiastics be placed on a different footing from other foreign residents I am directed to inform Your Imperial Highness that such demands will not have the sympathy or support of my Government. In case, however, such demands are made and assented to by His Imperial Majesty, the President reserves to himself the right to decide whether privileges intended to apply to ecclesiastics alone will not accrue equally to all citizens of the United States irrespective of their vocation, calling or profession, under and by virtue of the 30th Article of the Treaty of 1858.

With reference to subjects of His Imperial Majesty professing or teaching the Christian religion, the President confidently expects that the faith of the Empire pledged by treaty that they shall in no case

be

be interfered with or molested on account of their religious faith will be kept. and that whatever may be the disposition of the turbulent and evil disposed portion of the population towards Christian subjects, he relies with confidence upon the Imperial Government to afford the full measure of protection guaranteed by Treaty to foreign Missionaries and native Christians alike.

But while insisting firmly upon this the President would see with regret any attempt to withdraw the native Christians from the jurisdiction of the Emperor without his full consent, or to convert the Churches founded by the Missions into asylums for the refuge of desperadoes and criminals; and I am instructed to inform Your Imperial Highness that except so far as it may be found necessary to secure freedom from molestation on account of the profession

6 a profession or teaching of the doctrines of Christianity the officers of the United States in China will not be permitted to interfere between the Christian subjects of the Emperor and their rulers or participate in any attempt to disturb the natural relations that exist between His Imperial Majesty and his subjects.

6 b I am also instructed to reiterate what was said in my note to the Yamên, that the profession of Christianity cannot be considered as a protection against the just punishment for crime; nor will my Government allow American missionaries to shield or protect criminals, or permit ecclesiastical Asylums for the refuge of the lawless to be established by or through its agency or with its consent.

6 c The Government of the United States has steadfastly observed its treaty engagements with China; it asks in return

return that the Government of the
Emperor will do the same.
So long as the present treaties
remain unchanged, if other Gov-
ernments demand that unusual
civil rights be conferred on foreign
Ecclesiastics or advance preten-
sions inconsistent with the
dignity of China as an inde- 7a
pendent power, my Government
will not be a party to such
proceedings; on the contrary
the President will use his
influence, so far as it can
be exerted legitimately and
peacefully, to prevent such de-
mands and pretensions in case
there should be reason to apprehend
that they will be asserted.

The President recognizes to a 7b
limited extent the danger to for-
eign residents described in the
note from the Yamên. In response
I am instructed to say that while
the Government of the United
States cannot consistently with the
duty

duty it owes to those who have the right to claim its protection consent to forego any of the rights and privileges guaranteed by treaty, or relax its demands that the Imperial Government shall afford due protection from domestic violence to all American citizens residing within its borders, it desires to promote in every way possible a good understanding between the subjects of His Imperial Majesty and foreign residents and in this way calm popular feeling and prevent disorder.

8 The President believes the Imperial Government to be actuated by friendly feelings towards the United States: on the other hand my Government is desirous that nothing should occur to disturb the relations of amity at present existing between the two countries, and will use its best efforts to that end. It will also exert whatever influence it can consistently in preventing international

ternational troubles between China and other foreign powers, and in securing to the Imperial Government stability and independence.

Should other Governments seek the advice or counsel with that of the United States, the President will not fail to urge the views herein indicated. But in order that the President may urge them with success he desires to be in a position to say that China is able and anxious to perform all her international duties whether founded upon treaty or well defined principles of public law. He would be able to speak with even greater force on behalf of China if he could give an assurance that the Imperial Government is disposed to enlarge its intercourse with Western Nations and to revise its treaties in that spirit. In the opinion of the President the guarantees for continued peace and increased

increased prosperity lie in an enlarged intercourse with Western nations rather than in a restrictive policy.

I may add that the absence of complaints in the memorandum against American Missionaries is a source of gratification to the President, and he feels confident that the general principles herein set forth, by which they will be guided in the future will continue to afford them immunity from censure or complaint. He also expresses the hope, in which I most heartily join, that as the people become better acquainted with the Missionaries, as their purposes are better understood and appreciated, doubt and suspicion will give way to confidence and hatred to good will, and he trusts the day is not far distant when both Government and people will come to look with favor upon the presence of these religious teachers,

and

and regard their upright conduct
and moral teachings as conducive
to the highest good of the people,
and as tending to guarantee the
continuance of peace and amity
between His Imperial Majesty and
all Christian nations.

I have the honor to be
Your Imperial Highness
Obedient Servant

Ack
Encl
Apr 27
ack 20 May

a clerk

dup Platt

No 126 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 20th 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Peking College and
Chinese Indemnity Fund

Encloses a letter from
Dr Martin, President of the
College, upon the subject.

Ack Apr 27
Ack Apr 20 Mary

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED APR 1 1872 OF STATE

a del

for Mr Pratt

No 126 One enclosure

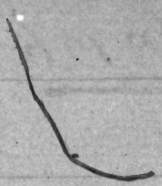
Legation of the United States
Peking January 20th 1872

Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Peking College and
Chinese Indemnity Fund

Encloses a letter from
Dr Martin, President of the
College, upon the subject.



No 126 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 20 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to lay before you for your information, copy of a communication received from Dr W. A. P. Martin, President of the Peking College. Its perusal will undoubtedly interest you.

Hitherto I have omitted to mention this institution, not from a lack of interest in it but because of the varying statements

How Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

statements in regard to its progress and ultimate utility. I have however noted with care its progress and have watched with interest the development of this educational scheme, since my arrival in Peking; and am entirely satisfied that the statements contained in Dr Martins letter with reference to its present status, and also the progress made during the past year, are substantially correct.

Radical errors were made in the original organization of the College, which time and experience alone could remedy. These defects are gradually disappearing

disappearing, and the conduct of the institutions seems to be settling down upon a proper basis; and I have great hopes of its future usefulness.

The faith of the Government in the project does not appear to be shaken, which is somewhat remarkable considering the opposition it has had to encounter from their own people, and the coldness, if not opposition manifested by the foreign residents towards it. The latter has seemed to me strange; nor am I able now to account for the disposition manifested by most foreigners to belittle this

effort

effort of the Chinese to obtain Knowledge, and disparage all those connected in any way with the College.

With reference to the remark said to have been made by Mr Consul-general Seward, referred to in Dr Martins letter, I know nothing, nor of the circumstances which called it forth.

One object, I presume, Dr Martin had in view in writing to me, and through me to the Department was, to try and secure to China the remainder of the "Indemnity Fund", which he thinks would, if returned to the Peking Government be devoted

to

to the enlargement and improve-
-ment of the College.

In my N° 85 of the 7th
of September last a plan was
suggested for the disposition of
that fund. I have seen nothing
since to cause a change of
my opinions upon that subject.

If, however, that plan cannot
be carried out, then I should
favor the return of the money
to the Chinese Government, in
accordance with Dr Martins
suggestion, rather than see
it covered into the Treasury
or devoted to the payment of
claims of doubtful validity.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your

Your Obedient servant
Frederick F Low

Enclosure

No 1 Dr Martin to Mr Low
January 18. 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 126

Peking, 18th January 1872.

Sir,

By letters from the United States I learn that Mr. George F. Seward in writing to the Secretary of State says that "the University of Peking can barely be said to exist." Now as this language is liable to convey a wrong impression, I beg leave through you to lay before the Honorable Secretary a more correct view of the state and prospects of an institution which I still regard as an undeveloped germ, but full of hope for the future of China.

This institution is yet in its infancy. Colleges and Universities in the most favorable circumstances are plants of slow growth; and it would be unreasonable to expect that ours in an unfriendly soil should prove an exception to the rule and spring into sudden

Hon.ble F. F. Low,
U. S. Minister, &c. &c. &c.

sudden maturity. In such a situation where the culture which it professes to introduce is opposed to all the traditions of the empire, and where enemies not a few have sought its overthrow, it would be no small matter of encouragement, if we were merely able to report its continued "existence". But we can do more than this; for it not only exists but grows and promises yet to realize the expectations of its friends and the fears of its enemies.

From the date of my appointment a little more than two years ago, the College (as we prefer to call it) has been undergoing a gradual but thorough reorganization. For the first three years of its history — dating from 1866 — no instruction whatever in any branch of science was given within its walls, the students being supposed to be occupied in the preparatory work of learning foreign languages.

languages. Since then however, several departments in the scientific section have gone into successive, and I may add, successful operation. Mathematics are taught by a Native Professor, whose influence does much to awaken a taste for such studies in the minds of his countrymen. Physics have been taught by the President; and since the last Spring we have had a Professor of Chemistry lecturing and giving experiments to intelligent classes. Within the month past, a chair of Anatomy and Physiology has been added and the Professor (Dr. Dudgeon) is to enter on his duties with the opening of the coming Spring. This last movement is the more significant as it is in violent opposition to the prejudices of the people; and I regard it as but the first step towards the establishment of a Medical Department, the object of which will be to supersede the ignorant empiricism of native practitioners by the skill and science of

an

an educated faculty.

As another step in the way of progress, I may add that we have written to Europe to secure the services of a practical astronomer. When he arrives, our corps of instruction will comprise eleven professors, seven foreign and four chinese — not a large body, it is true, but more than many a University has had to begin with.

As to students we have but a handful, only ninety two, all told; but that is twice as many as W. Seward found in attendance at the time of his visit a year ago. The best of these have been brought up from the schools at the open ports, which are henceforth to be regarded as feeders for the central institution and affiliated to it.

Our number is limited by the circumstance that our Students are all on government stipends and in training for the government service; but this embraces the prospective influence

of

of the few we have. For the present, the limit is fixed at one hundred. I have reason however to believe that it will be extended to twice that number as soon as we can erect buildings for their accomodation.

The movements in the way of growth and developement, which I have thus briefly indicated, have for the most part taken place during the past year; and I record them for the purpose of shewing that the statement of W. Seward however true he may have thought it to the state of things at the period of his visit is not applicable to the present time.

The great drawback to the prosperity of the College lies in the utter ignorance and apathy of all classes of the population as to the importance of those sciences which we propose to teach. There is not here any such eagerness on the part of the people to acquire knowledge

as

as we witness in Japan. Still among the more enlightened of the leaders of Government the conviction is gaining ground that those elements of strength which are obviously wanting in their own civilization must be sought in the introduction of Western science.

This growing impression together with the steady growth of foreign influence, assures me that an institution which is designed to meet these wants, though for the present it labor under the disadvantage of being in advance of the spirit of the country will in the course of time come to be duly appreciated.

What object Mr. Seward had in view in using the language above quoted I am not informed; it is possible however that it was in connexion with some plea for the disposal of the Chinese indemnity fund. When he was here in the Autumn of 1870,

we

we found ourselves in full accord on that subject, — agreeing that the best disposition to be made of it would be to return it unconditionally to the custody of the Chinese. A bill to this effect, I regret to learn, fell through at the close of the last session of Congress, after having passed the Senate.

What may be the chances of a similar bill being introduced and succeeding, I am of course unable to conjecture. But I am still of opinion that no other disposition of the said fund would be so consistent with the professions of our diplomatic representative at the time the treaty was negotiated, or with the repeated declarations in Presidential Messages that that fund was to be regarded as virtually belonging to the Chinese.

The Chinese Government has not forgotten its existence, and though it has no ground on which to advance a legal claim it cannot so easily

relinquish

relinquish the idea of a moral right, which it has more than once heard acknowledged by our Chief Executive.

If that fund were returned to the Chinese with the expressed wish that it should be so appropriated, I have reason to believe that it would be applied to the enlargement of their new University; which would thus become a monument to the integrity of our national character, and an additional bond of international amity. On its present scale the College or embryo University is not in need of additional means of support; but the acquisition of the fund in question would enable us to erect a library, observatory and Chemical laboratory on such a scale as to prove at once a boon to China, and an honor to America.

Such a disposition of it would be in accordance with the spirit of Your Excellency's recommendation "that

"that it should be appropriated to educational purposes in China". If it were applied to the furtherance of other educational schemes it would doubtless benefit the Chinese in a high degree; but I think you will admit that it would be likely to benefit them in a higher degree if employed for the enlargement of their own principal government school. In the former case they might experience the good results, but they would fail to recognize the disinterestedness of the act on our part. In the latter, as the disposition of the fund would be left to themselves there would be no room to question the motive that prompted its restitution.

Remembering that the Honorable Secretary Mr. Fish, two years ago, conveyed to me through Dr. Williams a kind expression of his interest on my undertaking to build up the Peking College, it has occurred to me that he would be pleased to

hear

hear that my efforts in that direction have not been altogether abortive.

Feeling that I now appeal from the hasty judgment of Mr. Seward to the better information of Your Excellency, I remain,

Your Excellency's

obedient Servant,

(sd.) W. A. P. Martin.

President of the Peking College.

Ack'd

draft

No 127

Legation of the United States
Peking January 24. 1872
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Acknowledgement of
Department despatches Nos
62. 63. 64. 65 and 66.

No 127

Legation of the United States
Peking January 24. 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to acknowledge the recipt of Department dispatches numbered 62. 63. 64. 66 & 66½.

The commissions enclosed in No 63 and 66½ will receive attention without loss of time.

Thanking you for the approval of the account referred to in No 64,

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

P.S.

P.S.

Department Circular No 13 of 14th October last has also been received

F. F. L

C.D. adv ack'd W. Pratt

No 128

Legation of the United States
Peking January 25th 1872

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Attack by a native mob upon an American missionary at Yü-cho.

Details the particulars of the attack, and reports that ample reparation has been afforded.

No 128

Legation of the United States
Peking January 25 1872

Sir:-

Several weeks since the Rev Mr Pierson, an American Missionary residing at Yücho a place about 150 miles west from Peking, was attacked by a mob while preaching in the streets of the city on Sunday, and roughly handled. In the melee he was considerably bruised, his clothes torn, and and his gold watch and chain stolen. Fortunately no serious

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

or permanent injury was
inflicted, nor was any attack
made upon the missionary
premises or the occupants
afterwards. So far as I
can learn the assault was
sudden and unpremeditated,
nor does there seem to have
been any settled plan of attack
agreed upon by the mob
beforehand. The missionaries
reported the outrage to the local
officials promptly, and, while
there is no evidence going to
show that he countenanced
or excused the attack made by
the mob, his efforts to bring the
offenders to justice were neither
energetic

energetic nor efficient.

When a knowledge of the affair reached me I reported the facts to the Foreign Office and requested that the matter be enquired into and adjusted without delay; I at the same time informed the Ministers that I proposed to send immediately the Acting Secretary of Legation, Mr Holcombe, to the scene of the attack, for the purpose of ascertaining all the facts and looking after the safety and welfare of the missionaries.

The Governor-General of the province was immediately instructed to send an official

to

to Yü cho without delay to
enquire into the matter and
see that justice was done.
Mr Holcombe started for there
on the 25th of December also.

According to Chinese etiquette
and customs there is an im-
-passable barrier between the
officials and the common people
which renders it difficult for
the missionaries to present their
own case when troubles occur;
and as the place before referred
to is a long distance away
from the residence of a foreign
official of any rank, it seemed
important that there should be
some representation of the
Legation

Legation present to personally
see that the matter was promptly
and properly adjusted. This
seemed to me necessary for the
safety and future well being of
those directly concerned, and
also for those residing at
other stations in the interior.

Mr Holcombe has just
returned and reports a
complete adjustment of the
affair in strict compliance
with the demands he was
instructed to make:— the
ringleaders of the mob were
arrested, tried, and are now
undergoing ~~severe punishment~~,
reparation has been made
for

for all pecuniary losses suffered by Mr Pierson, and a proclamation dictated by Mr Holcomb posted in Yü Cho and the adjoining cities — all of which will be likely to assure peace and quiet in that section for some time to come.

I may add that the Viceroy sent an official as ordered by the Yamen, and the case was thoroughly examined into by him, the local magistrate and Mr Holcombe jointly.

By next mail I shall be able to send you the Secretary's report of his proceedings. I mention the matter

matter now because a notice of the trouble has appeared in the Shanghai newspapers; otherwise I should have waited until it was practicable to lay all the particulars before you before referring to it at all.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F. Low

Mr Pratt

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED APR 1 1872 OF STATE

No 129 One enclosure

Legation of the United States

Peking January 25 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

FOREIGN Relations 1872

Subject

The importance of a Consul at Chinkiang, and the great need of competent interpreters.

Encloses a copy of a despatch from Consul Flint upon the subject.

No 129 One enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking January 25 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose herewith copy of a despatch just received from the Consul at Chinkiang. His remarks concerning the amount of business at that Consulate are worthy of attention; they lead me to doubt somewhat the correctness of the opinions heretofore expressed by myself and the Consul-general with

reference

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State.

reference to the propriety of abolishing the Consulate at that port and supplying the place with a Consular Agent.

Chinkiang is now a port of considerable importance for the transhipment of merchandize destined for the interior, which business is increasing yearly; and as the interior authorities become more familiar with, and recognise the validity of, Transit Passes, they will be the more generally availed of by the mercantile community. The increase of Transit Passes will, as Mr Flint very properly observes, add very much to

the

the business of the Consulate,
and render the services of an
Interpreter all the more necessary. Cathay

The subject of providing
competent Interpreters for the
Consulates has often been urged
upon the attention of the Depart-
-ment and Congress. I content
myself, therefore, with the remark
that the more I examine into the
question the more thoroughly am
I convinced of the great necessity
of adequate provision being made
by Congress to supply this deficiency
both for the dignity and influence
of the Government and the advancement
of our commercial interests in China

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Consul Flint to Mr Low

December 22d. 1871

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 129

[Copy.]

No. 2.

United States Consulate
Chinkiang December 22d. 1871.

Hon. Frederick F. Low,
United States Minister,
Peking.

Sir,

I have had the honor to receive your despatch dated November 30th. 1871, enclosing my Commission and card with the Chinese characters of my name, to be used instead of the one furnished by the Consul General on my arrival.

I appreciate most fully your kind assurances of assistance, and I shall gladly avail myself of the privilege of addressing you often, in regard to matters of interest in this Consular district.

I have been only twenty days in China, yet I am satisfied that the reports of 1871 will show, that the Chinkiang Consulate ranks next

to

to Shanghai, as to fees and business transacted.

A large portion of the labor of the Consul, is in correspondence and interviews with the Chinese authorities, especially in issuing "transit passes", of which business this Consulate does more than all the other ports in China.

I have labored under a great disadvantage in not having an Interpreter, and have been obliged to employ one at my own expense, rather than have intercourse carried on in "pigeon english", as was often done here formerly. There is enough Chinese work here now, to require the services of a good interpreter a large portion of every day. I notice by my register that thirty-two letters have been sent to, and received from, the "Taotai" alone in twenty days past, several of them being "chao-huei" or official despatches of a dozen or more

more pages in length.

Mr. Seward informs me that he has urgently recommended the employment of interpreters at all the Consulates, and I only mention the above facts, that if possible, the Department may be the more urged to do justice to her Consulates in China.

I have made it a point to see all Chinese Officials as often as possible, believing this to be one of the best methods of removing the prejudices of the people against foreigners, which, I am happy to report is much less perceptible here than heretofore.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(sd.) Weston Flint,
Consul.

I have examined the records since Jan^{y}. 1. 1867 without finding that any recommendations have been made to Congress by the Department respecting interpreters. It is informally understood however that Mr. George F. Seward when in Washington in 1870 personally presented the subject to the proper Committees of Congress.

I have also examined the Presidents' messages for the same period. In the Message dated Dec^{r}. 4. 1871, a recommendation is made to place four American Youth in the legations in China and Japan to serve as a part of the official family of the ministers. One of the objects is to make them efficient interpreters and translators so as to avoid recourse to the services of the employés of Foreign business houses, or of the interpreters to other foreign ministers.

Resp^{y} Submitted

May 15. 1872. A. B. Wood

Has a communication been made to Congress on the Report on the subject of Diplomatic Bureau

Mag 9 May 8. 1872

Report.

Interpreters for Consulates in China: importance of provision for: Objections to employment of natives in that Service.

Mr Williams in his No 75½ June 29 1871. wrote that U. S. Consul at Niuchwang had inquired of him what he should do for an interpreter, and whether he could be allowed something with which to pay persons whom he employs. He is chiefly dependent on gratuitous services of gentlemen in British Consulate. His business is large and he is obliged to call on them very frequently which causes his official independence to suffer.

The labor of writing and translating dispatches into and from Chinese is too great to expect any man to do it for nothing; and then the humiliating position in which it places a consular officer should be remembered. But the necessity of having Consular interpreters has been a constant subject of correspondence since the Legation was established.

Respectfully submitted
H. N. J. Pratt

Mr Low in his No 129 January 25 1872
remarking upon the increase of business
at Chinkiang remarks "The increase
of transit Passes will, as Mr Flint
very properly observes, add very much
to the business of the Consulate, and
render an Interpreter all the more
necessary. Subject of providing
competent interpreters for the Consulate
has often been urged upon the attention
of the Department and of Congress.
The more thoroughly he examines into the
question the more he is convinced of
the great necessity of adequate provision
being made to supply this deficiency, for
dignity and influence of our Govt and
the advancement of our commercial
interests in China.

Encloses letter from Consul Flint from
Chinkiang who writes that he is under a
great disadvantage for want of an interpret
er. There is enough Chinese work there to
employ a good interpreter a large portion of
every day. Mr Seward informs him that
he has urgently recommended employment
of interpreters at all the Consulates. Hopes
that Department may be enabled to do
justice to all the Consulates in China

Mr Low in No 132 Feb 12 1872. refers to Consul Le Gendre's No 163 to Dept, and points out the evil of employing natives as interpreters. The case of S. M. Cook referred to as an illustration though not an isolated one. The insufficiency of appropriations for Consular interpreters involves the necessity for employing such men at the present time &c

[A copy of the extract on the subject was sent to Committee on Foreign Affairs May 2 1872]

Mr. George F. Seward Consul General in a letter of July 31st 1867. printed in pamphlet form with its enclosures, sets forth most cogently the urgent need of provision for employment of proper Consular Interpreters and gives extracts from dispatches of Ministers recommending same.

Subject: Interpreters to the consulates in China. —

Mr. Geo. F. Seward, Consul General at Shanghai, has on two occasions presented schemes for the reorganization of the Consulates in China, viz. 1° In despatch dated July 31. 1867, and 2° In his printed memorandum dated April 17. 1870. He has also at various times urged proper allowances to be granted to Consulates for interpretation, but specific amounts have not been named.

In the despatch of July 31. 1867 he classifies the China Consulates in four groups, viz:—

1° —	Shanghai	4° — Kiukiang
2°	Hankow	Tien Tsin
	Foochow	Newchwang
	Canton	Chefoo.
3°	Ningpo	
	Swatow	
	* Chinkiang	
	Amoy.	

* Vol. Laws 129 Shows increased importance of Chinkiang

For salary of Interpreter to Shanghai
he proposes ——————— $2500.
To Consulates 2° class —— 1500
" " 3° do —— 750
" " 4" do —— 500.

The necessity for Interpreters and for proper compensation is urged by reference to the suggestions of former Ministers and Consuls in China, as follows.

Mr. Marshall at Macao. —	Dec² 8. 1853
Mr. Marshall " "	March 8. 1853
Mr. Burlingame at Peking	Sept. 16. 1862
Merchants of Shanghai to	
Hon. F. Seward. ———————	Aug 1. 1863
Mr. Burlingame — Peking.	Nov² 18. 1863
Dr. Williams do	Oct. 24. 1865
Mr. Jones — Macao	Dec. 13. 1867

Again, in Mr. Sewards Memº on Senate Bill 676 — 41st Cong. 2d Sess. — dated April 17. 1870, he makes the following recommendations as to the compensation of Interpreters;

Amoy	$750.
Canton	750
Chefoo	500
Chinkiang —	discontinue Consulate

For salary of Interpreter to Shanghai he proposes ——— $2500.
To Consulates 2° class —— 1500
" " 3° do —— 750
" " 4° do —— 500.

The necessity for Interpreters and for proper compensation is urged by reference to the suggestions of former ministers and consuls in China, as follows.

Mr. Marshall at Macao. — Dec² 8. 1853
Mr. Marshall — " March 8. 1853
Mr. Burlingame at Peking Sept. 16. 1862
Merchants of Shanghai to
Gen. F. Seward. ——— Aug 1. 1863
Mr. Burlingame — Peking. Nov² 18. 1863
Dr. Williams do Oct. 24. 1865
Mr. Jones — Macao Dec. 13. 1867

Again, in Mr. Sewards Memº on Senate Bill 676 — 41st Cong. 2d Sess. — dated April 17. 1870, he makes the following recommendations as to the compensation of interpreters;

Amoy	$750.
Canton	750
Chefoo	500
Chinkiang	— discontinue consulate

Foochow	$2000.
Hankow	750
Hongkong	750
Newchwang	500
Ningpo	500
Shanghai	2000
Swatow	discontinue
Tein Tsin.	2000.

I accompany this with a tabulated statement showing

1°— Mr. Geo. F. Seward's recommendations in despatch 1- July 31. 1867.

2°— As by his Memorandum of April 17. 1870.

3°— as contained in Senate Bill No. 472 which passed the Senate March 25. 1872 and is now before the House.

4°— The present compensation of Interpreters.

It is proper to note that the Chinese writers are employed as Interpreters at Consulates where there is no Interpreter ex nomine.

Respt. submitted

April 27. 1872. A. B. Wood.

Consulates	As proposed by Geo. F. Seward July 31. 1867.		As proposed by Geo. F. Seward in Mem°. on Senate Bill 676 — April 17 — 1870.		As contained in Senate Bill 472. (Passed Senate March 25. 1872)		Present Appropriations and allowances		
	Salary	For Interpreter	Salary	For Interpreter	Salary	For Interpreter	Salary	For Interpreter	
Amoy	3000	750	✓3500	✓750	✓3500	✓750	✓3000	✓750	
Canton	4000	1500	✓3500	✓750	✓3500	✓750	✓4000	✓1000	
Cheefoo	Fees	500	Fees	✓500	Fees	✓500	✓Fees	✓actual	Expense allowed
Chinkiang	3000	750	✓not in the bill	—	✓not in the bill	—	✓3000	✓200	for Chinese writer & Interp.
Foochow	4000	1500	✓3500	✓2000	✓4000	✓2000	✓3500	✓480	
Hankow	4000	1500	✓3500	✓750	✓4000	✓750	✓3000	✓250	for Chinese writer & Interp.
Hong Kong	—	—	—	✓750	—	✓750	✓3500	✓300	for Chinese writer & Interp.
New Chwang	Fees	500	Fees	✓500		✓500	✓Fees	✓200	for Chinese writer & Interpreter
Ningpo	3000	750	✓3000	✓500	✓3000	✓500	✓Fees	✓actual	Expense allowed.
Shanghai	7500	2500	✓6000	✓2000	✓6000	✓2000	✓4000	✓1500	
Swatow	3000	750	✓not in the bill	—	✓not in the bill	—	✓3500	✓actual	Expense allowed
Tien Tsin	Fees	500	✓3500	✓2000	✓3500	✓2000	✓Fees	✓actual	Expense allowed.

Dept of State will gladly render such counsel & advice as can &c

Desp no 21 May

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR
28
1872

apl 27

Wm Pratt

No 130 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 6 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

FOREIGN AFFAIRS 1872

Subject

A plan for sending of Chinese youths to the United States to be educated.

Encloses correspondence between Viceroy Li-Hung-Chang and Mr Low upon the subject

Copy with the Enclosures

No 130 Two Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 5th 1872

Sir:-

When passing through Tientsin on my way to Shanghai last spring I called upon Li-Hung-chang, the Governor-general of this province. At this interview I was informed that a project of sending a number of young men to the United States to be educated was under consideration; that the plan would be, in a few months

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

months, definitely decided upon
when the details would be more
fully made known to me.
The Viceroy said that if the
proposition commended itself
to my good judgment, he would
esteem it a special favor if
I would, at the appropriate time
inform my Government of the
matter; he would also be
glad if I would use my in-
-fluence in the proper direction
to secure to the scholars kindly
and considerations, and thus
facilitate their reception into
the proper schools, academies
and colleges.

In reply I informed
him

him that I cordially approved of the project, and hoped that his enlightened efforts would be sanctioned by the Imperial Government. I promised that I would do anything in my power to facilitate the enterprise.

In response the Viceroy said that it was doubtful if the Imperial Government would be willing to assume the control and direction of this matter; if not, it would make little difference, for in that case it would be carried into effect by the joint efforts of himself and the Viceroy Tsêng-Kwo-fan.

I

I am now in
receipt of a note from
Li-Hung-Chang in which he
says that definite arrangements
are made for sending the
first installment of the prize
the present year. I beg
to enclose translation of what
he writes concerning this
subject; also my reply thereto.
The Consul-General has, I
believe, furnished the Department
with the particulars, which
renders it unnecessary for me
to enter into the details of the
scheme.

If I am correctly informed
this enterprise is under the
patronage

patronage of the two Viceroys,
Tsêng-Kwo-fan and Li-Hung-Chang.
It has, I believe, the sanction
of the Central Government, but
the Foreign Office assumes
to exercise no control over the
project itself or the details.
It is not unlikely that the
reason why this matter is
placed in the hands of these
Viceroys is to be found in the
fact that, the Government here
having established in Peking
a school for teaching foreign
sciences, it would not be
consistent for the Foreign office
to become the responsible
authors and promoters of a

Scheme

scheme which might, in the estimation of the Chinese, be construed as antagonistic to the Peking College.

The conception and carrying into effect of a plan for educating Chinese youths abroad is one of the most hopeful signs of progress I have seen. It goes to prove two facts: 1st. that the expectation of finally expelling foreigners and restoring the Empire to its original state of exclusiveness is being abandoned; and 2d, that the high officials realize that foreign knowledge is indispensable in

in the developement of the resources of their own country if they would place her in a position to compete with Christian nations.

In this connection I may observe that, in the conversation with the Viceroy Li-Hung-chang concerning this matter, I was struck with his clear conception of what he wanted to accomplish, and the proper way to do it. He said that the time had arrived when it seemed absolutely necessary to develop China's internal resources in order to arrest decay

stop

stop retrogression and place her on the road to reform and advancement; that to accomplish this, a knowledge of our sciences and arts is necessary; that the employment of foreigners, while it accomplished immediate results, gave no promise for a permanent and prosperous future, therefore it seemed to him that an earnest effort should be made to educate their own people and fit them for this work.

With reference to the sending of these youths to the United States

States the Viceroy said that this decision had been taken partly because of the unbroken amity which had existed between our country and China, but more particularly for the reason that, from all the information obtainable, he was satisfied that our schools possessed a superiority over those of Europe in imparting practical knowledge. In this connection he remarked that their decision in this regard would excite jealousy and, that he would be subjected to ungenerous criticisms became a part if not the whole were it was not unlikely

mob

not sent to Europe. To all such small minded criticisms he professed to be entirely indifferent.

A recent editorial in one of the Shanghai newspapers shows only too plainly that the Viceroy's anticipations are being realized.

As you will see from my note to the Government enclosed, the Pacific Mail Steam Ship Company have generously proposed to convey the pupils, their teachers and guardians, to San Francisco for one half the usual rates of fare.

I cannot too strongly commend

commend this enterprise
to the kind and generous attention
of the Government and people
of the United States. If
success attends this initiatory
step, it will, no doubt, en-
courage its promoters and
lead to an enlargement and
fuller development the plan

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient Servant
Frederick F Low

Enclosures

No 1 Li Hung Chang to Mr Low
January 13. 1872

2 Mr Low to Li Hung Chang
January 27. 1872

Enclosure No 1
Dispatch No 130
Copy

Extract from a note from Li Hung-chang, Governor-General of Chili, to Mr. Low under date of January 13th. 1872.

"During the interview I had
"with Your Excellency at Tientsin I
"referred to a plan for selecting boys
"to be sent to study in the United
"States, which plan seemed to gratify
"you. The plan has now been definitely
"fixed and next year* the Students are
"to be sent. Since the relations between
"China and the United States are
"extremely friendly, I take advantage
"of your personal friendship to say by
"this opportunity that if you will
"request the Secretary of State to take
"a kind interest in the enterprise I
"shall feel very grateful."

---

* This refers to the next Chinese year which commenced on the 9th. of February 1872.

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 130

Extract from a note from Mr. Low to Li Hung-chang, Governor-General of Chili, under date of January 27th 1872. Copy

---

"In reply I have the honor
"to say that it will afford me pleasure
"to comply with your request, and I
"doubt not my Government will use its
"good offices in any way it can consist-
"ently, to promote the object you have
"in view. I cannot too warmly en-
"dorse the movement inaugurated by
"your Excellency. It will I trust
"result in great advantages to your
"country and people, and tend to
"increase the friendship already existing
"between the Government of H. I.
"Majesty and that of the United States.

"As an evidence of the interest
"which the people of the United States
"feel in the movement, I am authorized
"by the owners of the Steamers running
"between Shanghai and the United States
"to say that all students their teachers

and

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 130

Extract from a note from Mr. Low to Li Hung-chang, Governor-General of Chili, under date of January 27th 1872. Copy

---

"In reply I have the honor
"to say that it will afford me pleasure
"to comply with your request, and I
"doubt not my Government will use its
"good offices in any way it can consist-
"ently, to promote the object you have
"in view. I cannot too warmly en-
"dorse the movement inaugurated by
"your Excellency. It will I trust
"result in great advantages to your
"country and people, and tend to
"increase the friendship already existing
"between the Government of H. I.
"Majesty and that of the United States.

"As an evidence of the interest
"which the people of the United States
"feel in the movement, I am authorized
"by the owners of the Steamers running
"between Shanghai and the United States
"to say that all students their teachers

and

" and guardians desiring to go will upon
" presenting a certificate signed by me
" be furnished with passage tickets
" at one half the regular rates of fare.
" If the Students are obliged to bear
" their own expenses this offer will prove
" of pecuniary advantage to them; if
" their expenses are borne by the Go-
" vernment Your Excellency will re-
" ceive the proposition as a token of
" friendship which I trust will not
" be declined. If agreeable to you, I
" shall order the Consul-General at
" Shanghai to ascertain the names of
" the persons who will go this year so
" that I may furnish them with the
" proper certificate."

Ref - no despatches from Mr Seward are mentioned
between March 2 and May 27 Mr Pratt
Dec 21 May

Confidential

not to be copied

No 131 **5 Enclosures**

Legation of the United States
Peking February 8. 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

The reports concerning Mr Consul-general Sewards connection with the Newspapers of Shanghai.

Encloses Editorial of the "News Letter", also extracts from letter from Admiral Rodgers to Seward, and Mr Lows reply to the latter.

not to be copied

Confidential

No 131 5 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 8th 1872

Sir:-

In my despatch No 108 reference was made to the fact that Admiral Rodgers was cognizant of a portion of what occurred between the Consul-general and myself about the Corean Expedition. Having made use of the Admirals name it seemed due to him that he should be made aware of what I had How Hamilton Fish written Secretary of State

written to the Department; I therefore communicated to him, confidentially, a copy of my despatch. With this exception I have made no allusion to this matter to any person in China

I have just received an unofficial letter from the Admiral in reply an extract from which I beg to enclose. The revelations referred to, which were made to me by Mr De Long, were communicated to me confidentially, hence I did not feel at liberty to refer to them in my former despatch. Mr De Long will, most likely be in Washington when this reaches there

there, and, as he has spoken of this matter to others, he will, I imagine, have no hesitation in making known to you what he has said to me and others in case you should deem the subject of sufficient consequence to make the enquiry.

In connection with the same subject I beg to enclose for your information an editorial clipped from the 3rd May number of the "News Letter", also extracts from two unofficial notes from the Consul-general to me, and my reply thereto. I am unable to offer any explanation for the apparent change of tone of the

Paper

paper unless the new proprie-
-tor has concluded to follow
Mr Sewards advice; nor for
the anxiety of the latter that
I should become a contributor
to the pap unless his course
heretofore has been entirely
misapprehended. Lest you
should be misled by one of
Mr Sewards notes in which he
says, "I have so often indicated
"to you my ideas" &c, I desire to
say that these two notes con-
-tain the first and only reference
ever made to me of the desira-
-bility of my communicating
freely with the pap. My
opinions upon the subject are
fully

fully and frankly expressed in my reply which is enclosed, to which I beg to call your attention.

I submit these papers without note or comment farther than to observe that the Mr Lang referred to as being now the proprietor of the "News Letter" — the American paper — is an Englishman of the most pronounced type, who, I suspect, has never seen the United States; he is also the editor and proprietor of the Shanghai "Daily Courier".

I shall be glad to know that the reports referred to in

my

my last despatch are without foundation. If such should happily prove to be the case great injustice will have been done the Seward by popular rumor, of which my despatch gave you but a small portion. This will perhaps be the more apparent when you are informed that the Admirals opinions are founded upon what he has heard at the ports in in China and Japan and not upon anything that I have said or written to him.

My only object in bringing this subject to your notice is to guard against the danger

of

of having my action misconstrued or misapprehended; and I have no desire to have the subject pursued farther than is necessary to satisfy you of the truth or falsity of the reports.

If the Consul-General has received the Corean Expedition in a despatch to the Department I have, most respectfully, to request that I may be furnished with a copy.

I may add that as the extracts enclosed are taken from unofficial and semi-private letters I have to request that

that this despatch and its enclosures be considered and treated as confidential.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1. Extract from a letter from Admiral Rodgers to Mr Low January 5. 1872

No 2 Editorial of "News Letter" Shanghai Jany 11. 1872

No 3 Mr Seward to Mr Low December 23. 1871

No 4 Mr Seward to Mr Low January 13. 1872

No 5 Mr Low to Mr Seward Feby 3. 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 131

Extract from an unofficial letter under date of Jany 5/72 from Admiral Rodgers to Mr Low in reply to a note of the latter enclosing copy of despatch No 108.

x x x I am glad you have written about the attacks upon you which have been unfair and personal. The writer in using the mask of the prep to vent personal feeling and to attain personal ends goes outside the rules which obtain between people of proper sentiments. Self preservation appears to demand further exposition and justice also demands it. Mr De Long told me of his revelations to yourself — of the conspiracy against you. It confirmed what I had believed before, but I had not before known

known of the copartnerships to blacken your acts.

You have done right in what you wrote to the Department. x x x

Enclosure No 2 in Despatch No 131

The News-Letter.

SHANGHAI, 11TH JANUARY, 1872.

1871—1872.

SINCE our last issue we have passed from one year into another and feel a natural tendency both to look back and to look forward. In such a survey a great variety of subjects rise up before our mind's eye, but we are forced to select only those which may be presumed to have the most general interest for our readers.

And it strikes us that the fact, in the experience of foreigners in the Far East, that has gathered around it the greatest amount of interest and comment during the past year has been the Corean Expedition. Much was expected from it. There was a general hope expressed or latent among Americans, that what Commodore Perry's Expedition had done for Japan, that of 1871 would do for Corea. And though the size and circumstances of Corea were not such as to warrant the expectation that the direct advantage of the trade and intercourse thus opened up would be at all equal to that derived from the opening of Japan, it was yet hoped that, if Corea were fairly opened to foreigners, it would furnish a new and powerful vantage ground from which to assail the exclusiveness of China. But it proved a complete failure so far as its direct objects were concerned; for not only were these not secured, but the issue of the Expedition was to render them much more difficult of attainment than they were before it started. It is far from our purpose to discuss here the delicate and difficult question who should be held responsible for this failure. Suffice it to say that, even if the national prestige has suffered somewhat among the ignorant and self-conceited Coreans,—though we think that hardly likely in view of the prompt and terrible chastisement inflicted on them by the comparative handful who composed the attacking squadron—it is consoling to reflect that no stain rests on the national honour. For even if it be conceded that the squadron should have allowed a longer time to elapse before attempting to ascend the river, nothing could justify the enemy from opening fire, *without one word of warning;* while the success of the means taken to assert the dignity and avenge the insult offered to the national flag was triumphant and complete.

But from this portion of the past year's history we gladly turn to another and a brighter page. We refer to the action of Mr. Low, United States Minister at Peking, in reference to the now world-known Missionary Circular. It would be difficult to imagine a more astutely drawn document than that;—moderate in tone, plausible in argument, breathing an air of blunt fairness and conciliation, it seemed drawn in the very line of the direction of that "international" policy which the bulk of the Foreign diplomats, and notably the English speaking ones, were known to hold in favour: while its acceptability was still further enhanced by its being insinuated (but by no means plainly stated) that its objections applied in practice only to Roman Catholic Missions under the protection of France,—thus endeavoring to secure support alike from political and religious divisions and prejudices. Yet beneath all these specious appearances there ran a current of bitter hostility against all missionaries and all foreigners; and the principles which it sought to establish would, if carried out to their legitimate consequences, have slowly but surely relegated foreigners of all classes to their old place of humiliation at Canton. Mr. Low's reply was prompt,—the first of those sent by the foreign Ministers; and it does one good to see from what we learn of that reply, how, even as the spear of Ithuriel detected the latent fiend, Mr. Low's straight-forwardness and common sense tears assunder the complicated webs of chicanery in which the proposal of the Chinese government was involved. That the rights of American citizens, whether missionaries or not, as gauranteed by existing treaties, must be maintained, and that it will be time enough to deal with alleged cases of foreign propagandist interference with the internal affairs of the Empire when such cases are brought forward, and established before the competent authorities,—is a rule of procedure just, clear and decisive; and it would have saved a large amount of trouble, disappointment, violence and even bloodshed, if it had been steadily recognised and acted on during the past ten years. We have felt called on from time to time to criticise and even to censure the action of Mr. Low as U. S. Minister, but we have greater pleasure in saying now that his method of disposing of the dangerous document now under notice merits the thanks of all who are interested in the material and moral progress of China.

But it is one thing to lay down a sound principle of action and quite another to carry that principle into practice. And the year 1872 opens with the prospect of furnishing Mr. Low an opportunity of doing this with regard to American Missionaries. In May last year Mr. ING, of the American Episcopal Methodist Mission, accompanied an English Missionary on a professional visit to Nanchang, but were "only allowed to remain a few hours, being driven away *by the Mandarins* and not permitted to enter the city." And when a few weeks ago the English Missionary returned alone to the same place, and all efforts to persuade him to go away as before failed, he was pelted away with bricks and stones by the soldiers that the Mandarins had placed as a guard professedly for his defence! It may be thought that this concerns the English, rather than the American, Minister. But an outrage on the American Missionary at Yuchow, Rev. Mr. PIERSON, which will be found described under the heading of "Pekin" in the present number, furnishes a case with which Mr. Low will have to deal; and we hope he will do so in firm accordance with his excellent reply to the Missionary Circular.

The present year should also see the American Government and Legation called on to take part in negotiations having in view the Revision of the Treaty with Prussia, and involving those with all other foreign powers. Here is a task that will tax Mr. Low's energies to the uttermost, and will be watched with keen vigilance by the large number in China and America, whose commercial and philanthropic interests are concerned in the result.

Our space permits to merely mention as another most important and promising feature of 1872, the proposed establishment in May next, of a fortnightly line of Pacific Mail steamers between China, Japan and America. The probable effects of this increased opportunity for intercourse and trade we hope to discuss in an early number. Meanwhile the past and the future combine to teach us the need of watchfulness, courage and energy, if we are to keep in the front of the march of events, and we have little doubt that, in all these elements of progress and success, Americans will not be found wanting.

Enclosure No 3
Despatch No 131

Extract from an unofficial note from Mr Seward to Mr Low under date of Dec 23. 1871.

x x x x x Mr Lang of the Courier takes over the "News Letter" from 1st of January. I have strongly urged him to have done with the policy of pitching into you, and to write you with a view of establishing cordial relations. I think he is disposed to deal fairly, but of course he can not get away from mercantile ideas. I have advised him to secure Martin for a Peking correspondent. You will see the correspondence between him and Martin and can arrange for some one else if M is unwilling.

My idea is that some freedom in dealing with newspaper editors is quite necessary when you so far out of the way.

x x x x

Enclosure No 4
Despatch No 131

Extract from an unofficial note from Mr Seward to Mr Low under date of January 13. 1872

x x x x News Letter

I send copy under the new arrangement. I shall be glad to secure the insertion of any notes or the substance of them which you may indicate. I have so often indicated to you my idea that a degree of freedom in making known facts interesting to the public is desirable in China that I will not repeat anything on this head x x x x

Enclosure No 5
Dispatch No 131

Peking Feby 3. 1872

My dear Mr Seward

I have to thank you for a copy of the Shanghai News Letter of Janry 4th — the first issue under its new management and I note what you say as to the policy of my communicating in some way with the pap.

In reply I have to say that there are undoubtedly reasons both for and against such action as you suggest; but it seems to me the latter outweigh the former.

A Diplomatic officer is placed in a very delicate position. with reference to his own Government, his colleagues and the Government to which he is accredited. This is peculiarly the case in China where so many of the questions with which we have to deal affect all the nations represented here, and in the discussion of which all the representatives take part. And when one begins to impart information to the pap it is not easy to draw the line between what is proper and what is not.

And beside the press at the ports, I regret to say, exhibit no disposition to aid the Ministers in Peking; on the contrary the unwise course of the Newspapers, which are all translated and read to the high officials embarrass our proceedings not a little.
The demands of the press appear to the Chinese Government so extraordinary, and believing as it does, that these are what foreign Governments wants, instead of the more moderate requests of the Ministers make, the result is that nothing is done.
As you are perhaps aware our French Colleague has done a deal of mischief by his apparent fondness of Newspaper eulogy. It has in a measure isolated him from all his Colleagues, so far as imparting to him political information which comes to them and not to him.
On the whole the safer and wiser course for me is to let Newspapers severely alone.
The current information of any importance will be made known to you in private letters, as has been the case hitherto; and anything that you may consider of public interest, which can properly be given to the press

you can communicate it in your own way.

So far as I am concerned personally I shall not go to the press to explain my action or defend my course. There has been an "irrepressible conflict" between the press and people at the ports and the Legations in Pekings- And when I say "Legations" I refer particularly to the English and Americans; for although there is in the main an entire accord between all the representatives, the two Legations referred to are apparently held responsible in the minds of the people for what they are pleased to consider the errors of diplomacy in China. And this much continues until either the people alter their opinions about what is right and proper or the Governments of Great Britain and the United States change their policy.

Much of the fault finding and censure of the British Minister is really directed at the Government whose agent he is, and some comes from ignorance, jealousy and petty spleen. Whether any of these causes influence those who have been disposed to indulge in ungenerous criticisms of my course you, on the spot,

are more capable of giving an opinion than I.

When our Government sent me to China certain general rules were given me for my guidance. These I have endeavored to live up to honestly and faithfully. If I should become convinced that the present policy of the Government is inimical and harmful it would be my duty to point out the changes necessary and advocate them. Failing in accomplishing this, it would be my duty to vacate the post and allow it to be filled by some one more in accord with the views of the Government. No such contingency has, as yet arisen; and so long as my action meets the approval of the Department I shall not feel called upon, to shield myself from criticism and censure, or to gain popular favor and applause, to inform the people through the press of what I am doing, or shelter myself behind instructions as are issued for my actions.

Yours Very truly

F. F. Low

Ack -

Sent to Ch. Comm. For. Aff. Extract relating to subjects

DEPARTMENT OF STATE RECEIVED APR 26 1872

Apr 27

dis to 2d May

W. Pratt

No 132 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking February 12. 1872

Frederick F. Low

to

Department of State

FOREIGN RELATIONS '72

Subject

Mr Consul Le Gendres despatch No 153 to the Department

Approves and Commends recent action, and notes some of the views which have crept into the Consuls theory respecting Chinese affairs

Copy as marked

No 132 One Enclosure

Legation of the United States
Peking, February 12th 1872

Sir:-

I have received from the Consul at Amoy a copy of his dispatch No 153 to the Department.

It is due to General Le Gendre to say that his bold and energetic action in ferreting out and exposing the faithlessness of the local officials challenges admiration and merits commendation.

I am

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

In addition to its usefulness in quelling the late excitement it will tend to prevent a repetition of such acts in the future. The removal of the culpable officials from office will also inspire a wholesome dread in others and thus exert an influence for good.

A copy of my despatch to the Consul, in which his proceedings are approved and commended, I have the honor to enclose. I have also brought the principal facts mentioned in the Consular despatch to the attention of Prince Kung, who promised

to

to sanction the proceedings of the Viceroy in case it had not already been done. From my despatch to the Consul you will see that the case of the Interpreter was not brought to the notice of the Prince for reasons stated therein.

It is proper that I should observe in this connection that the employment of natives as Interpreters to our Consulate is a serious evil; it is fraught with danger to our interests, and lowers the dignity of the Government in the estimation

of

of the Chinese officials from the highest to the lowest. It is only by the greatest scrutiny and constant & watchfulness that a Consul so situated can be certain that he will not be betrayed. The case of S. W. Cook, the former Interpreter, is one in point, though by no means an isolated one. The insufficient appropriations for Consular Interpreters involves the necessity of employing such men as the present time; it would, however, be highly conducive to our interests in China, were

Congress

Congress to view this matter
in the proper light, and
make provision for filling
these places with competent
persons who are identified
with the honor and interests
of our Government and people.
To me this is so obvious
that argument seems entirely
unnecessary.

The elaborate theory
advanced by Mr Consul
Le Gendre in regard to China,
past present and future,
has undoubtedly considerable
truth as a basis; and while
I cannot subscribe to all he
says no useful purpose
would

would be subserved by my reviewing his theory in detail. I shall content myself, therefore, with noticing one or two points only, in which he has, I think, fallen into error.

The Comte appears to lay an unusual stress upon the "Secret edict" of the Emperor, and the response thereto made by the Viceroy of Fokien, and deduces from these documents a theory which appears to me not warranted by the facts. To me it seems in no sense remarkable that the Chinese Government, expecting as it did

did a hostile attack from
France, should make an
effort to put the sea coast
in a state for defence; nor
is there anything in the me-
morial of the Viceroy (when
properly translated) which
shows that there was the
least intention of making
an offensive attack on the
foreign residents. This
true foreigners are shaken
of in uncomplimentary terms,
but even in that respect
I am inclined to think it
is less objectionable than the
larger part of the communi-
cations which pass between

the

the officials confidentially.
That secrecy in the arrange-
-ments for defence would be
attempted no one who is
acquainted with Chinese
character and mode of thought
should for a moment doubt;
and if, to prove that insurrection
was imminent, as a cover
to their operations, but few
innocent persons were sacrificed
the general verdict would be
that the community escaped
easily. Contrary however
to the Consuls opinions I
think it altogether probable
that the report of internal
disorder in Formosa, was

not without foundation.
If such were not the case
why did the Viceroy refer
to the turbulent disposition
of the people in Formosa
in a memorial intended
for the inspection of the
Imperial Government alone?

It is undoubtedly
true that the Government
stands in constant dread
of conspiracy and revolt,
for the faintest signs of
internal dissatisfaction and
revolt is punished with an
unusual severity. Some
of the best informed men
whom I know believe that

our

our greatest danger lies in the fact that there is a wide spread conspiracy in the Empire against the present Government, and that this clas[s] are inciting hostility to foreigners with a view of bringing about a hostile collision between China and the Western Powers, in the hope that a foreign war would end in the overthrow of the present dynasty. And while I believe that, to a limited extent, such a feeling exists, I can discover no evidence which convinces me that it is so wide spread or so well organized as

as to create all the mischief which seems to be constantly cropping out in different forms.

Where reliable information is so meagre and so difficult to get hold of as it is here, theories as to the policy of the government or speculations as to the future go for little. The only safe and prudent theory on which foreign diplomatic and Consular officers can base their actions is, that, in the estimations of the Chinese, all foreign residents are unwelcome intruders in the Empire, and that until the Government and people,

through

through experience, gain a more correct knowledge of us and our civilization, their deep rooted aversion will be likely to exhibit itself in unfriendly and hostile acts whenever in their opinion it can be done without too much risk of untoward consequences. The danger is increased not a little by the ignorance and superstition of the masses, upon whose credulity the designing officials and literati can easily operate to provoke disorder.

The duty of foreign officials can be summed up in a few words

words:— be watchful and vigilant, and, when signs of discontent and disorder appear be prompt and energetic in discovering the cause, and, through the local officials on the spot, adopt such measures to repress the threatened turbulence as seem best suited to the particular case. The Legation should also be kept fully advised of all that occurs, and of all political information obtainable at the ports, so that the proper steps may be promptly taken to bring such matters to the attention of the Imperial Government.

I am

In formulating his theory Genl Le. Gendre has, I suspect, placed too much reliance upon the representations of the gentleman whom he styles "an able em-"ologue in the French Consular "service". Unless I am greatly mistaken this is the same person from whom the Consul obtained the information which he em-bodied in "Memorandum No 2" in the printed letter addressed to "De B Randolph Keim Esquire" entitled, "how to deal with China"

And here permit me to say, (for I have not alluded to this brochure to any one before)

that

that, in all that has been
written about the Tientsin
massacre which has come
under my notice, I have failed
to discover so many erroneous
statements collected together
in the same space, as appear
in the "Memorandum" referred to,
the substance of which the
author says was derived from
a "gentleman whose love for
"truth for truth's sake I well
"know and whose devotion to
"the cause of China I had many
"opportunities to witness." Of
this person I cannot speak
from personal knowledge. If
however the judgment of those

who

who have known him the longest and most intimately be worth anything I should say that the general opinion as to that gentleman's "love for truth for truths sake" is by no means unanimous; and that his devotion to the cause of China has been chiefly conspicuous in fraudulently interpolating a clause in the French Treaty of 1860, and drawing a large salary as Commissioner of Customs at Foochow until last year, when he was invited to resign.

It is to be regretted that the Consul at Amoy should,

for

for the purpose of furnishing information to a Treasury agent, have felt called upon to write and publish a pamphlet in which the intelligence, if not the fidelity, of every diplomatic representative in China is impeached.)

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosure

No 1 Mr Low to Comm[illegible] Le Gendre

February 7. 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch . 132

Legation of the United States,
Peking, February 7th 1872.

Sir,

I have received your despatch No 68 of 17th December, covering copy of your No 153 and its enclosures to the Department. Your Nos 66 and 67 concerning the same subject were received at the Legation during my absence in the Summer and Autumn. From these three despatches a clearer view of the late Shan-shin-fan troubles is obtainable than I had been able to gather from information received from other sources. Your action seems to have been exceptionally wise, energetic and prudent, and is fully approved.

It being near the Chinese New Year the seals of the Foreign Office are closed so that no correspondence will be possible until near the end of this month. I have however had a personal

C. W. Le Gendre Esq.,
U. S. Consul, Amoy.

personal interview with Prince Kung since the receipt of your despatch, in which I informed him in substance of the proceedings of the Viceroy in the dismissal of the culpable officials, and earnestly requested that his action might receive the sanction of the Imperial Government. The Prince said he thought that it had already been done; but if not it certainly would be approved. From the tenor of your despatch I infer that you do not desire me to bring the case of your Interpreter, Liw, to the notice of the authorities here unless instructed so to do by the Department, therefore no mention was made of that matter in my interview with the Prince. Nor would I think such a step desirable unless it shall appear that he is being persecuted on account of his employment by you. It is, perhaps, too much to expect that the Chinese authorities, Imperial or Provincial, will

will confer rank and honors upon a native as a reward for serving foreigners faithfully, even though the Chinese Government be benefited by such services. An effort of this nature would be likely to result in injury instead of benefit to the party directly concerned. And even if a promise were made to that effect it is not unlikely that it would be "kept to the ear and broken to the hope".

The "secret edict" and the response of the Viceroy of Fokien, copies of which are among the enclosures in your last despatch, are interesting and instructive documents. I saw translations of them in French over a year ago. The original text however did not accompany the translations, and all my efforts to obtain it since have proved unavailing. If I am correct in the supposition that you have been in possession of the Chinese text of these documents for some months it is to be regretted that copies were not sent to the Legation before.

before. Such documents are peculiarly valuable for use here; and Consuls cannot be too prompt in forwarding such information (which can occasionally be obtained from the provincial yamêns) to the Legation. If necessary, it may be communicated confidentially.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(sd.) Frederick F. Low.

Ack- approv Apr 29

W Pratt

Ext

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED APR 26 1872 OF STATE

No 133. 7 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 17. 1872
Frederick F. Low
to
Department of State

Subject.

Missionary troubles at Yüchow.

Encloses Mr Holcombes report and other documents showing all the particulars of the assault, and the redress afforded by the authorities.

No 133 7 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 17. 1872

Sir:-

Referring to my No 128 of 20th ultimo I have now the honor to enclose copies of the Acting Secretary of Legations' report and other documents, from which you will be able to arrive at a clear understanding of the recent difficulty at Yücho, and the reparations made by the local officials for the outrage. I have deemed it

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

it necessary to send only so much of Mr Pierson's correspondence as contains a succinct account of the assault made upon him, and of his ineffectual efforts to obtain redress from the officers, prior to the fact of the coming there of an official from the Legation, became known.

It was a noticeable fact in connection with this case that neither the officials here nor those at Yiecho raised the question as to the right of Missionaries to reside in the interior. In case they had questioned the right of the Missionaries to be in Yiecho

I

I was prepared to meet it, for all the American Missionaries residing in the interior of this province are provided with passports issued by the Legation This precaution seemed necessary for their protection while travelling; it also legitimizes their operations and prevents disputes.

I may add that the Mission has received reports from Yucho since Mr Holcombes return, from which it appears that the place is quiet and the people are peacable and kindly disposed.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient Servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 Messrs Thompson and Peirson to Mr Low Dec 16 1871

" 2 Report of Mr Holcombe of his proceedings at Yiecho

" 3 Translation of proclamation of Yiecho District Magistrate December 25. 1871

" 4 Copy of receipt given by the Acting Secy of Legation for the money for Mr Peirsons losses

" 5 Supplementary proclamation of the District Magistrate issued in obedience to Mr Lows demand

" 6 Prince Kung to Mr Low February 4. 1872

" 7 Messrs Blodgett Hunt and others to Mr Low Feby 13/72

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 133

Copy

Gii Cho, North China
Dec. 15th 1871

Hon. T. T. Low
Minister &c.

Dear Sir:—

We have had the honor to inform you by letters dated Dec. 5th & Dec. 12th of the recent assault upon the person of the Rev. Isaac Pierson in this city and of our subsequent communications with the Magistrate upon the subject.

In view of the uncertainty and slowness of mails between this city and Peking we take the liberty to give you a brief statement of the case as it now stands.

On Sunday, December 3rd while on his way from the West gate of the city to our house, Mr. Pierson was prevented from going forward by a crowd of persons who violently wrested from him a little boy under his charge. Having entered a shop to avoid the crowd he was attacked, seized and forced into the street, and there brutally beaten with blows of various

various kinds upon his head and face by a number of persons. He was at the same time robbed of his gold watch and chain and injury was done to his clothing.

On Monday, December 4th a statement of these facts was made to the District Magistrate at his Garrison in this city and a request was made for the identification and punishment of the men guilty of the assault and for a restoration of the property. The Magistrate at first declared his inability to find the offenders, but at the close of the interview promised to search for them. The day following this visit Tuesday, Dec. 5th the magistrate sent to us a man who had used violence towards the little boy who was with Mr. Pierson on Sunday, with a message to the effect, that this man had been beaten, and that the missing property would be restored in two or three days.

Three days after the first, a second visit

visit was made to the Yamên and the Magistrate again urged to arrest and punish the persons guilty of the assault upon Mr. Pierson.

He again declared his inability to do so but said that the four police officers of the city had been ordered to search for the guilty persons, and that if they did not succeed in arresting and punishing them at the expiration of five days, they (the police officers) should be punished.

On the sixth day after this interview, Dec. 12th, two officers were sent to us from the Yamên, and with them the four police officers and a man said to have been amongst Mr. Pierson's assailants. This man and the four officers had light chains about their necks. Mr. Pierson could not identify the man as one of the foremost in the assault but said he thought he was in the crowd. He insisted that there were others more guilty than this man. We were urged to bid them

take

take him back to the Yamên and have him beaten, but we answered that we declined to say whether he should be beaten or not. They said that they would search for the others.

Upon our remarking that if we had anything further to say we would go to the Yamên, they begged us not to do so, but we made a respectful assertion of our purpose to communicate directly with the magistrate himself as we had occasion. Up to this date, Dec. 15th, we have received no further communication from the magistrate and have made none to him.

Twelve days have now passed since the offense was committed, and not one of the ringleaders has been punished.

We are not concerned for our present safety. We pursue our usual occupations without molestation, and our presence in the public streets excites no unpleasant demonstrations.

But we think that something should be done by the Chinese authorities to secure us against such violence

violence and ~~robbery~~ in the future and to this end we respectfully ask you to take such action as you deem suitable.

Committing our interests as American citizens into your hands,

We are, Sir

Very respectfully,

Your Obedient Servants.

Thos. H. Thompson

Isaac Pierson.

Enclosure No 2
Dispatch # 133

Legation of the United States.

Peking 1st February 1872.

My dear Sir:—

I beg leave to present herewith a report of my recent journey to Yü Cho for the purpose of settling the case of an assault upon Rev. Isaac Pierson, an American Missionary residing in that city.

In obedience to your instructions I left Peking upon the morning of 23rd December 1871 and reached Yü Cho on the afternoon of Dec. 29th. On my arrival I learned that it had been known in Yü Cho since the preceding Sunday night that a United States official was to come to that city to investigate the affair mentioned above, and that 24 hours later the local Magistrate had issued a proclamation — this being his only step toward the settlement of the case.

A

His Excellency
Frederick F. Low
Minister &c. &c.

A translation of that proclamation is herewith inclosed. (See "Translation A.")

The following morning I proceeded to the Yamên for the purpose of bringing my business to the notice of the official. He received me courteously, and himself broached the subject and shewed that he knew why I had come by saying — "yesterday afternoon I received "a despatch from the Viceroy of this "Province stating that he had ordered "a special officer to proceed forthwith "to Yü Cho to examine into the case of "the assault upon an American"; and the Magistrate requested me to wait his arrival before proceeding to business.

This I agreed to do, provided he came within a reasonable period of time.

At this interview I told the local Magistrate what I had been instructed by your Excellency to demand as a just settlement of the case — namely — the public punishment of the ringleaders in the assault — the payment to Mr. Pierson of the total value of the property lost or damaged — and the posting in all

all public places of a proclamation reciting the facts of the punishment and the payment of the damages and warning the people against such acts in future.

I waited in Yü Cho eleven days for the coming of the special official.

During this time I had several interviews with the magistrate of the city, in which, however, nothing was done further than my urging him to seek out and arrest the criminals in order to expedite matters. This he promised to do, and he did it. I also obtained from Mr. Pierson the names of three men, whom he, going at my request, casually about the city, had identified as among the principal of his assailants. These persons, on my requisition, were at once arrested, and held to await the arrival of the Viceroy's messenger.

It came on the evening of 8th January 1872, and I had an interview with him the following morning.

In the afternoon we proceeded to

examine

examine the parties arrested. The examination was conducted by the two Chinese officials, I declining to do more than ask an occasional question. I considered that, although the examination should be in my presence, still, that the detail of it belonged to them and not to me.

There were ten persons arrested. Against one there was no evidence implicating him either directly or indirectly in the assault, and, at my suggestion he was immediately discharged. Seven of the remaining nine were charged with being prominent in the assault. Of these seven, four were identified by Mr. Pierson, and there was most conclusive evidence of the guilt of the remaining three. In the course of the examination, they admitted their guilt. The questioning was perfectly fair and strait forward. No threats, nor attempts at intimidation were used.

The two remaining men arrested were shopkeepers — one of them being the owner of the shop into which Mr. Pierson fled for protection from the mob, and

from

from which the not, with the assistance and encouragement of the shopowner and his clerks, had dragged him into the street, to be again beaten. Chinese law and custom are such that this shopman could, had he desired, without risk to himself or his property, have protected Mr. Pierson from violence. Hence, especially as he had in person struck Mr. P. while in the shop, I felt justified in holding him guilty of complicity with the assault.

The other was a Chinese jeweler at whose shop, Mr. Piersons gold watch had been offered for sale on the day of the assault, and he, knowing of the assault, and that the watch had been taken by violence from the person of an American, not only did not report the case to the Magistrate, but on his examination refused to give the name of the person who offered it to him. He also was held as an accomplice and the nine men were remanded to jail to await sentence.

On the following day they were called

called up, and after the two Chinese officials had consulted with me, they gave sentence as follows — Of the seven directly convicted of assault, four were condemned to wear the "Kang"* daily on the public streets for 30 days — and three, to the same punishment for 15 days. The "Kang"s were at once put on in my presence, and the men sent away to their punishment.

In the case of the two shopkeepers, the magistrates condemned them to pay, each, one fourth of the amount of

---

* The "Kang" is a wooden frame about 3½ feet square, and weighing about 50 pounds, having in its center a circular hole, large enough to fit loosely about the neck, yet too small to slip off over the head. It is unlocked, the criminals head thrust through, and then it is closely wedged nailed and sealed up. On it is pasted a paper stating the mans crime, and he wears this, day and night, during the term of his punishment. He can neither feed himself, nor lie down.

of damages. That is to say, they were fined 66 31 taels or 92.99 Mexican dollars each. The sentencing of the criminals being thus completed, the magistrates gave me a rough draft of a proclamation which, in accordance with my demand, they proposed to issue, and so ended the second day.

On the morning of the third day, I received from the local Magistrate two hundred sixty five 25/100 taels or three hundred sixty eight 40/100 Mexican dollars, being in full for all loss and damage by the riot. For this I gave a receipt bearing the seal of the Legation, a translation of which I enclose herewith. (See "Translation B.") I in turn reimbursed Mr. Pierson, and took his receipts in full.

In the afternoon I made my final call at the Yamên and suggested one or two changes in the proclamation, a draft of which had previously been given me. My suggestions were heeded and the proclamation as modified at once posted in the

public

public places about the city. A translation of that proclamation is also enclosed herewith. (See "Translation D.")

Having thus accomplished the object of my journey, I started the following morning, 12th January, on my return, and reached Peking on the evening of January 16th.

I have the honor to be

Most respectfully

Your obedient Servant.

Chester Holcombe

Acting Secretary, Legation U. S.

Enclosure No 3
Despatch No 133

"Translation A."

Shih, District Magistrate of Yü Cho issues a proclamation for the information (of the people).

He has received a statement of the American Missionary Pierson, that on the 10th month, 21st day (3rd Dec. 1871) he took with him certain Christians to the outside of the "West Gate" to preach. On his return, when he had reached the "West Great Street," of a sudden many evil disposed persons blocked the way, made a great disturbance, and caused him to lose his watch and hat. He requests that the Magistrate diligently inquire into the matter.

Now, in addition to despatching officers to seek out and seize the offenders, he ought at the same time to issue this proclamation for the instruction, in the case, of all the soldiers and common people within his jurisdiction. Hereafter you must, each one, keep your mind quietly and constantly on your own business, and must not wickedly give birth to suspicions, thus causing disturbances. You must (thus)

make

make complete the way of friendship between the two nations.

After the issuing of this proclamation if there be any persons, not heeding its commands, and causing disturbances, the officials of the place must at once seize the man who, without cause, is making trouble and petition the Magistrate to examine into & regulate the matter. But should the proper officers not honestly examine, the Magistrate himself will, whether he hears the rumor, or whether complaint is made that trouble is brewing, also most rigorously investigate & deal with the case.

Let each one carefully observe this, and in no way violate this command.

Tung Chih, 10th Year, 11th Month, 14th day
25th December 1871.

Enclosure N° 4
Dispatch " 133

"Translation B."

Chester Holcombe, Acting Secretary of the Legation of the United States, here with, by this receipt, acknowledges that, in the case of the assault by certain persons upon the Rev. Isaac Pierson an American Missionary, and the loss and damage to his property he has not only received from the local Magistrate the examination and punishment of the criminals in the case; but that the total loss and damage to the property of the said Pierson, to the amount of two hundred sixty five 25/100 taels, has been, according to agreement, repaid to the said Chester Holcombe, by the local official.

Therefore, having examined and received the silver, he issues this receipt in testimony.

Tung Chih, 10th Year 12th Month 1st day
January 10th 1872.

Enclosure No 5
Dispatch " 133
Translation C."

Shih, District Magistrate of Jü Cho again issues a proclamation for the instruction of the people.

Because he received at his Yamên a statement from the American Missionary Pierson, that he took certain Christians to the West Suburb of the city for the purpose of preaching and distributing books, and on his return, as he reached the "West Great Street" of a sudden, a crowd of persons blocked the way and created disturbance, and caused him to lose his watch and hat, and requesting that the Magistrate vigorously investigate, because of this, he has already issued a proclamation, for instruction in the case.

Now in obedience to the command of Li Viceroy of the Province, the Expectant Sub prefect Chêw has come to Jü Cho, to settle the affair, and the American Acting Secretary of Legation (has also come to Jü Cho) to consult with the Local Magistrate, and to equitably

adjust

and to equitably adjust the case.
Now we have carefully examined
the cause of the disturbance, Wu Sang
Ly, and his associates, and have
discriminated among them, punish-
ing by blows, by fine and by the
Kang, and so finished the affair.

We learn upon examination,
that the American Missionaries came
to Yü Cho not quite a year ago, to preach.
The two peoples have been in mutual
peace and harmony. From the day
of their coming there has been no con-
troversy. Now the fellow, Wu Sang Ly
in unlawfully seizing (the American)
opened the crevice to the fermentation
of such discord. We have already,
in company investigated and with
speed adjusted it satisfactorily, that
innocent persons might not suffer
harm. This only the local Magistrate
desires with all his heart, and that
the two nations may forever be friends.

He only fears that you soldiers
and populace, not discriminating,
will harbor suspicions and false reports.

Therefore

Therefore he ought, now again to issue his proclamation, commanding that hereafter all the soldiers and the populace within his jurisdiction must, each one, do his duty, each one quietly attend to his business, and must not retain a suspicious and uneasy heart, thus again causing disturbance.

Should any stupid people without cause stir up a brew, or causelessly excite the people, whether they are seized by the local officers and a statement made against them, or whether other men complain of them, they shall be dealt with still more severely, and most positively no allowance will be made.

You people must most carefully avoid showing disrespect to this, lest you yourselves fall under punishment. Let each one carefully observe, and not violate this command.

Lung Chih, 10th Year, 12th mo. 3rd day.
January 12th 1872.

Enclosure No 6
Dispatch No 183

Prince Kung, Chief Secretary of State for foreign affairs herewith makes a communication.

In the matter of the examination into the injury done to the Missionary Pierson at Yü Cho, we some little since received your Excellency's despatch. This Yamên had already sent a despatch to Li, the Governor general of Chihli, directing him to despatch a special officer to the above named place to examine and settle the matter, and we thus informed your Excellency in a reply.

We are now in receipt of a despatch from Li, the Governor general of Chihli, according to which, the expectant sub District Magistrate, Chên ming sien, and the District Magistrate of Yü Cho, Shih Yüan Shan, state that they together examined into the case of the American Missionary Person being assaulted and beaten by Wei Sang tz, a man of Yü Cho and

and his fellows, and the loss of his hat and watch.

On the 29th day of the 11th month, they together with the American Acting Secretary of Legation, called Low Sang tz, and his associates, nine in all, into the presence of the Hsien, and according to law, most strictly examined them.

According to Low Sang tz's statement, he confessed that he wrongfully seized the Christian Nao Hsi.

Hsing tai, Chai tê, Li Chang, Li fu tai, and Ma wên Chü, each said that because there was a great many men crowding and jostling, and they feared that the articles which they were selling would be dashed against and broken, they then thrust the Missionary Pierson away and beat him.

Chi lai tz said that he, standing one side, railed at and insulted the foreigner. These last six all thus confessed. The aforesaid seven men are all merchants and poor people

people, and are not evil men creating disorder.

The three officials consulted together, and came to an understanding to discriminate, sentencing to a month, and a half month public punishment with the rattan, as a warning to all for the future.

In the case of Chei pa, the keeper of the general store, Lê Chu Chêng, because the Missionary Pierson ran inside the counter of his shop, and outside the counter there was a great crowd of men, he feared that he would lose his goods, he was very much excited at the time, and so he thrust the Missionary Pierson out of the shop.

Lin Hsien, the keeper of the Curio shop for the sale of ornaments for the head, because, according to the statement of the said Pierson, it was said that a man, name unknown, had taken the gold watch lost by the said Pierson, to this shop, & had exhibited, but had not sold it

it, was pointed out and called up. He was three times examined, but could not point out the name of the man who took the watch.

The aforesaid two men, according to the statement of the American Acting Secretary of Legation, were at fault and ought to be fined, instead of being punished with the cang or beaten. The three officials consulted together and decided, that whatever amount of silver must be forfeited for the watch and other articles, amounting according to the statement of the said Missionary Pierson, received from the hand of the American Secretary of Legation, to two hundred sixty five 25/100 taels of full weight pure silver, should be forfeited by the said shopmen.

First it was paid over by the Local Official, Shih Yüan Shan. On the 2nd, according to the above reckoning he delivered the silver and took a certified receipt

receipt from the Secretary of Legation.

He also received a sealed copy of a report of the case for future examination. And he gave the Secretary of Legation a sealed copy of a proclamation informing the populace and soldiers as to the adjustment of the case.

On the 3rd the American Secretary of Legation started on his return to the Capital.

The examination into the assault upon the person of the American Missionary Pinson, by a man of Yü Chü, Hsu Sang tz, and his fellows is now in all its parts justly completed, and as is right, a statement was submitted by the two Chinese officials to the inspection of the Governor-general.

As in duty bound, we submit a statement to your Excellency for your examination. A necessary communication.

Lung Chih 10th year, 12th month, 26th day.
February 4th 1872.

Copy

Enclosure no 7
Dispatch " 133

Peking February 13th 1872

Hon. S. F. Low
U. S. Minister in Peking.

Sir:—

The associates of the Rev. Isaac Pierson express to You, for themselves and for their Society, their most hearty thanks for your recent efforts in seeking and obtaining redress for the injury done to him.

Mr. Pierson is a Missionary of the "American Board", residing in Yü Cho. An unprovoked attack had been made upon his person by a native mob in open day and in the public streets of the city. The local authorities, from whom redress was sought, strove to evade having anything to do with the affair. For three weeks there was but the slightest indication of any effort to punish the offenders. This out break, if nothing were done to counteract its effects, seemed likely to result in the breaking up of our Missionary work at

at Yü Cho, and in that region of country, inasmuch as life and property there could no longer be secure.

By your prompt and judicious course of action this result has been prevented, and permanent advantages have been secured, as we trust, not only to our associates in Yü Cho, but to other Missionaries in the interior of China.

The sending of your Acting Secretary to the spot, to investigate the matter and to make known personally your demands to the local authorities, we regard as a timely and well advised procedure. Without this, we feel assured that so favorable results could not have been secured.

We are not unmindful of the fact that a journey of 150 miles in a Chinese conveyance in mid-winter is no easy task. We therefore desire to express through you to your Acting Secretary our

our high appreciation of his zeal in undertaking this journey, and our thanks for his firm and wise measures, which have brought the case to so successful an issue.

Since, in accordance with your demands, the leaders of the mob have been punished, and reparation has been made for the losses sustained, and also a proclamation has been issued warning against future offences, we trust that our work will proceed without interruption at Yü Cho and that similar outbreaks in other places will be prevented.

We remain, dear Sir,
Very respectfully and truly Yours
(Signed) Henry Blodget
P. R. Hunt
L. H. Chapin
H. G. Sheffield
H. C. Treat

Ans Oct 27 ans 20 May

No 134

Legation of the United States
Peking February 20 1872
Frederick F Low
to
Department of State

Subject

Purchase of a house in the Chinese City, Peking by the Methodist Episcopal Mission.

Narrates what has been done by the officials to dispossess the Missions and the efforts of the Minister to prevent it.

No 134

Legation of the United States
Peking February 20th 1872

Sir:-

A case has recently arisen here, in the discussion of which the rights and privileges of missionaries under the treaties may possibly be brought forward by the Government in a more definite and distinct form than ever before.

As you are undoubtedly aware missionaries of all faiths and denominations have for some years been quietly

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

quietly pursuing their labors
in Peking without their right
to do so being questioned, and
with small opposition from
any quarter. They have
purchased land and buildings
for residences, and have built
chapels and established schools.
Up to the last year their
operations were confined to
the inner or Tartar City where
the Legations are located;-
no effort having been made
by the Protestant Missions to
open Chapels or schools in
the outer or Chinese City where
the traders, artizans, and the
unofficial class generally reside.

During

During my absence last summer the Methodist Episcopal Mission concluded to establish a branch in the Chinese City. With that end in view they purchased a dilapidated Buddhist Temple with the intention of converting it into a chapel and school room. As soon as this became known to the local authorities opposition manifested itself; and the mechanic which had been employed to repair the building was seized and imprisoned. When I returned in the Autumn the whole matter came before

me

me, and I was appealed to to secure to the Filipinos the possession of the property they had purchased. Upon examination I became satisfied that the Temple was in reality government property, that the person who had pretended to sell it had no right or authority so to do, and that, therefore, the Filipinos had acquired no title to the property in question. The place was given up and the mechanic who had been arrested was released.

It is proper to observe in this connection that at

that

that time I took occasion
to expose my opinion very
frankly to the missionaries
as to the impolicy of acquiring
Temples to be converted into
Christian Chapels. I advised
them not to make another
effort to get possession of
a heathen place of worship for
their purposes, as it only served
to intensify the prejudices of the
people against the Missions

In the beginning of
December this same Mission
obtained the perpetual lease
(which differs somewhat in
form but is substantially the
same thing as a purchase)

of

of a building in the Chinese city, which had been occupied and used as a dried fruit shop. The price paid was 1206 taels:- 560 of which was received by the owner of the lands, about the same amount went to the occupant of the shop for his good will and the fixtures, and the remainder to the brokers and go-betweens. The negotiations on the part of the missionaries were carried on by a Christian Chinese named Wang-Tsia-ying, to whom was paid a specific sum for his services. The bargain was concluded, money paid and

the

the Mission took possession on or about the 9th of December last. All this was done without consultation with me and without my knowledge.

About the middle of December my attention was called to the matter by the British Minister, who had been applied to by an English Missionary to whose church Wang-Tsia-ying belongs, to interfere in his behalf. The missionary represented that Wang had been arrested and examined by the local officials touching his connection with the purchase of the property by foreigners

and

and that the man was threat-
-ened with severe punishment
unless the deeds were returned
and the foreigners relinquished
possession of the premises.
In reply Mr Wade said that
as the main arest grew out
of a business transactions in
which Americans were the
employers, the American Min-
-ister was alone in a position
to afford him protection. and
advised that application be made
to me. Mr Wade did, however,
send a message to the Foreign
Office briefly reciting the facts
and warning the Government
against allowing illegal or hasty

action

action to be taken by the subordinate officers.

Upon enquiring into the case I became fully satisfied that the purchase of the building had been made in a legal and proper manner; that a determined effort was being made by the smaller officials to annul the purchase and compel the mission to give up the premises, and that irregular and unlawful means were being used to accomplish the purpose. Instead of reporting their objections to the Foreign Office and allowing the matter to be discussed and

arranged

arranged by the Ministers and myself it seemed to be the determination of the local officials in the Chinese City to effect what they desired by indirect means; they imagined no doubt that the arrest and threatened punishment of the broker would excite the sympathy of the missionaries, and that, rather than witness the punishment of the man who had acted as their agent, the premises would be given up.

Irrespective of any opinions I might have as to the policy of making the purchase originally, it seemed extremely inadvisable for

for the occupants to vacate
under such circumstances;
I therefore took up the matter
and made a representation
of the principal facts to the
Yamen. I called the
Ministers' attention to the terms
of the XVII Article of the treaty
of 1858 which stipulates that
American citizens may employ
natives for any lawful purpose;
informed them that the man
Wang-Tsiaoying was simply an
employé of the Missionaries
in the transaction in question;
that so far as I could learn
no crime known to the (Chinese)
law was charged against this

man

man, and that he was threatened with punishment for no offence other than having served foreigners in a legal and proper manner. I asked to be informed of the charges (if any) made against him, and respectfully requested that, unless it could be clearly shown that he was guilty of some crime known to the law, that he be released from arrest. The Yamen were also informed that the proceedings of the officials with reference to the man Wang had the effect to excite the animosity of the people against the Missionaries, which

might

might, unless precautions were taken, end in serious trouble.

It was also announced to the Ministers by Mr Holcombe, and by myself to Prince Kung, that I was ready to discuss the facts of the case whenever it was desired; and that, after this question was disposed of I would hold myself ready to discuss with the Prince the whole subject of the rights of foreign missionaries under the treaties. To this position I have steadily adhered.

The state of the case at the present moment is this: the man Wang is released on

bail

bail;
and a distinct promise has
been made me by the Yamen
that he shall not again be
arrested or molested until
an opportunity shall have
been afforded me for a proper
examination of the case in
conjunction with the Prince.
There seems to be no undue
excitement in the neighborhood
and I think the missionaries
quite safe from insult or injury

Practically the whole
question at issue is, whether
missionaries have the right
to reside permanently and
purchase property away from
the open ports. As however

Missions

missions have been located in Peking, without question as to their right to do so, for ten years and more, it may be doubted whether an issue will be made on that point now. The use of indirect means to accomplish what they desire, and what they are not courageous and frank enough to boldly ask for, inclines me to the opinion that the right of the mission to purchase the premises will not be disputed.

In the future, as has been the case up to this time, I shall confine myself to the secondary

question

question in formulating my demands:- the right of American Citizens by virtue of article XVII of the treaty to employ natives, and that if the treaty allows such persons to be employed it necessarily follows that they shall not be punished or persecuted for engaging in such service. This ground is tenable; and my demand for the release of Wang cannot, with show of reason be resisted, unless the Yamen question the right of the Mission to purchase the property, in which case the man would have been engaged in an unlawful proceeding

proceeding. I shall studiously avoid raising the latter question, and I hope the Ministers will not.

This case is exciting considerable interest in all the Legations; by the several missionary bodies represented here it is considered a test case, in the decision of which their rights and privileges heretofore enjoyed, will either be confirmed or materially restricted. One thing is certain, foreigners have the same right to purchase property in the Southern City that they have in this one where we reside; and

and

and if Missionaries can be prohibited from preaching and teaching there, they will not be long allowed to remain here in quiet.

In the discussion of this case, which is not devoid of difficulties, I shall endeavor to act with firmness and prudence and I trust the final outcome will be more satisfactory than the less sanguine are disposed to anticipate now. By the next mail I hope to be able to report it satisfactorily and finally settled, when I shall forward copies of my correspondence with the Government

Government and a complete statement of the details.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

Adv apr 29 acl 6 20 way

Confidential

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
APR
26
1872
OF STATE

No 135 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 22. 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Chunghow mission to France and settlement of Tientsin Massacre.

Encloses copy of despatch from French Minister for Foreign affairs to Prince Kung, and mem^o of interview between Chunghow and M de Geofroy.

Confidential

not to be copied

No 135 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking February 22. 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose translation of a despatch from the French Minister for Foreign Affairs to Prince Kung, announcing the final settlement of all questions arising out of the Tientsin massacre; also a memorandum of what transpired at an interview between

Hon Hamilton Fish
Secretary of State

between the Chinese Ambassador and M de Geofroy. This latter paper is specially interesting.

From these papers it seems clear that nothing has been gained by attempting to force the Chinese Government to negotiate in France; on the contrary it must be conceded I think, that the action of the French Government in insisting on the discussion and settling of questions other than the particular one that the Envoy was sent to arrange has proved a most signal and damaging failure.

And

And not only that, but the audience question, on which that Government appears to lay so much stress, and which its agents here regard as of the first importance is, in my opinion, rendered all the more difficult of a speedy and proper solution by this premature discussion of it.

My opinions concerning it have been very fully stated in previous despatches. Nothing has occurred since to alter them.

If the subject should be considered of importance sufficient to claim your time

and

and attention I have to request that you will read the enclosures sent herewith in connection with Mr Williams' despatch of August 31 and my No 89 of October 5. 1871

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient servant

Frederick F. Low

Enclosures

No 1 French Minister for Foreign Affairs to Prince Kung Aug 6. 1871

" 2 Memorandum of what ~~it~~ was said on either side at an interview between the Chinese Ambassador and M de Geofroy

Enclosure No 1
Despatch No 135

Translation.

Versailles
Nov. the 6th. 1871.

Prince,

I have the Honor to reply to Y. I. Hs. letter regarding the affair of Tientsin, which was delivered to my predecessor in the course of the month of March by the ambassador Tchung-How.

When the news of these dreadful events reached France last year, and it became known that a Government Consul, venerable priests and sisters of charity entirely devoted to good works and worthy of every respect, had been massacred by a blinded populace without the authorities doing what they ought to have done to stay this disaster, universal indignation was felt and it seemed as if the relations of the two Govts were

H. I. H.

The Prince of Kung.

were about to be seriously disturbed.
But the French Ch. d'affs. at Peking,
M. de Rochechouart having reported
that the Chinese Government had
spontaneously ordered certain measures
of compensation and decided upon
sending an Ambassador to us, all
resolutions were suspended until the
arrival of the Agent.

The Ambassador Tchung Hou
accordingly arrived at the end of the
winter at Bordeaux. From thence
he proceeded to Versailles where he
was received by the then Minister
for F. A. and in accordance with H.
I. M's instructions, he announced
officially, that, the Imperial Go-
vernment had condemned to death
twenty of the criminals of Tientsin,
exiled an equal number; degraded
and banished the Prefect and Sub-
prefect who were proved to have had
to do with the disturbance; he an-
nounced officially that an indemnity
was destined to the families of the

victims

victims and to the reconstruction of the buildings destroyed and finally that he was the bearer of a letter from the Emperor expressive of his regret at this deplorable massacre as well as of his firm intention of devising means to avoid the recurrence of similar crimes for the future).

A Commissioner was appointed to examine into these various points and confer regarding them with your Ambassador. The choice of the Govt. fell on M. de Geofroy, high functionary in the Dept. of Foreign Affairs, already nominated to fill the post of Minister Plenipo. in China, as successor to the Count de Lallemand.

Several conferences were held uninterruptedly at the Palace of Trianon and afterwards in Paris.

It at once struck the French Commissioner, in the same way as M. de Rochechouart had already represented the matter to H. I. H., that as regards the two guilty Magistrates

the

the action of justice had not been sufficiently severe and he begged your Envoy to reconsider with him the means of completing what appeared insufficient in the sum total of atonements offered by stipulating at least certain guarantees for the future.

The Ambassador Tchung having alleged that he had no powers in this matter, the subject was referred to Pekin.

In the interval and awaiting Y. I. M's. further instructions, your Envoy made no difficulty about discussing several points connected with the limited object of his Mission. For instance, he discussed with M. de Geofroy the project of the agreement in eight articles, in reference to the exercise of the Xtian religion in China. The two negociators also exchanged ideas on the subject of the Imperial audience. As regards the agreement in eight articles it was

easy

easy for our Commissioner to prove. upon what slight foundations the allegations rested, which were intended to serve as a base for this innovation, and to prove the impossibility of consenting to it, without manifestly violating the Treaties. He did not hesitate, however, to admit the justice of some of the remarks of your Ambassador. A memo has been drawn up of these conferences, read over and acknowledged to be correct by both parties.

We learnt afterwards that this project, victoriously combated by the principal foreign Legations at Peking, as well as by ourselves, had been withdrawn*. We can but laud the prudence of the Yamên in this matter.

Another point of great importance was touched upon, as I observed before: i.e. The Imperial audience and the reciprocity which all Governments observe in like case in

*. Note. This is a mistake

7.7.2

in conformity with International usages. Having referred to the precedents and formal reservation made on the occasion of Mr. Burlinghame's Mission, the French Commissioner proceeded to demonstrate the necessity of arriving at a final settlement of this question in conformity with the rights and dignity of the two Governments by placing their official relations on a footing of perfect equality and mutual consideration. Your Ambassador acknowledged that this settlement could practically no longer be delayed and that great benefit would be derived therefrom, both as regarded mutual relations, and as regarded the conduct of business.

*However M. Lemaire had arrived from China bearing the supplementary instructions of H. I. M. to the Ambassador Tchung, and he, at the same time reported the decision taken by the

---

* sic in original: I think it means "in the meantime".

the Imperial Government with regard to the Tientsin cemetery. We recognised in these new measures, which could not fail to make an impression on the people, a proof of good will and a sincere desire to give us satisfaction; on the other hand, the Ambassador Tcheng, having declared in writing that he would inform the Emperor of all pending difficulties and respectfully suggest their solution, so soon as he returned to Pekin, The President of the French Republic, taking into consideration these assurances and wishing to give a token of his spirit of conciliation and of the special regard which he professes for the Emperor, decided that he would receive from the hands of your Ambassador in solemn audience the Imperial letter of which he was the bearer.

Q. I. A. will already have been informed of the details of this

this ceremony and of the words spoken by the President on the occasion. Y. E. H. will have seen that the French Government is equally desirous with yourself, to see an obliteration of all traces of the bad understanding produced by the deplorable affair of Tientsin. The President thinks the punishments and indemnities are efficacious compensations only in so far as accompanied by moral guarantees and he thinks the most certain method of protecting French Missionaries and in general, all foreigners, is for the Chinese Government to bestow on them, by its edicts, public marks of esteem, to which honest men, who do good and fear the law, are entitled... Thus popular prejudice and malicious accusations will promptly disappear, for we know that the Chinese are a docile people and listen with respect to the voice of their Magistrates.

The President of the French Republic desires moreover that, the

Agents

agents of his Government in China, shall strive, by a cordial understanding with the Chinese authorities, to avert and unravel peaceably all complications which may arise. He wishes you not to doubt the spirit of equity which animates him nor to doubt his friendly intentions.

The lengthened stay of the Ambassador Tcheng in France will have the effect of convincing him fully as regards our intentions, and he will be in a position to give you assurances of them. We hope that his Mission will have the best possible results on this point, and we may hope that it will be the prelude of more intimate relations, to which the permanent establishment of a Chinese Legation in France, and the Mission of a certain number of Chinese youths to study in our country, our language, our arts, our industry, would powerfully contribute.

Furthermore, at the moment

of

of his departure, I am glad to inform Y. I. H. that we have fully appreciated Your Ambassador's good qualities: his knowledge of business, the moderation of his views and his perfect courtesy. We wish that all who succeed him may resemble him. I must also add a word in praise of the intelligence and zeal of the two French Secretaries, M. M. Novion & Imbert, Y. I. H. placed under his orders. In loyally serving your interests, which was their duty, they at the same time served those of their own country, which do not differ from yours.

On our side M. de Geofroy, our Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary will not be long in proceeding to Peking to continue and terminate with Y. I. H. the negotiations he has begun here. He will be furnished with the necessary full powers for proceeding to a revision of Treaties. In a word, besides the usual letters of credence, he will

be

be entrusted by the President of the Republic with a special letter for the Emperor in answer to that which the Ambassador Tchung brought. I do not doubt that Y. I. M. and the Imperial Government will felicitate yourselves at the presence of our new Envoy.

I am, with the highest consideration, &c. &c. &c.

Enclosure No 2
Despatch No 135

Translation.

Conference of October 28th. 1871 at Paris.

Protocol of one sitting.

Present:—

H. E. Chung How, ambassador of H. I. M. the Emperor of the Celestial Empire;
M. de Geofroy, Esc: Esc: and Minister Plenipotentiary of the French Government in China.

The sitting commenced at 3. 20 p. m.

M. de G. Has M. Lemaire brought you any despatches?

C. H. Yes!

M. de G. Are they favorable?

C. H. They agree with the ideas held in common by M. de Rochechouart and the Tsung li Yamen. Have you received any?

M. de G. I have received a despatch informing me that notes have been exchanged between M. de R. and the Tsung li Yamen on the subject that occupies us.

C. H. You must have remarked the good understanding that exists between M. de R. and the Tsung li Yamen, and

that

the Tientsin affair can be considered as settled.

M. de G. What is the substance of the communications Y. E. has to make to me to day?

C. A. The letters my Government have addressed to me treat of the letter which I am to present to the President of the Republic. I am further authorised to discuss all subjects which may arise during the course of our interviews. Copies of these letters were communicated to M. de R. who doubtless sent you a translation of them. One of these letters relates to the Tientsin affair and to the erection of a monument in the cemetery of that town. The other concerns the still disputed points which we shall have to discuss after I have presented my letters of credence. It is probable that the letters M. de R. has sent you are similar to those addressed to me by my Government.

M. de G. I have received copies of M. de R's. 2 despatches to the Tsung li Yamen.

In

In the first he calls the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that our conferences at Trianon have resulted in nothing because no satisfactory solution could be arrived at, and he insists upon the Tsung li Yamen sending M. Lemaire to France as bearer of fuller Powers which would enable Y. E. to agree to a definite solution of the question that occupies us.

C. H. The first despatch addressed to M. de R. concerns the erection of a monument in the Tientsin cemetery and the compensations which the Chinese Government is disposed to grant. The second relates to matters which interest in an equal degree both Governments and which will form the subject of our conversations after I have presented my letters of credence. "although you have no powers of de-
"cision" the letter says "you are
"authorised to discuss in an earnest
"spirit all the questions submitted

to

"To you, avoiding with care anything
"that might wound either of the two
"Governments".

M. de G. Can you give me a copy of these documents?

C. H. Here is the answer of the Tsung li Yamen and the two notes that have been communicated to M. de Rochechouart.

M. de G. Are they the same as those of which I have been given a translation?

C. H. Yes.

M. de G. Will you confide these documents to my care that I may have a translation made?

C. H. I will give you copies of them. What ceremonial have I to go through in order to deliver my letter in audience?

M. de G. Before mooting this question, it seems to me necessary to come to an understanding on certain points which we must first dispose of.

C. H. We will treat of these questions after I have presented my letters of credence.

M. de G. I cannot share this view of matters and

and before proceeding to the question of the presentation of credentials, it would appear to me advantageous to fix the precise limits of the various atonements which the Chinese Government is willing to make to us, in order to obliterate from our memory the deplorable affair of Tientsin. We must also settle the various points to be raised between us in our conversations posterior to your solemn audience.

C. A. My instructions are explicit. I can only discuss, prior to the delivery of the letter of my sovereign to the Chief of the State, any question having relation to the Tientsin affair.

M. de G. [Here passes in review what has passed in the preceding Conferences.] Since that time an event has occurred which may be considered, as one more atonement on the part of the Chinese Government, I mean the erection of a monument in the cemetery of Tientsin. In conceding the erection

of

of this monument to M. de Rochechouart, we have understood that the Chinese Government was seriously determined on granting us every satisfaction they could. I give this fresh concession its full value. Therefore I shall now have no further objection to our considering the question of the delivery of the letter which Y.E. has brought for the President of the Republic. But we have first one point to settle.

C. H. I see perfectly what you mean. It is a programme we should draw up. But I would have you remark that the letter I have to deliver only concerns the Tientsin affair and nowise the subsequent questions we might have to deal with. There is therefore no obstacle to my delivering my letter as soon as the question relating to the Tientsin affair shall have been solved.

M. de G. The question which we must settle concerns the transmission of the answer of M. Thiers to the Emperor of China.

C. H.

C. H. I am not in a position to discuss this question. I informed the French Government on leaving France that our Sovereign — a fact patent to every one — had not as yet assumed the reins of Government, and that all I could do was to communicate to him the observations you had made to me concerning the presentation of my letter. M. Lemaire has necessarily communicated to you the intentions of my Government.

M. de G. Does Y. E. admit that an answer is necessary?

C. H. I can, in the event of the Head of your Government replying to my Sovereign, carry the answer myself and give it to him.

M. de G. I beg Y. E. to observe that according to our rules of etiquette that a letter addressed by the Head of your Government to a foreign Sovereign can only be presented by a French Agent.

C. H. As far as the letter of my Sovereign is concerned, I am authorised to present

present it either directly to the Head of the French Government or to his Ministes of foreign affairs. Have the kindness to tell me when I can do so?

M. de G. I should have wished as a mark of our good will towards the Chinese Government, of respect for the important message of which you are the bearer, at the same time, of consideration for the position of the messenger, that Q. E. should yourself have presented the letter of your Sovereign to M. Thiers. On the basis of reciprocity it is but just that the representative of France should present the answer of M. Thiers to the Emperor of China.

C. H. I admit the principle of reciprocity. I submit myself to the guidance of your Government as regards the ceremonial which I should follow in presenting my own letter, and it seems to me but just that M. de R. should act in the same manner towards

towards mine. I should only be too happy to learn that M. de G. had found a means of smoothing away all difficulties.

M. de G. We might possibly find in the presentation of these letters means for arriving at a definite understanding. I believe that the presentation of the letter of the Emperor of China to M. Thiers will be a proof in the eyes of the world that the clouds which have arisen between the two Governments are entirely dispersed and that on the other hand the presentation of the letter of M. Thiers to your Sovereign by M. de R. will be in the eyes of your compatriots a convincing proof that all disputed points have been arranged between France and China.

C. H. Can I not be charged with the transmission of the answer of M. Thiers?

M. de G. My Government will for this purpose make choice of one of its functionaries occupying an important position.

It

It is possible that having been named to the post of Minister in China it may be confided to my care.

C. H. For the presentation of the letter of which I am the bearer I place myself entirely in your hands but I am not in a position to make any engagements for my Government. How should I dare to reappear before you if I made promises which were not ratified.

M. de G. I could undertake in the name of my Government to promise that a formal audience shall be granted to Y. E. and that all the customary pomp shall be displayed on the occasion if Y. E. would give his word of honor as Ambassador that complete reciprocity will be granted to our Agent.

C. H. M. Lemaire has without doubt spoken to you on the question at present under discussion and has mentioned the precedent established in China by the Belgian and American Governments.

M. de G. No.

C. H.

C. H. We have come to the same conclusion as regards the existing difficulties.

M. de G. Yes; but it is not sufficient to name them, it behoves us also to overcome them; and in order to arrive at this result I do not see any other means than that of granting us entire reciprocity.

C. H. I admit the principle, but in this special case grave difficulties present themselves. According to European custom what you demand of us is only natural, but it is not the same in China. You invoke precedents; we do the same and we call your attention to the conduct of the Belgian and American Governments in a similar case.

M. de G. We consider it a want of respect that the letter of a Sovereign should not be delivered personally into the hands of the Sovereign to whom it is addressed.

[M. de G. here entered into a description of the usual ceremonial in such cases.]

C. H. Up to the present moment we have not

not been able to act in the same manner that is to say in accordance with international law. Besides, I am obliged to conform with the instructions I have received.

M. de G. What does the letter say which you have just received from your Government? You cannot present the letter of your Sovereign to the M. aff. Er..

C. H. In my first instructions I had the choice of presenting my letter either to the Chief of your Government or to his M. aff. Er. but the last despatch which I have received orders me to present it to the Minister.

M. de G. I am astonished that your last instructions should be restrictive.

C. H. I have already told you what my duty obliged me to do. Now I ask you for your opinion.

M. de G. I have already expressed it in offering you the means of smoothing away all difficulties.

C. H. I understand you, but I cannot comply with your wishes. I will

present

present my letter according to the ceremonial indicated to me by your Government but your agent must conform to the precedent established by the Belgians and Americans.

M. de G. There is therefore no improvement upon what has already taken place. It is my duty to call Y. E's. attention to the fact that we are not discussing the question of the presentation of ordinary letters of credence. Your Sovereign in writing for the first time a letter to the Chief of our Government has already departed from the established ceremonial of China. Could not the derogation be extended up to the point of the presentation of the answer into the hands of the Emperor himself?

C. K. My opinion is that reciprocity should be granted. I will speak on this question to my Government. M. Lemaire has no doubt told you that I was ready, as far as I myself was concerned, to do all that was in my

power

power. You know the difficulties. What means can we employ to remove them?

M. de G. The means would be simple if you had sufficient powers.

C. H. What do you mean by that?

M. de G. If Y. E. gave his word of honor as Ambassador that on his return to Pekin he would demand and obtain reciprocity the difficulty would be surmounted.

C. H. I can only fulfil the half of the wishes you express. I can communicate to my Sovereign your observations but I cannot engage his word of honor.

M. de. G. I am convinced of the good will of Y. E.

C. H. It is not possible for me to exceed my powers.

M. de G. Could you not communicate with your Government by telegraph?

C. H. One cannot solve such questions in a moment. We demand a little time.

M. de G. But us — we have no time to wait — since

since the question of the presentation of your letter is urgent.

C. H. I can present the letter of my Sovereign to the Minister for F. A.

M. de G. Y. E. must do me this justice that I have sought on all sides the means of smoothing away the difficulties which arise. I cannot however see that my condescension has had any good results. Y. E. in our preceding negotiations has never ceased to oppose me with the words "non possumus". I beg you to have the kindness to assist me to find a solution.

C. H. I can only repeat to you what I said at Trianon — I cannot undertake any engagement without referring to my Government.

M. de G. The last despatch which you received therefore did not extend your powers.

C. H. I received nothing which changed the orders that my Government had already given me.

M. de G.

M. de G. How then do you explain the satisfaction that you showed on receiving despatches from China which M. Lemaire communicated to me?

C. K. My Government only authorised me to speak to you on the precedent established by the Belgian and American Governments.

M. de G. But the precedent which you seek only retards matters. As it lays down as a principle that which we have always refused to admit in Peking.

C. K. I have faithfully reported the contents of the letters from my Government. I have already communicated to them your observations and I could do it again.

M. de G. In the answer which will be written to the letter of Prince King, could one touch upon the difficulties which are engrossing our attention?

C. K. Yes.

M. de G. I suppose my observations were stated in the answer to Prince King, would Y. E. amplify and repeat them

them to your Government?

C. A. Yes; I shall insert in my report to the Emperor all that you have said to me.

M. de G. I call Y. Es. attention to the fact that this will produce new delays. I also ask whether Y. E. intends to settle the matter by correspondence or to await here the answer of your Government?

C. A. [Sensibly disturbed at the perspective of a fresh adjournment.] I am only authorised to present my letter and to touch upon the difficulties which we still have to treat of. But I cannot wait in France for the answer of my Sovereign.

[M. de G. here remarks that things are where they stood.]

M. de G. I had strongly urged upon your Government that they should confer more extended powers upon you and that the part you were called upon to fill should not be circumscribed to the simple carrying

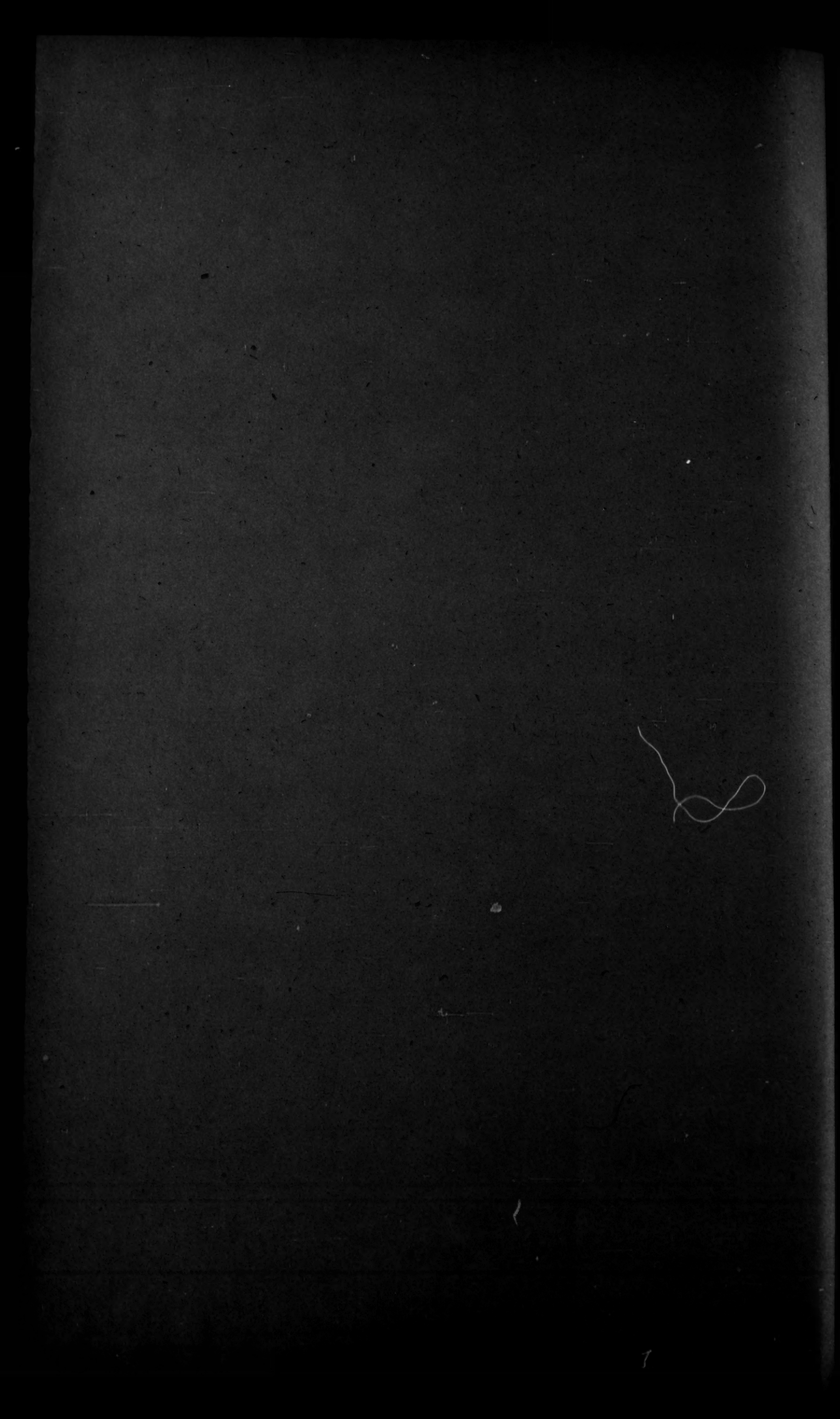
of

of Despatches.

C. H. It is the audience question alone which prevented my Government granting me more extensive powers. M. de R. had already, as you know, opened this question and the Tsung-li Yamen did not even dare at that time submit it to the Emperor. I already understood at the very commencement of my Mission that the two most difficult points to solve, would be that of the audience and that of the eight articles. [C. H. here handed over to the Interpreter several papers, amongst others the letter concerning the precedent established by the Belgians and the Americans.]

M. de G. As soon as a translation of these documents has been made, I shall have the honor of informing Y. E. of the day when we can again meet.

The sitting was closed at 5 p. m.



Encl 1828 WAR DEPT. 1872 War Dept to return Aug 23

Mr. Porter

DEPARTMENT RECEIVED MAY 23 1872 OF STATE

No 136 Two Enclosures

Asst Ed requested to furnish more copies of the enclosures for War Dept. 18 June 1872.

Legation of the United States
Peking March 2 1872

Frederick F Low

to

Department of State

Subject

Medical Statistics of the Treaty Ports of China

Encloses 2 numbers of the Customs Gazette containing particulars in regard to climate and diseases prevalent at each place

No 136 2 Enclosures

Legation of the United States
Peking March 2d 1872

Sir:-

I have the honor to send herewith Nos 10 and 11 of the Customs Gazette, published under the direction of the Foreign Customs' authorities.

These publications contain health statistics gathered by the surgeons employed by the Inspector-General, at the several ports and Peking. These reports are full of interest; and if the investigations are continued

Hon Hamilton Fish the Secretary of State

the information obtained can hardly fail to prove of great value to the foreign residents in China; it will also furnish something like accurate information to the Medical world about a section of country of which little is now known.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant
Frederick F. Low

4828 (2 DEPT.) 1872

Enclosure No 1
Despatch " 13

CUSTOMS GAZETTE.

NO. X.—APRIL-JUNE, 1871.

PART VI.

MEDICAL REPORTS FOR THE HALF YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1871.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF

The Inspector General of Customs.

(Published September 11th, 1871.)

SHANGHAI:
PRINTED AT THE CUSTOMS PRESS.
MDCCCLXXI.

CUSTOMS GAZETTE.

No. X. APRIL-JUNE, 1871

PART VI.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF

the Inspector General of Customs.

CUSTOMS GAZETTE.

NO. X.—APRIL-JUNE, 1871.

PART VI.

MEDICAL REPORTS FOR THE HALF YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1871.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF

The Inspector General of Customs.

(Published September 11th, 1871.)

SHANGHAI:
PRINTED AT THE CUSTOMS PRESS.
MDCCCLXXI.

SHANGHAI, *1st August*, 1871.

SIR,

IN accordance with the directions of your despatch No. 6 *A* (Returns Series) of the 24th June, I now forward to the Returns Department of the Shanghai Office the following documents, to which I have, where it seemed advisable, appended short foot notes (distinguished by the letters of the alphabet):—

A.—Inspector General's Circular No. 19 of 1870.

B.—Dr. JOHN DUDGEON'S Report on the Health of Peking for the half year ended 31st March, 1871.

C.—Dr. JAMES WATSON'S Report on the District of Niuchuang.

D.—Dr. GEORGE SHEARER'S Report on Leprosy at Hankow.

E.—Dr. GEORGE BARTON'S Report on the Health of Shanghai for the half year ended 31st March, 1871.

F.—Dr. ROBERT MEADOWS'S Report on the Health of Ningpo for the same period.

G.—A short Memorandum on Disease at Tientsin.

I have the honour to be,

SIR,

Your obedient Servant,

R. ALEX. JAMIESON,

THE INSPECTOR GENERAL OF CUSTOMS,
Peking.

A.—Inspector General's Circular No. 19 of 1870.

Inspectorate General of Customs,
Peking, 31*st December*, 1870.

SIR,

1.—It has been suggested to me that it would be well to take advantage of the circumstances in which the Customs' Establishment is placed to procure information with regard to disease amongst foreigners and natives in China, and I have, in consequence, come to the resolution of publishing half-yearly in collected form all that may be obtainable. If carried out to the extent hoped for, the scheme may prove highly useful to the medical profession both in China and at home, and to the public generally. I therefore look with confidence to the co-operation of the Customs' Medical Officer at your port, and rely on his assisting me in this matter by framing a half-yearly report containing the result of his observations at ..... upon the local peculiarities of disease and upon diseases rarely or never encountered out of China. The facts brought forward and the opinions expressed will be arranged and published either with or without the name of the physician responsible for them, just as he may desire.

2.—The suggestions of the Customs' Medical Officers at the various ports as to the points which it would be well to have especially elucidated, will be of great value in the framing of a form which will save trouble to those members of the Medical profession, whether connected with the Customs or not, who will join in carrying out the plan proposed. Meanwhile I would particularly invite attention to—

a—The general health of.....during the period reported on; the death rate amongst foreigners; and, as far as possible, a classification of the causes of death.

b.—Diseases prevalent at .....

c.—General type of disease; peculiarities and complications encountered; special treatment demanded.

d.—Relation of disease to { Season. / Alteration in local conditions—such as drainage, &c. / Alteration in climatic conditions.

e.—Peculiar diseases; especially leprosy.

f.—Epidemics { Absence or presence. / Causes. / Course and treatment. / Fatality.

Other points, of a general or special kind, will naturally suggest themselves to medical men; what I have above called attention to, will serve to fix the general scope of the undertaking. I have committed to Dr. R. Alex. Jamieson, of Shanghai, the charge of arranging the reports for publication, so that they may be made available in a convenient form.

3.—Considering the number of places at which the Customs' Inspectorate has established offices,—the thousands of miles north and south and east and west over which these offices are scattered,—the varieties of climate,—and the peculiar conditions to which, under such different circumstances, life and health are subjected, I believe the Inspectorate, aided by its Medical Officers, can do good service in the general interest in the direction indicated, and, as already stated, I rely with confidence on the support and assistance of the Medical Officer at each port in the furtherance and perfecting of this scheme. You will hand a copy of this Circular to Dr. ..... and request him, in my name, to hand to you in future, for transmission to myself, half-yearly reports of the kind required, for the half-years ending 31st March and 31st October—that is for the Winter and Summer seasons.

4.—That the Medical Officer at your port may know who are the other members of the profession with whom he is invited to join in this work, I append a list of the officers at each port or place.

Peking,	Dr. J. DUDGEON.
Niuchuang,	Dr. J. WATSON.
Tientsin,	Dr. J. FRAZER.
Chefoo,	Dr. CARMICHAEL and Dr. MEYERS.
Hankow,	Dr. A. G. REID.
Kiukiang,	Dr. G. SHEARER.
Chinkiang,	———
Shanghai,	Dr. BARTON and Dr. GALLE.
Ningpo,	Dr. R. MEADOWS.
Foochow,	Dr. J. M. BEAUMONT.
„ Pagoda Anchorage,	Dr. SOMERVILLE and Dr. SHERWIN.
Amoy,	Dr. JONES and Dr. MÜLLER.
Tamsuy,	Dr. L. H. FRANKLYN.
Takow,	Dr. P. MANSON.
Swatow,	Dr. C. M. SCOTT.
Canton,	Dr. F. WONG.
„ Whampoa,	Dr. R. SHILLITOE.

I am, &c.,

(signed) ROBERT HART,
I. G.

THE COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS—*Niuchuang*, *Tientsin*, *Chefoo*, *Hankow*, *Kiukiang*, *Chinkiang*, *Shanghai*, *Ningpo*, *Foochow*, *Amoy*, *Tamsui*, *Takow*, *Swatow*, and *Canton*.

B.—Dr. John Dudgeon's Report on the Health of Peking for the half year ended 31st March, 1871.

In a medical survey of the past six months at Peking, the principal affection that deserves notice from its prevalence is small-pox. Its existence here, as elsewhere in China, is nothing new. It is something uncommon, however, that it should rage epidemically during two successive winters as if following some regular and independent law, though it is always more or less endemic in the Empire; the influences at work, the atmospheric conditions, etc., being so far as is known, the same. The natives suffer severely although epidemics do not strike their attention or cause alarm as they do among foreigners. There must be some peculiar quality which makes the poison more virulent at some times than at others.

Small-pox, as a rule, prevails more in winter, and this is the very season when the Chinese, for the reasons stated below, do not vaccinate. The epidemic of 1869–70, seems to have prevailed in an aggravated form along the whole coast of China, attacking and carrying off foreigners and natives. The epidemic of this last winter (1870–71) which broke out at precisely the same period as that of the previous year has been felt more severely here, and also in Japan, than that of the former winter. The attacks last year were on the whole very mild in Peking. This winter there have been two deaths, that of a child six months old, unvaccinated, and a vaccinated adult. Both died about the 12th day. The course of the disease has in every case, the two fatal cases excepted, been greatly modified by previous vaccination. Some of the cases showed considerable divergence from the normal type. A variolous fever without any eruption was tolerably prevalent.

Some have attributed these outbreaks in winter to the fact that at this season the fur or wadded garments, which are supposed to preserve the poison from year to year, are redeemed from the pawn offices where they have been lying since the spring. But such an argument does not hold good in Europe (where small-pox has been raging during the past year, and where it is likely to rage still more fiercely and universally if the variolous wave, so to speak, which has visited us should travel Westward as it seems to have done after the winter of 1869–70) nor even in all parts of China would it apply, for we are not aware that the pawnbrokers at any season are, as a class, more subject to small-pox than their neighbours. Some skin diseases very prevalent among the Chinese are certainly propagated in this way. The Chinese themselves have no such idea, but ascribe it to some supposed poison communicated by the parents to the fœtus. All, therefore, inherit more or less a certain original poison which breaks out as soon as the exciting cause is presented. Their favorite comparison is that of the flint, which requires merely to be struck to bring out the latent fire.[a] There is, therefore, some peculiar but as yet unexplained atmospheric change favorable to its development. Contagion and infection soon do their work in spreading the disease among such combustible matter as the Chinese suppose themselves to be.

The Chinese are not ignorant of the infectious and contagious nature of small-pox and other diseases. They often kindle a large fire in the *kang* (or earth bed platform in the north) to destroy or drive away the poisonous air. In the upper classes they sometimes remove to other rooms for a few days; they destroy the inner clothing of the patient, or take it, and what he may have worn, to pieces and submit them to a thorough cleaning. Whitewashing is not understood, and consequently never resorted to, and papering is seldom renewed for a like reason. Drainage is never thought of. These sanatory measures are under no government supervision. Hundreds of the prophylactic measures had recourse to are too ridiculous and childish to be

(a) It is interesting to compare this Chinese belief with the opinion expressed by Violante, following Willis, that the supra-renal capsules are the seat of the small-pox germ which is possessed by every individual, and which, no matter how long unfruitful, must sooner or later declare itself if life be sufficiently prolonged.

specified. They are generally obtained from quacks, old midwives or the goddess of small-pox. Intelligent Chinese, however, assert that the recipes of a whole century will not prevent the poison from coming out. Although they try innumerable preventive measures they yet consider it a tolerably lucky thing that a person should have small-pox. Our street diviners never promise long life to a man who has passed thirty years without having had the "flowers." Nothing could be said more offensive or insulting to or of a man than that he has twice had small-pox. The Chinese are afraid too of offending the goddess *Tow chĕn niang niang* (small-pox and measles mother) by the use of derogatory expressions and terms, and hence their high-sounding names for this affection.

The Chinese experience of small-pox is very extensive and accurate. They are very sharp in early diagnosing the disease when intelligent foreigners are sometimes baffled. They consider three sorts or kinds, one called *shun* 順 which is favorable in the extreme and will get better without medicine; a second called *hsien* 險 that can be benefitted by medicine, although the patient may die from neglect or bad treatment, and the last called *ni* 逆 which is invariably fatal.

This loathsome disease is in Peking supposed to have come from the South (almost all foreign things here are said to come from Canton) and not to have been known in Peking till about the period of the Yuen dynasty (A.D. 1280–1368) The Mongolian name *hwa* "flowers," is the same as the Chinese, from which we infer that the disease came from China originally. To this day the Chinese assert that it is still unknown in Mongolia. In cold latitudes, and with a hardy people, the Chinese say it does not exist. When the present dynasty came to the throne, the Pekinese who had small-pox or took it afterwards, were driven 13 miles out of the city. In the reign of the present Emperor's grandfather, a Mongolian living Buddha died here of small-pox shortly after his arrival. Russians, Mongolians and Chinese born in Mongolia or on the frontiers have been known to take it immediately on reaching Peking. All this would seem to show that it is somewhat rare in Mongolia and Mantchuria.

The origin of small-pox is shrouded in mystery. It was unknown in America prior to 1492. European nations became acquainted with it about the time of the rise of Mohammedanism.[b] The Greeks and Romans knew nothing of it. MOORE, in his "History of Small-pox," traces it to China, 1000 B. C. He was probably indebted for his information directly or indirectly to the Jesuit writer Cibot, who asserts that in a medical work in the Imperial Medical College it was stated to have been known for 3,000 years. But we know how books are sometimes made to speak with the authority of antiquity. It needs only a comparatively late writer to make the statement of its immemorial character, or still better to mention some dynasty, Emperor or celebrated personage who was in some way connected with it, and the thing is quoted and believed in ever afterwards. The whole question of the antiquity of small-pox is very suspicious; the passages are vague and would apply to many other skin affections, and we know how prone Orientals are to claim for their country some of the most recent inventions. The Bible, so minute in the description of diseases, does not once refer to small-pox. Chinese histories make no mention of it, and little in ancient times, not found in the dynastic annals, is to be credited. But although deficient in such definite information, most Chinese medical works, and special works on small-pox, trace its rise no farther back than the Han dynasty. About this time there was traffic with central Asia and by land and sea with India and Arabia, by means of travellers and ambassadors, and at that early period enthusiastic and intelligent Buddhist priests visited China, taking with them the classical Indian MSS., particularly those on medicine. KLAPROTH'S tables of the Buddhist chronology, translated partly from the Chinese, prove the connection that subsisted during the first eight centuries. *Vide* WISE'S "History of Medicine." The great probability, therefore, is that small-pox took its rise in the West, probably somewhere in central Asia not far from the Caspian Sea. In the annals of the After-Han dynasty we have an account of the General PAN-CHAO (A.D. 90) who penetrated so far west as to discover the Western Sea (Hsi-hai) and adjoining countries, and it was in the ranks of his army that some Chinese scholars suppose small-pox to have been brought to China. Much dependence cannot, however, be placed even

(b) The earliest Western description of small-pox was given by the Alexandrian priest Ahrun who lived in the 7th century. His *Pandects*, originally published in thirty books, are lost with the exception of some fragments preserved by Rhazès.

on this, and it is more likely that it was first known in China much later. In the book *Hwangti Su Wen Ling Shu Ching* 黃帝素問靈樞經, written before the Christian era, no mention is made of this disease. Neither is the character for small-pox (made up of *disease* and a *pea*--from the resemblance of the eruption to the latter) found in the two books by CHANG CHUNG CHING 張仲景, *Shang han Lun* 傷寒論 and *Chin kwei yau liau* 金櫃要畧, published shortly after our era and still to be had. The word for measles, *chěn*, an old character, denoting originally an ulcer of the lips, is found in the *Shwoh wen* 說文, a book of the Han period (first century). A description of small-pox is found at least in two books, *Chieu p'ien so yen* 就偏瑣言 and *Tow chěn cheng tsung* 痘疹正宗, about the time of the Sung dynasty (A.D. 960–1127). The goddess of small-pox is also of comparatively recent origin. In a dictionary of the T'ang dynasty, about the sixth century, the word *tow* is not found. KANGHI's Dictionary refers to *tow* (small-pox) as occurring in the *Tsz hwei* 字彙, a book of the Ming dynasty, early in the seventeenth century. Altogether we are inclined to believe that small-pox broke out in China much about the same time as in Europe. It originated in China probably towards the latter part of the T'ang Dynasty (A.D. 620–907.)

Hindoo medicine confirms the view here given of the origin of small-pox. In the Susruta, a systematic medical Shastre, founded on the Ayur veda or science of life or medicine, and probably written some time between the 8th and 3rd century B.C. (certainly after the work of which it is an abridgment, and it is perhaps correctly supposed to have been prepared about the period of the Manu code of laws, 800 B.C.) there is described a disease, resembling in some of its features chicken-pox. The affection was of short duration and no mention is made of its dangerous character and epidemic form. It may have changed its character like some other diseases, from unknown causes, although it is far more probable, as Dr. WISE remarks, that the peculiar and dangerous epidemic small-pox is a new form of disease. At all events the Hindoo writers described it in its present formidable form much later, probably not long before Rhazès the celebrated Arabian physician of the end of the 9th and beginning of the the 10th century, described it, some time after which it appeared in Europe. No Hindoo goddess, moreover, is represented as interested in medicine till a later period, when the dreaded small-pox made its appearance and committed great ravages in India. A new form was then given to Kali, named Situlla, wife of Siva, and called the goddess of small-pox.

In regard, therefore, to the time and place of appearance of small-pox China agrees with the general voice of history and tradition.

The Chinese treatment is on the whole of the most empirical kind. The favorite medicines used in other diseases are administered here also. The *vis medicatrix naturæ* plays the most important part, and it is a mercy that it is so in China. Inoculation, which has been known and practised in China since the Sung dynasty (A.D. 960–1127) and which is most probably of native origin, is now almost obsolete. Every one knows that this method of "planting the flowers," generally by inserting the matter of small-pox in the nostrils, was first introduced into England by Lady Montague, the wife of the British Ambassador at Constantinople, in 1721. It had doubtless found its way to Turkey across Asia from China. The Turks who lived on the Chinese frontiers and carried on considerable intercourse, must have carried the knowledge of it westward. Vaccination was brought early to China and its utility soon became extensively known and the discovery quickly spread over the Empire. It was introduced into Canton in 1805 by Mr. Alexander PEARSON, a surgeon of the H. E. I. Company, and a tract written by him was translated into Chinese by Sir G. STAUNTON. Several other tracts have been written on the subject, some concealing and others openly acknowledging its foreign origin. The people and officials as a whole have generally adopted it and made it their own. In the North it is traced to Canton, and its English origin is for the most part unknown.

A native tract on vaccination published at Canton in 1817 was republished in Peking in 1828, when vaccination was introduced here by the Prefect TSENG, who had formerly been a mandarin in the South. Part of Sir G. STAUNTON's tract has been incorporated into the Chinese one. Its discovery is ascribed to a Western Barbarian Doctor named Chan-na (JENNER) and the story of its having been brought by ship from Manila to Macao, which had children on board for the purpose of keeping up the supply of lymph, is related. The terms English and England are studiously avoided.

As stated above it was introduced into the North of China by TSENG in 1828. At first it was proposed to have a relay of boys on the road from Canton, to be vaccinated every eight days, but this plan was abandoned, and scabs were sent which succeeded. There are now several vaccine establishments in this city. Although the Chinese have adopted this Western discovery, it is mixed up in their books and practice with their own medical theories, which betray the greatest ignorance of the principles of physiology and the facts of anatomy. They are very particular regarding the diet, warning most carefully to avoid the smell of whisky, opium, heated *kangs* and dirty or decaying matter. Cocks, certain kinds of fish, beef, eggs, beans and bean-flour are to be avoided for at least one hundred days. Buckwheat and cherries are to be shunned for three years after vaccination. The things enjoined are vegetables, pork and salted ham. Three days after vaccination, shrimps, with rice spirit, Mongolian mushrooms and mutton are permitted. In winter only, may birds' nests steamed with sugar candy be eaten. The Chinese vaccinate in three places on each arm, on the supposition that it requires six places to neutralize the poison. The poison of small-pox is supposed to be located about four inches below the shoulder and two above the elbow.

Whatever the origin or cause of small-pox may be, the Chinese now do not vaccinate in the winter, for a variety of reasons. They are afraid of some morbid air getting admittance, and they find it highly inconvenient, both on account of the severe cold and the danger of their clothing rubbing and breaking the vesicles and consequently causing considerable pain, swelling and probable suppuration of the arms, if not frustrating the object of the operation. After vaccination cold, it is feared, might excite to an attack of small-pox or measles. Formerly money was subscribed for providing accommodation, fires and other conveniencies, just as it is now contributed to soup kitchens, foundling hospitals and educational establishments. Vaccination lost all this when its great patron TSENG died. No government support is extended. The vaccination establishments are carried on privately as business speculations, for although in one sense vaccination is performed gratuitously, yet it is understood that small fees are accepted, and there is a sort of custom which looks well for the philanthropy of the vaccinator, by which the parents of the child to be vaccinated contribute a small sum to the child from whom the lymph has been taken, which of course falls to the establishment. In winter when there is danger of the lymph becoming exhausted, children are hired to preserve it and keep up the supply. The children of the upper classes are vaccinated at their homes most frequently, by having one of the hired children taken by the vaccinator and thus the lymph is communicated from arm to arm. The introduction of tubes has rendered this course almost unnecessary.

The number vaccinated is of course very small, the yearly number at all the establishments seldom exceeding 3,000. We have ample evidence of the prevalence of small-pox in the numbers of blind persons found on the streets and the almost universal "pitting." It is difficult to find a Chinaman entirely free from "pits." About 10 per cent probably escape an attack, and of those vaccinated probably 80 per cent are protected. Adult Chinese seldom if ever take it, for the obvious reason that nearly all have had it in youth. Chinese smile at adult foreigners taking small-pox, as if it were incredible. After a two years' residence in China foreigners would seem to gain an immunity similar to that possessed by the adult natives.[c] Absence from the country for a few years seems to render such persons again liable to small-pox on their return.

From these remarks it will be evident how important vaccination and re-vaccination are to foreigners leaving home for China. Indeed all persons coming to this country who have neither been vaccinated, nor had small-pox, who have passed the age of puberty without being re-vaccinated since infancy, or who have no strongly characteristic vaccination marks, ought to be re-vaccinated. There are numerous instances of foreigners taking it within the first week or month after landing in China.

After small-pox, diseases affecting the throat come next to be recorded from their importance and prevalence during the past half year. Simple sore throat, tonsillitis, and laryngitis prevailed during the

(c) This does not appear to be the case in Shanghai. Foreigners of the better classes do certainly enjoy considerable immunity from small-pox, but this is attributable to the diligence with which early and periodical re-vaccination is pressed by the local medical practitioners.

months of March and April. Large numbers of cases of febricula present themselves generally at this season. This year it seemed to prevail almost epidemically, judging from the numbers attacked both among foreigners and natives. I would also mention mumps or parotitis which prevailed during the same two months among both children and adults, depending upon the same cause, namely exposure to sudden vicissitudes of temperature. I have known it to result from exposure to the strong N.W. wind which at this season blows with great violence. For a like reason and as depending on like causes I ought to mention erysipelas, from which both natives and foreigners have suffered. All the cases recovered that came under my observation. The inflammation was confined to the face and neck, as is most common, and two cases among the natives resulted in suppuration. The Chinese have no proper name for this affection. The name given in BRIDGMAN'S Chrestomathy—*Tien-pau-chwang*—is applied here to another affection altogether and to one rather of a syphilitic type. It is attributed to cold and exposure to wind, and doubtless debilitated constitutions were certain to suffer severely from the winds and dust storms that raged here this spring.

The principal throat affection, however, during the past six months has been diphtheria. I reproduce here a few notes on the epidemic of 1866, which hold good regarding that of last winter, although this last did not prevail so extensively nor so long. The epidemic scourged the city for upwards of a year, carrying off vast numbers, and committing fearful ravages. Within a month lanes were thinned, families swept away and the population greatly diminished. Funerals were seen everywhere, the people in large numbers were clothed in white—here the emblem of mourning—and the general and almost invariable answer to every question on the subject was "Died of throat disease." In a family of 26 individuals which came under observation, 24 were carried off in 27 days. In the beginning of the year 1866 diphtheria predominated chiefly in the West of the city, and afterwards extended to the East and South. Very few indeed of the number affected applied at the foreign hospital for relief, partly owing to the great distances, the difficulty of transport, the foreign surgeon, sex, females being on the whole more frequently affected, but the chief cause was the suddenness of the attack and the shortness of its duration before death closed the scene. All classes were subject to it but probably more children died than adults. In the West large numbers between 3 and 10 years of age appeared, deaths were not however confined to youth. Many at 50 and 60 years of age also went the way of all the earth. The average duration of the disease was about five days. Those who applied were out-patients and remained so. Their cases could not be followed up, and any plan of treatment pointed out was not likely to be followed, especially if the patients grew worse. When unable to come to the hospital, they either sank helplessly at their own homes or called in a native doctor who, of course, could do nothing. The doctors dislike these fatal cases very much. They are obliged to do something for the sake of the profession, order some decoction or try acupuncture, but for the sake of their credit and trade, they prefer doing nothing. The responsibility of death lies upon the doctor's shoulders, and it was the medicine last given that of course killed the patient. For these reasons it would be fatal to take such as in-patients at our foreign hospitals, the chance of recovery, even with the greatest attention and most prompt applications being so small. Tracheotomy, difficult to attempt on account of the reluctance of the relatives, and often fruitless in the West, is a thousand times more so here where the operation and the disease are not understood. In our infancy with such a people, and standing alone, unbefriended and unsupported by imperial or other native power, and where every act is closely and suspiciously scrutinised, serious or hazardous operations ought not to be undertaken. By persisting in an opposite course the good object aimed at is likely to be frustrated. The Chinese in cases of illness do not neglect to appease the evil spirits by burning incense before Buddha or the particular deities supposed to preside over certain diseases.

Diphtheria had raged in former years but never so long or so fatally as in 1866. That year was an unusually hot one. There was little rain and very little snow. The population was in great poverty; poor, weakly, scrofulous children are the rule and not the exception; and miserable, unhealthy, over-crowded, unventilated habitations are too common. Drainage has ceased to exist. After rain, pools of water lie everywhere on the street and in the great filthy ditches on both sides from which the water and mud are taken to allay the dust of the road-way. If this were all, Peking might be a comparatively clean city, but it must be added that the public thoroughfares are the urinals and depositories of all kinds of filth. In

respect of symptoms this epidemic was similar to those described by other observers in different places. It was severe and long continued, and the deaths from it rapid and numerous. The first thing complained of was generally headache and erratic fever with more or less marked rigor. The fever afterwards diminished or was entirely absent; there was constipation and a feeling of tightness in the throat; on examining the mouth on the second day one or both tonsils and uvula appeared swollen and inflamed, the former generally marked with white spots, like points of ulceration, on the surface. These ulcers in tonsillitis are often mistaken for incipient diphtheria and of course wonderful cures are effected by the application of certain remedies, which are for ever after extolled as specifics; the tumefaction of the tonsils and uvula increases, deglutition becomes more difficult and painful, although this latter character is disproportioned to the inconvenience which exists. The difficulty of swallowing first draws the patient's attention to his disease, and this condition continues throughout, until asphyxia closes the scene. Young children and even adults never complained of severe pain, though unable to swallow, and this peculiarity, so deceptive and so hopeful to the patient, establishes a well-marked difference between diphtheria and the purely local throat diseases. On the second day, and co-existing with the swollen tonsil, is enlargement of the lymphatic glands of the neck on one side or both and sometimes in front also, the greatest swelling indicating that side on which the greatest damage is to be looked for in the throat. Deglutition has been found difficult in proportion to the swelling of the tonsils, although perhaps the volume of the lymphatic glands may also have something to do with it. In most cases there was a stoppage of the nose, and a flux of serous liquid and often blood by the nostrils. The mouth exhaled a peculiarly gangrenous odour, and the tongue was covered with a thick yellowish-white mucous coating, except at the tip. The tone of the voice was altered, and as the disease progressed and the swelling outside increased, complete aphonia ensued, accompanied by dyspnœa and sibilous inspiration. The membranous exudation was for the most part first seen on the tonsils, sometimes on the uvula, and at other times in the pharynx. This was very encouraging, because when early seen local treatment was admissible and the extension of the pellicle was in some cases arrested. But the vast proportion of cases came after some days had elapsed, generally on the 3rd or 4th day. This species of inflammation, threatening the air passages with imminent danger, required the most expeditious and careful local treatment, yet most of the patients presented themselves at that stage of the disease when hope was gone. Commencing on an accessible point, it continued to spread upward into the nasal cavities, forward on the hard palate and downwards into the larynx, never extinguishing or exhausting itself or being extinguished on the points which it previously occupied. Like a powerful and victorious enemy, it went on conquering, subduing and occupying without losing ground. The false membranes were only removed to be reproduced in an incredibly short time. The surface denuded of the diphtheron always appeared red, and exuded a few drops of blood. The disease attained its height in a remarkably short period. Many, retiring at night apparently in health, rose in the morning with the disease unmistakeably present. In the course of twelve hours from the first feeling of tightness, the membranes have been seen fully formed and covering the entire mouth, and the tonsils and uvula so enlarged as to form a mechanical obstacle to the introduction of liquids as well as to the passage of air.

During part of the same year Measles and Scarlatina were prevalent. Many cases of the latter were supposed to be diphtheritic when the eruption was absent, but on examination the difference was easily observed. The Scarlatinal membrane was not continuous and consistent as was that of diphtheria, and was not so adherent; above all it lacked the invading property, and did not repeat itself on excoriated surfaces, but was localised at the point of its development. The danger of diphtheria lay in its rapidity and tendency, its situation and extension into the trachea.

By the most celebrated French writers on the subject, it is denied, and that rightly, to be a gangrenous disease, but that it is *in no way* connected with gangrene may be questioned. I have had occasion to verify in not a few cases the fact admitted by M. M. Guersant, Daviot and others, that true gangrene may be met with in conjunction with the pellicular exudation. The Chinese subjects of this disease were generally of a bad and enfeebled constitution, and there were raging as endemics, measles, scarlet fever and small-pox during part of the time, affections which are known to predispose to sphacelus. Extensive

gangrene has also been seen in connexion with scarlatina anginosa. Gangrene of the tonsils, uvula and fauces has been seen very early in the disease, and the characteristic fetor and gangrenous appearance did not depend altogether upon the putrid solution of the pellicular exudation interspersed with effused blood, as BRETONNEAU observes. It is admitted that diphtheria is a specific inflammation, and as such has its peculiar and essential symptoms depending upon this character and not upon the intensity of the inflammation. But it requires no great intensity of inflammation, if any, in the Chinese to induce gangrene of the parts. The number of cases of cancrum oris shows this.

This affection is certainly contagious, but, as BRETONNEAU observes, to a much less extent than some other diseases. In the majority of cases a connexion was traced with some member of the family then suffering or who had recently been carried off by it, or with some of the neighbours in the same court-yard or in the adjoining houses or in the same lane. In a few cases no connexion could be traced. In a Mandarin's family of about 30 individuals rank and file, 11 persons, up to the time of my visit, had been removed by death, including the father and brother, both over 50 years of age. The male and female servants complained of tightness in the throat, but no fatal case occurred among them except in one of their children, a child 5 years of age. Those attacked were related, and had all a similarity of constitution, were pale and sickly, and lived chiefly on vegetable food and sweetmeats. Poverty or superstition too often prevents the Chinese from indulging in animal food. In the above family, and this is the rule among the better classes, the bodies of the deceased were retained for a lengthened period prior to interment. During this time, the family—it may be large or the premises may be small—live literally among the dead, with mat awnings erected over their courts, while priests chant prayers and perform the obsequies, and the members of the family themselves howl and weep. In this way disease is propagated.

The severity and rapidity of the disease well nigh baffled all treatment. In the earliest stage benefit was derived from the usual remedies. A little opening medicine, warm fomentations and gargles, and avoidance of exposure to cold and infection afforded relief if not immunity at the very earliest period to not a few who from their family connexions, their own diathesis and their general symptoms, gave every appearance of diphtheria. Yet these cases may have presented only the very simplest form of inflammation. Such were few, and with the fully developed membrane, most if not all of the extolled specifics were utterly useless. In the first stage alum was found of some use, but in the more advanced stages it seemed to possess no curative agency either in strong solution or in powder. Of calomel I cannot speak at all highly. It has been extolled by BRETONNEAU on the ground that when applied to a surface either denuded of the false membrane or not yet invaded it is found to prevent reproduction or extension. In this I have been sadly disappointed. After stripping the hard and soft palates of a thick pellicle, dusting it with calomel and alum, brushing it with nitrate of silver in solution and in stick, and with undiluted hydrochloric acid, the diphtheritic false membrane, and not an apparent one caused by the action of the medicine, has been reproduced almost before my eyes. In the case of the first two substances it was very rapidly reproduced, in the other two, more slowly and after an interval of time. BRETONNEAU'S beneficial effects from calomel may have been derived from its absorption into the system in the usual way, but certainly not, so far as observation here goes, from simply dusting the parts. Blisters have been inefficacious. In the earliest stage most trust, it would seem, is to be placed in nitrate of silver, alum gargles, keeping up a gentle catharsis, supporting the patient's strength, application of warm fomentations to the throat, and removal from the scene of infection. In the later stages of the Peking epidemic, nothing was found of the slightest use. An unfavourable prognosis has in every such case been given, and not a single cure of true and neglected diphtheritic inflammation has come to my knowledge. The scarlatinal forms and gangrene when not extensive have yieded to treatment, but the pellicular exudation when fully formed, with enlargement of the glands of the neck and of the interior of the month, has resisted all attempts.

Such was my experience of that severe epidemic. Since then numerous cases have each winter been brought to my attention. During last winter (1870–71) diphtheria prevailed more extensively than in any year since 1866. No foreigners were attacked, although many of their Chinese teachers have reported its existence and fatality in their own families. There is good ground for believing that the Chinese pundits

employed by foreigners to teach them the language are sometimes the means of conveying the poison of contagious and infectious diseases. It is pleasant, however, to report that although small-pox may have been carried in this way, no case of the more deadly disease, diphtheria, so conveyed has come to my notice. I am inclined to believe that many reported cures by the native faculty rest upon a wrong diagnosis. Much that is sometimes called diphtheria by the ignorant and unprofessional, may be simple catarrh or laryngitis. As above remarked, such affections were prevalent in the spring.

Diphtheria is called here by such names as *nao sang tse* 鬧嗓子, *heu pi* 喉癖, *heu yung* 喉癰, all signifying more or less malignant sore throat, or narrowing to suffocation of the air passages. The former is the popular expression for it. It is said to be a new disease, and to have been known only for the last fifty years. It seems to be almost entirely confined to Peking. It is said not to be known even at Tientsin. I doubt this very much. No cases, so far as I know, are reported from the hospitals of central and southern China. If this be so what reason can be assigned for it? Do the same conditions not exist in other parts? Most of the adult cases, seen early, have recovered; almost all seen after the fourth or fifth day died. I must here except a young married woman, who was rescued as it were from the jaws of death by the free and repeated application of strong hydrochloric acid. All classes and ages have been affected, but it has proved speedily fatal among children, some of whom are reported to have died after one day's illness. Its insidious and almost painless character makes it dangerous. Pain which drives us all to seek help, is a less prominent symptom than difficult deglutition. The Chinese, so generally indifferent to everything, are less prompt in applying for relief in such instances, probably from the fact that they are rather subject to affections of the throat. Their universal remedy is counter-irritation by chafing with copper cash, pinching the skin between the forefinger and thumb, and sometimes by lancing the tonsils with their long finger nails. Lunar caustic, a gargle of chloride of calcium, nourishing diet, aperients, fomentations, and diluted and concentrated muriatic and carbolic acids have been found extremely serviceable.

Calculus.—No cases of stone are reported from any of the numerous hospitals in China, Canton and Takow excepted. In the former place during the last 12 years as many as 218 have been operated upon at the hospital under Dr. Kerr's care. A few cases have been met with in the southern end of Formosa. I am not aware of any explanation having been given of its almost exclusive prevalence at Canton. The Chinese have a strong prejudice against cold water, either taken internally or applied externally, and are astonished at the copious draughts swallowed by foreigners, and the cold baths in which we indulge. Tea is the universal beverage, and water when drunk at all is swallowed warm, after precipitation by alum, and boiling. The common Peking water contains a large quantity of lime, which is deposited on the kettles by boiling. The specific gravity is 1007. The water used for tea is much softer and is often carried great distances. That for the Emperor is brought into the palace on the backs of animals from the *U-Chien* hill near the summer palace, a distance of 9 miles to the N.W. In the east of the city, the water, except near the courses of the intra-mural canals or streams, is for the most part hard and brackish; that on the western side is much softer, and the further west we go the more soft it becomes; specific gravity 1003.

If, as some writers have observed, calculous diseases are most common where the mineral strata are of a calcareous nature, how are we to account for the absence of stone at Peking and other places, and its presence at Canton where river water, which in China is usually the best, is almost entirely used? Goitre, which is tolerably frequent here, and still more so in the hilly districts to the N. and W., is attributed by the natives to the use of lime-impregnated water, yet it does not seem to be a common affection in the South. Gout and stone are frequently found together. If uric acid calculi, therefore, depend upon a certain acid form of dyspepsia, and have any connexion with rheumatism and gout, stone ought to be of frequent occurrence in all parts of China. Without doubt the most common form of indigestion among the Chinese everywhere from the very nature of their food is that arising from over acidity. Next to itch no other single affection predominates so largely in hospital reports. In the North this disposition to the deposit of uric acid ought to be even still greater, as the diet is much more animal than in the South, and from this form of diet, a

greater quantity of uric acid is said to be eliminated. Beyond the records of patients operated upon at Canton, I have observed no statement as to the frequency among the population generally or any particular class, of a constitutional diathesis such as is found in the condition arising from excess of uric acid.

A foreigner residing at present in Peking, but who lived 8 years at Canton and some months also in Formosa, is subject to a copious deposit of urate of ammonia with purpurine. He suffered from a similar affection in the South during the past year.

Stone is generally supposed to be more frequently found in cold than in warm climates. In China this seems quite reversed. Diseases of the urinary system are extremely rare, nay, almost absent. No case of calculus, or crystalline or amorphous deposit has been seen at the Peking hospital during the last two years, if the case now to be mentioned be excepted. In March, a man from the province of Shantung appeared at the dispensary with a swelling in the region of the navicular fossa. On examination it proved to be a stone, which the patient said had been in this situation for the last 20 days. For four years previously it had been situated at the bulb, and for three years before that, he had felt it in the bladder. The stone weighed nearly one drachm, and from its size it was found impossible to extract it without making an incision into the urethral orifice.

Leprosy.—This disease is practically unknown in the North of China. It is called *ta-ma-fêng* 大麻風 and *lai* 癩. It seems in its severe form to be confined to the Southern provinces, and probably more especially along the sea coast and great rivers. The connexion of anæsthesia with true or tubercular leprosy opens an important field for discussion. It will be found, I believe, that loss of sensation perfectly independent of leprosy is not at all infrequent. In the spring and autumn the Chinese in Peking suffer from rheumatism, and attacks of cold from exposure to the frequent and sudden changes of temperature. They are accustomed moreover to sleep on the ground, in the courtyards, under the eaves, and, what is almost the same thing, on *kangs*. Many have attributed their *ma mu* or loss of sensation to these causes. They get well under such remedies as Dover's powder, liniments, etc. Arsenic itself, moreover, is said to cause derangement of the nervous system and to produce anæsthesia.

Two or three very suspicious looking cases have been seen here. The eyebrows were nearly gone. The Chinese as a rule have very little hair on their faces, and the hair of the eyebrows is particularly sparse at the outer angle. As they did not complain of anæsthesia, and the affections of the skin were probably referable to syphilis which they acknowledged to have had, they were classed accordingly. Psoriasis, and its varieties *nieu-pi* 牛皮 (ox hide), and *ü-pi* 魚皮 (fish skin) or *shê-pi* 蛇皮 (serpent skin), referring to its scaly character and property of falling off, is remarkably common and in some cases might be mistaken for leprosy. During the last eight years the only case that has occurred to me which could be pronounced *bonâ fide* leprosy was the following:—

A man from Shantung aged 30, but in appearance 45 years, came to the hospital with ta-ma-fêng or leprosy. His eye-brows were gone, he had lost all sensation in his hands, and complained of impaired vision. His was not a solitary case, he knew in his own neighbourhood seven or eight individuals who were likewise so affected, and all agreed to call it by the above name. It has long existed and been recognised in the locality. The province is mountainous, but whence he came is flat and occasionally inundated by the capricious Hwang-Ho. He, like the others so affected, was an agriculturist, and owned and tilled a few acres of land. His parents and relations never manifested any similar symptoms; they marry, intermingle and have families, and according to his statement the affection does not seem to be either hereditary or contagious. His relations were not known to have had syphilis or elephantiasis. This patient had the disease for 8 years, and had tried all remedies and well-nigh spent his living on drugs and doctors without any permanent result. Once or twice each year it broke out with great virulence, when all his symptoms were increased, but the remedy applied seemed by his own account to keep it to some extent in check. The popular treatment in Shantung consists in acupuncture and the wholesale swallowing of drugs. The former is practised between the eyes, on the cheeks, temples, upper lip, chin, fingers, palms of the hand, soles of the feet and on the heels. Immediately on the puncture a small quantity of musk is introduced and the moxa is used

to drive in the benign effects of this drug and drive out the leprosy; at the same time fifteen medicines are infused together in several gallons of water, and boiled down to about one gallon and this is drunk. The ingredients and quantities are as follows:—

茶葉　姜　蒼朮　陳皮　木瓜　苦參　桂枝　梔子　杜仲　蟲魚子　大楓子　防風　荆芥　牛膝　川芎

of each twenty ounces.

Abstract of Thermometrical Observations taken in the open air at Peking facing the North from 1st Oct., 1870, to 31st March, 1871. Latitude 39°55′ N. Longitude 116°27′ E.

1870.	Maxima.		Minima.		Averages.		Rain Fall.		Snow Fall.	
	Day.	*Night.*	*Day.*	*Night.*	*Day.*	*Night.*	*Days.*	*Amount.*	*Days.*	*Amount.*
October,	75	55	50	37	67	46	7	1 inch	1	a little
November,	54	41	38	16	46	28	4	½ „	...	...
December,	46	25	22	5	35	15	...	...	1	5¼ inch
1871.										
January,	40	19	22	5	32	12	...	...	2	½ inch
February,	52	27	26	3	38	17	...	...	5	a very little
March,	69	44	45	19	57	31	...	...	...	...

C.—* Dr. James Watson's Report on the District in which the Port of Niuchuang is situated.

Instead of making a special Medical Report for the last six months I think it will be well to furnish on the present occasion, as in the first instance, a brief account of the physical characters of that portion of Manchooria in which this port is situated, to describe its climate, its effect on health and disease, and in a general way to give an account of the diseases which have prevailed from the date when the port was opened to foreigners up to the 31st of March 1871. By doing so I shall render it less necessary in future Reports to occupy space by repetitions, and by taking this greater survey I shall be able more correctly to describe the effects which the climate of this region has had on European constitutions.

The port of Niuchuang is situated in the Southern province of Manchooria (latitude 41° N. and longitude 122° E.) on the left bank of the last complete bend from East to West of the river Liaou before it empties itself into the Gulf of the same name. It is surrounded on all sides by a dreary plain. Great mountain ranges are seen in the distance stretching in a North-easterly and South-westerly direction; but the nearest hill is some twenty miles distant from the foreign settlement. The country, then, is for many miles in all directions a dull, dead, and dreary flat. In some directions you can travel 40, 50, and 70 miles without encountering a single hill. The only elevations are the graves of the dead, which have often rather a pleasant aspect, as around them there are usually planted trees, and this great plain is very poorly supplied with trees. There are great tracts of utterly barren salt ground on which the rankest weeds will not grow, and in the fertile plain where good crops abound the scarcity of shrubs and trees makes even the rich ground look poor. But for the great mountain ranges in the distance, which afford a grateful contrast, the effect of this poor scenery on European residents would be unmistakeably depressing.

Climate.—This is essentially dry. The only differences between the climate of this province and that of the two other Northern provinces of Manchooria are that here the winters are shorter while the summers are longer and warmer. The port of Niuchuang has a latitude very much the same as Rome, but the following remarks will prove how unlike the two climates are.

Summer of Southern Manchooria.—It is comparatively rare for the thermometer to indicate heat so high as 90° or 92° F. when the instrument is placed in perfect shade. During the last six years 92° has not been reached above a dozen times, and when that amount of heat has been attained it only remained so high for a few hours on each occasion. In well built houses and where the Venetian blinds are closed before the sun pours its rays upon the windows, 84° or 86° may be looked upon as the ordinary heat we have to endure and provide against. For two months in the summer this heat will be very frequently attained, but there are many days when the heat is not so great. Out of doors, of course, it is much greater; but, protected as foreigners are in the South of China by white covered umbrellas and pith hats, it is not considered a hardship to have to move about in the sun, although of course open air exercise and work are generally and wisely taken in the morning and evening. There is here no rainy season. We have days of rain when the fall is immense, and the force of the fall equal to that of tropical climates. But there are seldom above a dozen days in any year which can be considered rainy. There are in addition to those days of rain many on which occasional showers merely moisten the surface of the earth, and which by laying the dust and cooling the air are very grateful. After our heaviest falls there is this difference between the North and the South, that here the rain is no sooner over than the air is delightfully dry and bracing, while in the South it is often as wet and

* Some portions of the following pages have already appeared in an article I wrote for the Edinburgh Medical Journal of November 1869.

disagreeable after the rain is over as while it lasts. After a heavy fall we can generally count on two or three weeks of cloudless weather such as are seldom seen in England. In this respect our climate is exceptionally fine. I have spoken of cloudless skies, and we have weeks of such weather. But we have also much fine weather with clouds. These, however, are so high, so light and fleecy, and the clear atmosphere is seen beyond so distinctly, that they do not, to an Englishman's mind, suggest clouds. These sky clouds are infinitely fashioned and coloured, and their exquisite beauty redeems from utter tameness a portion of country which without them and the bright sky, would, in more senses than one, be extremely flat.

During the summer months the South-west wind prevails; but every now and again a cool breeze from the North delights us by its cooling influence. Throughout the summer months the evenings, with very rare exceptions, are cool and pleasant. It is seldom one is unable to sleep at night in consequence of the air being oppressive, and this one fact accounts to a considerable extent for the rapid recovery from disease, and restoration to strength, which are our usual experience.

Winter of Southern Manchooria.—The winter is very severe. It may be said to begin with November and end with March, although thin ice may often be seen before and after these dates; but, where ice is so common, a thin layer on a pond is thought little of. Besides, the weather during a great portion of November and March is often quite warm during the day and only a little cold at night. For several months the thermometer registers several degrees below freezing point; for two months very much below that, and for several days the mercury is from 4° to 10° below zero (F.) These degrees of cold do not last throughout the twenty-four hours. Generally speaking, even in the coldest weather if exposed at mid-day to the full effect of the sun, the thermometer is not many degrees below 32° F. In the shade and within doors, however, the cold is considerably greater. Englishmen are astonished to find that they do not suffer much from the winter though so much more severe than that they were accustomed to at home. They find that, unless when exposed to the strong North wind which sometimes blows with great force during the winter, or when making long and slow journeys on horseback, they do not require to dress much more warmly than at home. On the other hand, it is exceptional to hear people complain of feeling cold. The system is so stimulated by the bracing air that gentle exercise is sufficient to maintain out of doors a grateful warmth.

Spring and Autumn.—The months of April and May may be said to belong to spring, while the latter half of September and the whole of October constitute autumn. The spring weather is exceptionally variable in its character. One day feels as cold as any in the depth of winter, whereas the next may be so warm that it is necessary to lay aside a fur cap worn the day before, to be replaced by one of the well-known helmets. The autumn weather is perhaps the finest in the whole year. The mornings and evenings are slightly cold, but there are fewer of those very sudden changes so commom in the spring. For all kinds of out-door exercise the autumn months are the best.

Of the climate generally it may be said that it is remarkably dry, that it is subject to very sudden and severe changes of temperature, that winds prevail to a great extent, and that they change their direction in a wonderfully short time. It is a common thing to see a boat sailing with a strong South-west wind, when in a moment the wind chops round to the North-east and blows as vigorously in the new as in the original direction. I have had twice the mast of my boat broken when sailing in the river from these sudden changes. They are the fruitful cause of many accidents.

The Climate in relation to health.—For healthy people with strong constitutions the climate of this port and district is almost unsurpassed. There are few places where a strong and healthy man, free from hereditary taint, and who simply exercises common sense in protecting himself against the vicissitudes of climate, is less likely to contract disease. There are few places where a strong and sensible man is more likely to enjoy immunity from the many lesser ailments which so often annoy residents in moist climates.

There are indeed drawbacks to the bright side of this picture, but these have scarcely any relation to the climate, although they have a distinct one to health. Life here, compared with that in the large ports, is slow, and the strong and vigorous resident chafes that he has not a sufficient amount of work on which to expend his redundant energies. Vitality is so strong that, unless well exercised, it gives rise to nervousness

of a most painful nature. This is especially felt in the winter time, and the more so if the preceding summer and autumn have been unusually dry. Under these circumstances it is no uncommon thing to find an apparently healthy man suffering from extreme nervous irritability. It is difficult for such a person to read even a novel. He cannot apply his mind to the story. The slightest noise from a piece of coal falling from the fire-place, or the creak of a door, affects him like a shock from an electric machine. He is conscious, as it were, of every limb and organ. His fingers ache, his heart beats tumultuously, he cannot sleep or, if he does, he is suddenly awakened by some terrible fear, the creation of his excited brain. When a man first experiences these sensations he is in great distress. He fears he is losing control of his senses. And the relief is great when a fall of snow or rain occurs and all these miserable sensations vanish as if by magic. The intense dryness of the winter climate is no doubt the cause of much of this. People gradually get accustomed to the climate and the nervous sensations become less urgent every year. Hard work dispels them and they disappear during a trip into the interior, where the monotony of life is broken, and the interest of travelling among fine hills and beautiful scenery is a grateful change after living for months or years in the plain on which our port town is situated.

The climate in relation to disease.—The frequent winds which prevail, there is no doubt, are a great blessing to the resident. By the simple process of dilution they disinfect the foul emanations from drains, manure heaps, and graves much more thoroughly than any artificial means could do. It is the exception when we have a day without a certain amount of wind, and every week we have a day or days when the wind blows with great force. It thus occurs that unwholesome gases, noisome smells, and disease germs are diluted and blown away, and thus rendered harmless or nearly so. But for these winds the gross filth which prevails here, and which the extreme cold of winter encourages among the natives, must have made this port very unhealthy. The houses are, with rare exceptions, built without any regard to health; the floors rest on the ground, and when any drainage is attempted at all it is of the rudest and most imperfect character. All kinds of filth surround the houses, and stagnant pools exist everywhere. These conditions of course favour epidemics, and when they occur, as they sometimes do, the mortality is very great. There has, however, been only one epidemic of cholera since Europeans came to this port, and that occurred before my arrival. Then the natives died in fearful numbers, but since my arrival (six years ago) there have been no epidemics, although small-pox has prevailed to a terrible extent. It is never absent. Scarlet fever and measles occur every year, generally about the end of winter or beginning of spring. From all these fevers a great many Chinese die. There have been no deaths among Europeans from these diseases, although there have been cases of small-pox, and both children and adults have suffered from measles and scarlatina. The climate is no doubt a good one for the limitation of contagious diseases, otherwise the mortality would be far higher than it actually is. It is impossible even in the worst cases of small-pox, for example, to prevail on the natives to separate the patient from the other members of the family. Of course it is often difficult to do so from the little house accommodation they have at their disposal. But even where this excuse does not exist, it is next to impossible to ensure that isolation which is always attempted when the disease occurs in European practice. What is true of small-pox is true of every other infectious disease. No special attention is paid to separation.

The climate is a trying one for two classes of disease—pulmonary and cardiac. The former in more or less slight forms occurs very generally all the year round, while all but the strongest and most careful suffer in the winter months from slight attacks of sore throat, bronchitis and similar ailments. If the patient is strong the attack is acute and soon over. If on the other hand he be weak the most careful treatment is sometimes altogether fruitless in preventing a slight attack of bronchitis or pneumonia from developing into a serious case of phthisis. The cardiac class of disease is also a difficult one to treat successfully here. The pulse is quickened by the stimulant action of the climate, and aneurism and valvular disease should when possible be treated elsewhere.

While then the climate of this district is specially unfavourable to the successful treatment of pulmonary and cardiac diseases, all other diseases are as likely to have a favourable termination here as

at any other place with which I am acquainted. The diseases which are most common are the various skin diseases, ophthalmia, small-pox, scarlet fever, measles, diarrhœa, all kinds of intestinal worms, and a low kind of fever, like typhus, but which, unlike typhus, has no certain course. Comparatively few deaths from disease have occurred here in the adult European population. A considerable number of people have been accidentally drowned. Two deaths have occurred from exhaustion, one from typhus fever, one from a tumour in the brain, one from aneurism, one from dysentery, one from phthisis, and a few others from causes not certainly determined. In two of the deaths mentioned above, those from typhus fever and dysentery, the patients were addicted to strong drink, and the former was not seen until he was comatose and treatment was hopeless, while the latter was not seen until his strength was utterly exhausted from disease.

Several children have died, two infants a few days old, two children about a year old and one (a delicate twin) about three years old.

Here I would remark that the climate is most trying for infants and young children. Nothing but strong constitutions and constant care will enable European children to live without injury to health through the cold winters.

Having said all that there is to be said against the climate in relation to disease, I should add that the oldest European residents are the strongest and healthiest in the settlement. These came with good constitutions, and in every instance where this has been the case there has been no deterioration of health, but generally the opposite. It would be difficult to find anywhere finer specimens of the animal man than we have here, and of these there are several. To sum up all I have to say on this subject in a single sentence—there are few places where a healthy constitution, intelligently cared for, is more likely to enjoy good health than here, while on the other hand there are few places more likely rapidly to destroy life when the constitution is weak, in which there is hereditary taint, and where the utmost care is not bestowed on it.

Prevention of disease.—With extremes of climate such as we have here, it is obvious that to secure health and prevent disease there are certain conditions which must be attended to. Good and sufficient food and clothing are necessary, and no less so are properly built, pleasantly ventilated and comfortably heated houses.

However obvious these truths may seem they have not invariably been attended to. It is a common thing to find people going about with clothing which would not be too warm with the thermometer at freezing point, but which with the thermometer but little above zero is absurdly insufficient. The houses too are sometimes over heated, but this is easily rectified. It is more serious when they are not sufficiently warmed. There is no excuse for a house being cold if built on sensible principles, and if the American stove be used, as it certainly always should be in preference to the extravagant but poorly heating English fire-place. Strong adults may be able without apparent injury to live with insufficient clothing and improperly heated houses, but children and delicate people cannot. They suffer and that very terribly. Either acute disease attacks and kills them, or the seeds of chronic ailments are sown which will one day make their lives a burden. Here we all pay too little attention to clothing and warmth in our winter weather, because so stimulating is our climate that we do not *feel* the cold, which however certainly finds out and attacks its weak victims. All houses should be built in this district to face the South as the Chinese houses are. They thus get the cool winds in summer and the warmth of the sun's rays in winter. In addition all houses should be built on gronnd raised some four feet above the enclosing compound, and the floors should be raised at least two feet above the raised ground. This has been generally neglected. If this were not a dry climate, rheumatism must have been very prevalent from the general way in which the floor of a room is placed directly on the mud. As it is, it accounts for a good deal of the rheumatism and neuralgia which exist here during wet weather.

The first of the appended tables is copied from Mr. Meadows's Trade Report for 1865. It is a table of extreme temperatures, the result of five years' observation of this climate. The extreme temperatures are

really the important ones to know. They alone enable us to appreciate what we have to endure and what we have to prepare for. Average temperatures are simply misleading and very often seriously so. Certainly misleading if the extreme temperatures are not given.

TABLE of extreme temperatures, the result of five years' observation of this climate. The observations were taken from Fahrenheit Thermometers suspended on the northern faces of stone walls.

MONTHS.	COLDEST.		WARMEST.	
	MORNING AT DAYBREAK.	AFTERNOON 2 TO 4 P.M.	MORNING AT DAYBREAK.	AFTERNOON 2 TO 4 P.M.
January,	−10°	3°	39°	44°
February,	−10	7	35	50
March,	0	14	43	60
April,	27	41	53	68
May,	41	52	65	74
June,	57	70	76	84
July,	62	74	79	87
August,	63	73	77	85
September,	41	52	73	80
October,	28	42	66	71
November,	9	17	52	61
December,	− 6	2	37	44

In addition to the preceeding I add a table of the coldest temperatures for the last three months of 1870 and the first three months of 1871. The observations were made with instruments by the same makers and in the same manner as in the above table.

MONTHS.	COLDEST DURING THE 24 HOURS.	REMARKS.
1870.		The Winter months were unusually cold. We had on several occasions a succession of 3, 4 and 5 days when the Thermometer went below zero. During these our coldest days, there was little or no wind and as a consequence the winter, although an exceptionally cold one, was not *felt* to be so. In many respects it was a very pleasant winter. The air was delightfully clear, and the three or four showers of snow which occurred had a considerable effect in preventing local dust storms besides moderating the stimulant character of the climate.
October,	28°	
November,	15°	
December,	− 7°	
1871.		
January,	−10°	
February,	− 6°	
March,	5°	

D.—Dr. Geo. Shearer's Report on Leprosy at Hankow.

During my last two years residence in Hankow I have seen in all 121 cases of Anæsthesia and 73 of Leprosy.

As I think it demonstrable that the former is but the incipient stage of Leprosy I shall first speak of the Anæsthesia cases.

There were 9 cases of numbness of both hands; 2 of the right hand only, with imperfect control of the same; 2 of the thumbs and inner fingers; 3 of the left hand; 1 of left arm and left side; 3 of the arms and hands; 6 following the distribution of the left ulnar nerve, with pain; 1 of right hand and forearm for a period of ten years, with partial paralysis of the same for a period of one year; 4 of hands, arms and face; the face is now bronzed, quite destitute of sensibility, and bereft of the eyelashes and eyebrows; 1 of numbness of hands and feet for a period of thirteen years, with rheumatic pains in the extremties. The hair is dropping out, but there is neither ulceration nor eruption. There is nervous twitching and retraction of the left corner of the mouth and of the left eyelid, the sight of the left eye being impaired. There was 1 case of numbness of hands and feet for a period of one year.

Anæsthesia of the *trunk* following rheumatism, 4; of the *arms*, 5; of the *feet and legs*, 9; with rheumatic pains, 6; of the *thighs and legs*, 4; of *thighs and hips*, 17; of the *shoulder*, 2; of *face, hands and feet*, 5; of *big toe*, 1; of *calf*, 1; of the *soles of the feet*, 1; of the *arms, with wasting*, 2; of *half of scalp*, 2; intensifying numbness with debility (age 63), 2; of the *arms and legs* with *dragging of the mouth and eyelids to one side*, 1; of the *feet, with loss of power*, 4; 'Ma-mung' in patches, 4; of the *side of the foot*, with pains in the elbows and soles, 1; of the *feet* with temporary lameness, 1; numbness, pain and debility in *leg*, 1; numbness of *inner aspect of hands*, with weakness, 6; numbness and paralysis of *leg*, 2.

A Boy aged 18, had numbness of feet and face with dropping of the hair, and scaly eruption; 2 cases of 'Ma-mung' irregular and scattered, with scaly eruption, were cured by arsenic; 4 had numbness in irregular patches; 1 had intermittent 'Ma-mung;' 'Ma-mung' of thighs, hips, legs and feet affecting specially the extensor surfaces; 'Ma-mung' of right cheek with ptosis of right upper eyelid and paralysis of right buccinator. Two years before, the last patient had an insensitive spot on the abdomen, which however recovered its sensibility.

Contractions of the fingers of left hand with numbness of a spot on right thigh. Numbness with erythematous blush over the affected skin of foot.

Young man, aged 25, with numb spot (3 inches square) on front of thigh for 5 years. Numbness of right foot and leg for 2 months. For 12 months has suffered from recurring attacks of ague.

Man, aged 50, numbness of both legs and feet for 6 years. Toes like small puddings with extensive ulceration and burrowing holes. Health good.

The ages ranged from 18 to 63. The patients were mostly of the male sex. The Anæsthesia varied in degree from a preliminary loss of delicacy of perception of tactile impressions up to absolute loss of sensibility in the affected parts. These never perspired. In 10 cases sensory was combined with motor paralysis, and in 2 cases with paralysis of the facial nerves.

Where both motory and sensory paralysis are observed in the same subject they are associated, and hardly ever separately affect distantly related parts; from which it may be inferred that both lesions originate in some mischief affecting *the roots of the nerves.*

Every part of the general integument appears to be liable to the loss of sensibility, the skin of the hands and feet pre-eminently so, and of all nerves, specially the *ulnar*. The inference is that the operating cause of the Anæsthesia is to be found where the nerves issue from the spinal cord and unite their sensory and motor strands together.

It will be seen from the researches of DANIELLSEN that a morbid deposit is in point of fact invariably to be found in the internal organs of Leprous subjects, that it specially affects the nervous system, assumes the form of chronic neuritis, is symmetrical, and prefers certain nerves to others—the sensory rather than the motor.

Of the above cases Anæsthesia pure and simple was observed in some cases to have existed for a period of 5 years, but there is no case amongst them where the Anæsthesia having lasted for a period of 10 years, was not accompanied by wasting, paralysis and ulceration. These, in fact, constitute the connecting link with cases of true Leprosy of which I will now speak.

1.—Aged 30, suffering from numbness of inner and ring fingers of left hand, and thighs, with dropping out of the eyebrows and hair. Duration one year. A boatman.

2.—Numbness for 3 years, of arms, legs and abdomen.

3.—Numbness of fore, middle and ring fingers with sharp pains in shoulder and arm.

4.—Numbness and ulceration of foot.

5.—A fisherman, aged 40, for 1 year, highly anæmic. Hands and feet numb, hair and eyebrows dropping.

6.—"Ma-mung" *i.e.* numbness, of patch on thigh with falling out of the hair, 3 years.

7.—Leper, aged 38, but looks 50 at least, with ulcers, Anæsthesia and dropsical legs.

8.—Leper, feet and hands numb, perforating ulcer of sole.

9.—Numbness for 8 years, sometimes better, sometimes worse, of hands and arms. Eyebrows gone. Cannot wash himself or use his hands. Cannot account for the numbness.

10.—Agriculturist, numbness of little and ring fingers of left hand, also of a patch on the inside of right and left thighs with weakness and pain in the knees.

11.—Ma-mung of hands, feet and face, numbness in patches over body, hair dropping out.

12.—Field Labourer, aged 23, observed the eyebrows thickened, itching and numb for a period of 6 months, then the hair began to drop away; the middle finger is numb, and there are numb patches on the right thigh and left ham.

13.—Leper, aged 50, disease began with itching, then scurf, numbness and tubercles. Face broadening, leonizing. The numbness in the hands is exactly limited to the distribution of the ulnar nerve, and there is some degree of paralysis of the muscles of the mouth.

14.—Numbness of the hands, with dropping of the eyebrows and hair. A woman.

15.—Bad case of Leprosy with enlarged glands in the groin.

16.—Case of Leprosy beginning with tubercular eruption.

17.—Countryman, aged 49, Ma-mung for 9 months of feet and face. Face covered with bronze and itching eruption; eyebrows and hair dropping.

18.—Numbness of shoulders and feet (aged 36), along with weakness and pain in the joints. Affected one year with dropping of the hair.

19.—Numbness of the hands and feet for a period of 5 years. Dryness and cracking of the hands and feet with scurfiness of the surface. Papular eruption of the face with flattening and broadening of the features. The man is pockpitted.

20.—Numbness of the feet, hands and face with scurfy eruption.

21.—Leprosy-ulcers, healed rapidly after slight salivation with mercury followed by a course of liquor arsenicalis.

22.—Leper, aged 55, with complete insensibility of the hands and feet.

23—Incipient Leprosy in a young man aged 21, of one year's standing; commencing with numbness it has now reached the stage of entire insensibility of the hands, feet and face. Face becoming carnified and wrists thickened. Brother affected with Ma-mung.

24.—Anæsthetic Leprosy. The general surface presents a number of bronzed reddish patches with tuberculated, encrusted spots on arms, legs and face. The eyes are ferrety.

25.—Incipient Leprosy in a man aged 35. Numbness of feet and legs, with pain; right hand numb, wasted and without strength.

26.—Incipient Leprosy in a man aged 50. He is strong and hale, but for 5 years his face and arms have been numb, and they are now quite destitute of sensibility. The face is bronzed. Eyebrows and eyelashes gone.

27.—Leper with a general eruption of white shining scales.

28.—Leper with swollen, numb face, 9 months affected. Knotted, firm, internal jugulars.

29.—Leper, aged 40; for 6 years the face has been numb and leonized; the hands, arms and legs afterwards numb, with dropping of the eyelashes and eyebrows.

30.—Leper, aged 50, with perforating ulcer of the sole and dropsical swelling of the foot. The ulcer healing and the swelling subsiding under arsenic.

31.—Another similar to the above.

32.—Leper, aged 35; 5 years a victim. The feet are numb, there is a large fetid ulcer on the sole of the right foot, and slight paralysis of the face, eye and mouth.

33.—Leper, aged 19. Deep perforating ulcer of heel and toe of the right foot reaching to the bone and punched-out-looking. Foot, instep and ancle numb; skin of knee ditto, also along the course of the ulnar nerves. The insensibility preceded the ulceration.

34.—Leper, aged 39, of 3 years standing. Two toes have dropped away and there are two large fetid ulcers on the sole of the foot which is numb, while the leg itself is wasted and trembles as in trembling palsy. There is numbness also of the right hand. Otherwise in good health.

35.—Leper, aged 28, of 2 years standing. Eyebrows and eyelashes gone, hair falling out. Ma-mung of hands, arms and parts of the body and face. Eyes ferrety, with arcus senilis. Face tuberculated and bronzed.

36.—Agricultural labourer, aged 34, suffering for 2 years. Has no relatives similarly affected. There is a fetid ulcer of the sole of the left foot, and the interossei muscles and ball of the little finger are much wasted. The numbness began in the hands and there are benumbed patches all over the trunk, but the face is free and the hair intact.

37.—Man, aged 35. Complains of numbness without itching of the general surface of the body and extremities for 3 years past, and growing worse. Eyebrows and hair dropped. It is not inherited. The neighbourhood he lives in is regularly flooded year by year. There are three other lepers in the village.

38.—Field hand, aged 47. Ma-mung of hands, face and feet for one year, together with debility following attacks of ague and dysentery. Not inherited. No dropping of the hair as yet. His place annually flooded.

39.—Field hand, aged 27. Ma-mung of hands and feet, itching of the scalp and eyebrows, with partial dropping of the hair, and debility. Not inherited. Has had rheumatism but neither ague nor dysentery. Place annually flooded.

40.—Boatman, aged 52. Leprous for 3 years. A horribly repulsive sight. The man's features seem cast in bronze with saffron-coloured eyes. Face, hands and feet numb, the cuticle of the latter granulated and the legs and thighs covered with eczema.

41.—Man, aged 42, a leather-dealer. Complaining for 6 months past of numbness of the hands and feet, with an itching, numb patch round the umbilicus and another on the face. Reddened tubercles forming on the arms.

42.—Young man, aged 24, suffering for 6 years from Anæsthesia of the hands and feet, and for 4 years from perforating ulcers at corresponding points of the outer borders of both feet, near the root of the little toe. The muscular ball of flesh at the outer border of the right hand is wasted and numb.

43.—Leper, aged 27. General Anæsthesia, with scurfy, eczematous eruption over the body, and deep circular ulcer of the sole, set as it were in a ring of thickened cuticle. Right hand crippled; left toes gone. He is a field labourer and has been affected in this way for 4 years. Breath foul and offensive with a mercurial fœtor. The numbness began in a spot over the left elbow, along with which the scaly eruption made its appearance.

44.—Young man, aged 18, affected with Ma-mung for 5 years. Complete insensibility of the thighs, legs and feet, as also of the two inner fingers of either hand, supplied by the ulnar nerve. Face numb, skin of legs dry and unperspiring, in scaly plaits. Legs weak, eyebrows and hair beginning to drop. His grandfather had been affected with Anæsthesia but got cured of it. Father, mother and other relatives quite free from it. Says there are a number of lepers in his village. Anæsthesia reported as improving under the arsenical treatment.

45.—A woman, who also works in the fields, affected with numbness of the left leg and arm, inner fingers of the left hand, and left side of the scalp which is both numb and painful. She has been affected thus for a year. Hair dropping out. Skin free from rash or ulcer, but dry, rough and unperspiring in the benumbed parts.

46.—Leper, aged 40, a Field hand. Complains of numbness of the hands and feet; face numb and fleshy, with falling out of the hair and eyebrows. There is thickening and hardening of the skin of the soles, with linear ulceration scoring them across.

47.—Young man, aged 23, for 10 months affected with symptoms of Leprosy. There is Ma-mung of the feet and legs, of the face and inner aspect of the forearms, and little and ring fingers, following the distribution of the ulnar nerve. The face is bronzing and with the neck becoming full of erythematous tubercles. The skin on the back is becoming marked in a mosaic of white spots on a dark ground, without scale, eruption or change of texture in the skin, a kind of marbling of the skin in different colours. He ploughs and sows the fields in a wet marshy district.

48.—Farm labourer, aged 52, affected for a year with numbness of the feet and legs, hands and arms, face and ears. The insensibility is complete, and there is deep-seated aching in the bones. There is an eruption of broad, thin scales of cuticle on the legs, but no ulcers; skin harsh and unperspiring; no tubercles or eruption. There are nervous twitchings of the face, and mercurial fœtor of the breath.

49.—Field labourer, aged 40, for 3 years affected with Ma-mung of the extremities and face. He defines Ma-mung as an itching of the skin when he is warm and a painful condition of the same when cold, with a degree of numbness. The skin of the whole body is affected but that of the feet and legs is worse being insensible to pinching. The eyelashes and eyebrows, together with a portion of the "tail" have dropped. There are no ulcers, neither is there any rash, but a dry, harsh state of the cuticle which coheres in large flakes on the leg. In the morning, when he first gets up, there is pain in the soles of the feet, but after walking about for a while this goes away. A pure case of Anæsthetic Leprosy.

50.—Field labourer, aged 42, a Leper, with immense fetid ulcers of the soles of the feet and big toes, the skin being enormously thickened around the edges of the same. Hands totally maimed and fingers mostly dropped off. Yet in this case the hair and eyebrows have not dropped and there is no thickening or other alteration of the features. He has been afflicted for 14 years. Testes atrophied and soft. Ancles and insteps enormously engorged and thickened. There is a large circular patch on the back destitute of sensibility and power to perspire, and covered with thin, flattened scales.

51.—Man, aged 27, suffering for 4 years from symptoms of Leprosy. There is carnification, numbness and itching of the features, and dropping of the hair and eyebrows. He seems 40 at least. He has a heavy oppressed look and a remarkable hebetude of expression. There is a type other than this, where a leonine expression arises from the spreading equally over the features of the fleshy or carnifying substance, giving at once brawniness and breadth. This man's place is regularly flooded year by year. He slept on the wet ground one day and rose up with a chill. Three months afterwards he observed the eyebrows drop and then the numbness of the extremities set in.

52.—Leper, aged 43, looks like a man of 60, afflicted for the last 12 years with numbness of the hands and feet. Lives at Hwang-p'e distant 70 li from Hankow. His legs and the soles of his feet are horribly ulcerated; the ulcers are of 3 years standing. Eyebrows, eyelashes and hair of the head fallen off within the last 5 years. The numbness began in two corresponding circumscribed spots on the knees, which gradually extended to the toes. The testicles have wasted in a very marked manner.

53.—Carpenter, aged 58; mahogany-coloured tubercular swellings of the arms and chest for a fortnight past, attended with heat, itching, numbness and some pain. On the buttocks and left arm the tubercles have coalesced into a general fleshy swelling of a dusky purple colour, and the use of the arm is impaired. This is the first and only case I know of which appears to have originated in Hankow.

54.—A sailor, living in a country district 120 li distant from Hankow, subject to annual floods. Afflicted with numbness for 5 or 6 years past in the feet and legs which never perspire, though the arms and body do. There is numbness also in patches of the general surface, the skin in these situations being of a deep vermillion tint and covered by a thin, dry, scaly eruption. The thickened cuticle has given way in holes on the right sole, and corn-like masses are forming on the other sole. The thumb and two inner fingers of the left hand are numb while the sensibility of the little and ring fingers is unimpaired. The accurate manner in which the numbness is marked off is singular. Nose tinged deeply purple, and numb.

55.—A man from Keangshi, aged 39. Has had Ma-mung of the feet and legs and of middle fingers of both hands for a year and more. Face hot and itching with evidently increased action of the blood vessels, parts also a little insensitive. Hair and eyebrows dropping out. Face bronzed, heavy and fleshy, and small copper-coloured tubercles forming in the neck. Eyes reddened and congested. There is nervous twitching of the mouth, and he cannot whistle while the mouth is contorted in the attempt (facial paralysis). He has worked in the fields for 15 years.

56.—Leper, aged 35, a victim for 13 years. Numbness and total insensibility of the hands which are lamed and crippled and the tendons contracted. Face insensitive, lower eyelids everted and inability to close the eyelids by a space of half an inch (paralysis of 7th pair). Buccinator paralysed; mouth twisted to one side; raised red blotches on the skin; eyes ferrety and injected.

57.—Incipient Leprosy, man aged 50. Strong and hale, but for 5 years hands, arms and face numb, now quite destitute of feeling; face bronzed, eyebrows and eyelashes gone.

58.—Leper, aged 37. Subject to numbness of arms and hands, legs, feet and face for a year and a half, which parts never perspire. He is partially bald and the eyebrows are gone. On the affected parts the skin is dry, shrunken and shrivelled, while that of the face is reddened, bronzed and thickened. As yet there is no paralysis of face or limb though he is too weak to follow the plough.

59.—Leper, aged 20, with Anæsthesia, thickening and ulceration of the skin of the feet, and contraction of the tendons. No eruption; no tubercle.

60.—Incipient Leprosy of 5 months duration.

61.—Leper for 7 years. There are tubercles on the neck, psoriasis and pink discolorations of the skin, face broadening and textures thickening and coarse. The eyes have a lurid glare. Eyesight impaired. There is numbness of the hip.

62.—Field labourer, affected for 5 years past with numbness of the hands and feet, legs and shoulders, with general itching of the surface, carnification of the countenance, falling out of the hair, eyebrows and eyelashes, pearly white circular scaly eruption on the neck, double chain of enlarged glands in the groins, numerous marks of old cicatrices but no history of syphilis.

63.—Leper, boy aged 16, squat, square and ill developed, testicles undescended, large ulcer on the legs, no eyebrows, bridge of nose sunk, face leonine and brawny, white scaly eruption on the neck. Numbness of the hands and feet, no itching, no tumours or tumefaction in the neck nor enlarged glands in the groin. *Father a Leper.* Ulcers healed up under arsenic and astringent dressings, but within three months broke out afresh.

64.—Leper, face leonine and brawny, eyelashes gone, eyes ferrety, rupia-like spots on the legs, gouty enlargement of the joints of left hand.

65.—Leper. Corneæ undergoing granular degeneration, conjunctivæ and scleroticæ injected.

66.—Leper, aged 31; 3 years a victim. Eyebrows and eyelashes gone. Curious punched out looking ulcers on the soles with enormously thickened cuticular edges. Great toe broadened and ulcerated. Face converted into a species of brawn. Left leg numb and marked with coloured spots—the sites of old ulcers.

67.—Leper; 5 years a victim. Perforating fetid ulcers and insensibility of the soles of the feet. Imperfect action of the lips and eyelids.

68.—Leper, aged 30, 4 years ill, arcus senilis well developed. Feet and toes ulcerated, hands maimed, feet bronzed, general Anæsthesia of the parts affected.

69.—Leper with ulcerated hand, and fingers shrivelled, contracted and bent inward on the palm like eagle's claws. Ma-mung of hands and feet and paralysis of the motor nerves of the face.

70.—Leper, a lad aged 25, affected for a period of 7 years. Hands, feet and face numb. Tissues thickened and bronzed, little finger of right hand dropped off, also distal phalanx of ring finger of left hand. The fingers taper and thin off at the tips presenting in this respect a marked contrast to the clubbed finger tips of phthisical patients. There is undoubtedly atrophy of the bulb and other textures of the fingers. Complains of numbness or imperfect *wooden* feeling in all the affected parts which are also subject to itching sensations. Joints of both hands scarred (from burns), and rigidly flexed. Hair of eyebrows dropped; imperfect closure of left eye and dragging of the mouth to right side. Scrotum, like the face, numb. Absence of hair from pubes. Testicles sound. No trace of venereal disease. Two ulcers, one in either palm, produced by pressure of the plough handles on the insensible textures.

71.—Leper; 4 years a victim. Deep dormant fetid ulcers in the sole of right foot, with thick coriaceous edges, thickening of the tissues on the dorsum of the foot with bronzing, scaly scurf and numbness. Left hand crippled and withered as if from palsy. Every joint stiff as if anchylosed, and marked with white cicatrices indicating old ulceration. 17 years ago the hand became ulcerated and crippled from spontaneous ulceration accompanied by Anæsthesia, and it has never since recovered its normal condition. Otherwise he continued well till 4 years ago when *numbness* was felt at the tip of the great toe, and a blister formed which broke and deepened into an ulcer. In the meantime he had removed from a more elevated and drier locality to Whampi, a low level plain to the North of Hankow where he originally resided and had become first affected with leprous symptoms. The numbness and thickening of tissue extended at length from the toe to the knee. This case shows.—1° That Leprosy begins with Anæsthesia and is followed by defective nutrition and loss of power in the parts concerned. 2°. Its progress is sometimes *spontaneously* arrested, as in this case for 13 years. 3°. The arrest appears to have depended upon his removal from a marshy locality to a higher and drier neighbourhood.

72.—Incipient Leprosy in a man aged 27. Numbness and eruption on the legs and arms for a period of 2 years. The eruption resembles Psoriasis guttata, rounded spots covered with an aggregation of white scales and revealing when removed a silvery basis. When cured a dark discoloured spot remains. Eyelashes and eyebrows gone. Great loss of power in the arms and hands, and the parts affected with numbness never perspire. No trace of syphilis. The eruption is disposed in elegant curved lines and concentric circles of geometrical exactness.

73.—Leprosy, an agricultural labourer, 31 years old. When 10 years old had a sort of white scaly eruption which left rupia-like marks on the hips, the affected parts being numb. When 14 years old the right hand became crippled, when 21 the left. The flexor tendons in the forearms are tense, and the muscular substance wasted up to the middle of the arm where the muscular volume is sharply resumed. Palmar fasciæ tense. Finger bulbs atrophied and flexed rigidly on the palm. Patches of leprous mahogany coloured redness with minute chaffy scales on the surfaces of either forearm. Legs and feet, hands and arms numb. Face numb in patches. He cannot completely shut the left eye. Sensation diminished although not quite lost in the parts affected. General health good. Ten or twelve cases of Leprosy said to exist in the same village.

74.—Young man, aged 31, a leper. Painful sensations in the joints of the hands and feet with partial Anæsthesia of the hands and arms, feet and legs. Anæsthesia complete in the little and ring fingers of either hand, following the distribution of the ulnar nerve. From elbows to finger tips and from knees to toes, that is the whole of the parts affected, are dry, scurfy and non-perspiring. The skin of the face is beginning to swell and redden in patches without numbness but with much itching, and the hair of the

eyebrows and head is beginning to drop. Has never had syphilis. Does mason's work, but is also occupied at the proper seasons in ploughing and sowing. No eruption, but the Anæsthesia and loss of hair are proceeding rapidly, he being only one year affected. There is sluggishness in the opening and closing of the eyes and in the action of the muscles of the mouth, with nervous tremors of the muscles themselves when called into action.

Observation *A*.—The whole of the foregoing cases were seen within a period of 12 months at Hankow. During a 7 months residence in Kiukiang—which enjoys a hilly situation and is seldom subject to inundations—not a single case has been seen.

B.—Of the whole number only one properly belongs to Hankow and appears to have originated there, yet Hankow is notoriously subject to inundations. The immunity of the inhabitants of Hankow at once from Ague and Leprosy probably depends upon the sandy nature of the sub-soil on which the city is built and which allows of a ready drainage and quick drying after floods and rainfalls. On the other hand the stiff, tenacious clay of the out-lying and surrounding districts retains the water on the surface in impermeable ponds and pools in which both animal and vegetable life abounds until the solar evaporation has converted the whole into a semi-fluid, festering mass of decay, the very hot-bed of malaria. My experience at the Hospital in Hankow leads me to say that the Ague cases, equally with the Leprosy cases, were *imported*, and that to the best of my knowledge they were principally drawn from *necessarily malarious localities*, i.e. where there is no natural drainage.

C.—Of the Anæsthetic cases not more than 10 or 12 were women, and of the lepers only two. The vast majority of those afflicted followed one and the same occupation, viz. that of *Agricultural labour*, in which they are necessarily exposed to the exhalations of the wet undrained soil in a degree far beyond any other class of residents in the same locality.

D.—The whole of the foregoing cases may be conveniently arranged into three groups—

1°. Cases of simple Anæsthesia, Ma-mung or impairment of nervous sensibility in a part or parts of the body.

2°. Cases of Anæsthetic Leprosy where the loss of sensibility is attended by eruption (pityriasis, psoriasis,) or wasting and shrivelling of the skin and sweat glands (hence the unperspirable condition of the affected parts), and ultimately by decadence of the hair, eyebrows and eyelashes. Along with the external numbness there may or may not be internal and accompanying pain in the limbs, and when ulceration takes place, from improper contact with bodies, through lack of the warning protection afforded by the perfect sense of touch, the ulcers are comparatively *easily healed*. Contractions and atrophy of parts ensue. Facial paralysis is a common accompaniment both of this and the next form.

3°. Cases of Tubercular Leprosy, where in addition to the above symptoms there is a *local, morbid deposit in the affected parts*. When it occupies the subcutaneous tissues of the face and cheeks the countenance assumes leonine breadth, a satyric stare, or seems as if cast in bronze, When under the eyebrows, the heavy, beetling brows give an expression of hebetude and oppression to the face as if the subjects of it were labouring, as in sad truth they do, under some horrible incubus which they are powerless to shake off. Carnification or tuberculization of the lower extremities is apt to proceed to ulceration of a very peculiar description, burrowing deeply with immense thickening of the adjoining corium—in some instances attaining a thickness of half an inch or so. Sometimes the eruption appears in detached copper-coloured tubercles, sometimes as a bronze or mahogany coloured rash, whence the native name of Ma-mung or spotted Leprosy. Necrosis of phalanges and destruction of joints and limbs are the sequels of this form of the disease, and amongst the Leper accompaniments may be mentioned swelling and pink injection of the conjunctivæ, the sense of smell becoming impaired or lost, the voice hoarse and nasal, ulceration of the mucous follicles of the throat with exceeding foulness of the breath resembling the mercurial fœtor. The freedom from pain and suffering is no less remarkable than the absence of any derangement of the general health. In all, however, there is a *marked deficiency of vital energy*.

E.—Since the publication of Danielssen's researches on Leprosy in Norway and Sweden, and his discovery of a peculiar morbid deposit in the internal organs and specially in the nerves of persons who had died

of Leprosy,* we have been furnished with a clue to the connexion of the different forms. The cases of pure Anæsthesia are traceable to *Leprosic deposit* on or near the roots of the sensory nerves, and the tuberculous form to local deposits in the sub-cutaneous cellular tissue. This circumstance will help to explain both the peculiar character of the ulceration and its resistance to treatment.

F.—While we are thus able to group all the forms of this disease into one category and to say that they seem all to depend upon one condition, viz. Leprosic deposit variously situated, the question arises whence is this diathesis or cachectic condition of the body induced. To this I think my experience allows of one answer only. A morbid condition of the blood is determined by breathing the impure air of certain malarious districts, and Leprosic deposit with all its consequences is the result. In this respect the Leprous diathesis is comparable with that of Phthisis which is remarkable for choosing two systems, the pulmonary and glandular as the seat of deposit, rather than with the Gouty and Aguish diatheses where the virus accumulating for a period at length explodes, as it were, in a Gouty or Aguish fit allowing of a temporary or it may be complete return to health. And just as Phthisis and Gout are unknown in the same individual, so Leprosy and Ague rarely or never affect the same person. Leprosy is therefore truly an endemic disease and in all probability originates in malaria.

G.—There is no proof that it is induced by diet—fish diet or other food. There is not the least proof of any connexion between Leprosy and Syphilis. It is not contagious.[d] The better class of Chinese and Norwegians have the most perfect confidence in immunity from the disease even where Lepers abound.

H.— It is transmissible hereditarily, though the fact has been rarely observed, and one is liable to the fallacy of confounding the effect of the endemic influences in originating the malady with its conjectural inheritance.

* The nerve lesions traceable to Leprosic deposit DANIELLSSEN found in nearly every organ in the body and especially in the nerves (the kidneys alone excepted).[e] This chronic neuritis is symmetrical, and prefers certain nerves to others, and the sensory to the motor.

(d) This is strongly insisted on by Dr. BOWERBANK of Jamaica (Royal College of Physicians Report on Leprosy, 1867; page 13.) He says:—"I do not believe it is contagious in any of its stages, nor do I believe it can be transmitted by sexual "intercourse. I have known a man to live with his wife for 16 or 18 years after he had elephantiasis tuberculata, and have "children by her during the time; he died in an advanced stage of the disease, but she never suffered. Two of the sons "however, were attacked. Again, I have known a man live for years with his wife who was leprous, without his suffering."

(e) It is well to compare these statements, made on DANIELLSSEN's authority, with the recorded results of the very few post mortem examinations of leprous patients made by private practitioners. Thus at page lx of the College of Physicians Report, Mr. MACNAMARA of Mozufferpore (Bengal) says—"I have made five post mortems upon the bodies of leprous patients, "my attention being more particularly directed to the nervous system, and neither in the nerves themselves nor in the brain "and spinal cord, have I been able to detect any lesion either with the naked eye or by the aid of the microscope." Dr. MONGERI of Crete, Dr. DAVY of Ceylon and Mr. HUTCHINSON of Victoria have described the appearances after death, but seem to have been struck only by the excessive development of "tubercles" in the skin and serous and mucous membranes. In all three cases the larynx had specially suffered. Dr. CARTER of Bombay (R. C. P. Report, page lxii) noted the results of sixteen post mortems after deaths from leprosy. "In five cases where death was attributable to chronic dysentery, kidney disease was "certainly present in two, and in a third fibrinous deposit was found * * * Enlargement and diminished opacity are "the fundamental changes which the nerves exhibit. The general cellular investment, the ordinary seat of neuromatous "swellings, inflammatory and other formations, is here but little altered: the amount of enlargement varies from just above the "normal size (at the seat of disease; above or below it the nerve may be smaller than natural) to more than twice that; the "colour may be grey, reddish grey, reddish brown or, very rarely, a dead opaque white: the consistence of all degrees from "almost flabby to semi-cartilaginous, but generally firmer than natural; marked vascularity is uncommon; adhesions have "been found but only under exceptional circumstances. The cutaneous nerves are altered in a similar manner, but are sometimes "less rounded and firm. These changes do not occur indiscriminately in the course of the nerves, but make their appearance at "certain selected spots, for the compound trunks where they are most superficially placed, for the cutaneous nerves immediately "after they have perforated the deep fascia. As regards the former, the nerve-trunk above the 'locus morbi' may be unchanged; "below it is usually atrophied, but occasionally almost normal in appearance and structure: the apparent extent of disease may "be limited to two or three inches, but it is often considerably more; in both sets of nerves the terminal branches will be found "atrophied and pearly in aspect, being, in well marked cases, evidently incapable of performing their functions."

I.—The disease is said to be on the increase in Jamaica during the last 12 or 15 years, because of the retrogression towards barbarism of the bulk of the population. Imperfect tillage, draining and culture of the land furnish the essential conditions for the development of the marsh poison. There is historical evidence that Leprosy once prevailed extensively in districts and countries from which it, as well as Ague, has now disappeared; and I believe it to be capable of demonstration that the two disappeared simultaneously through the introduction of the modern system of drainage.

J.—No. 71 is not the only case which has come under my observation of the arrest of the disease through change of residence. Of some others of a like nature the notes have been lost. Happily, however, the defect in the chain of evidence is supplied by a writer in a recent number of the *British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*, who says that the Norwegian physicians recognize the endemic nature of the disease and the fact that immigrants take it or lose it by moving to or from infected districts. Strangers may contract the disease de novo. It is further asserted that Norwegian lepers emigrating to America get well of the disease, and no new cases occur amongst them.

K.—Dr. Beauperthey of Trinidad has established a very successful method of treating Leprosy in that island, of which the following are the leading principles. A nourishing diet with fresh meat and light wine twice a day; salt fish, beef and pork being prohibited entirely. Corrosive sublimate in doses of 1/15th of a grain is administered twice a day, and inunction of the whole body with oil of cashen or cocoanut is practised night and morning. The most important part of the system however consists in the *removal of the patients from the neighbourhood of marshes.* The results are satisfactory; the tubercles are entirely removed; the sensibility and power of movement in the paralysed limbs are restored and the general health is improved.

L.—Until, therefore, the appliances of modern skill in the interest alike of agriculture and the public health are called into requisition, of which there is certainly but a very distant prospect at present, we cannot attack the evil at its source, or hope to do more than mitigate suffering and effect the cure of a certain number of cases. But this should by all means be attempted. And there surely cannot be much difficulty in finding amongst the upper ports of the river a suitable locality for the establishment of a Sanatarium or Lazaretto.

E.—Dr. George Barton's Report on the Health of Shanghai, for the half year ended 31st March, 1871.

In drawing up a Report on the general health of Shanghai, for the six months ended 31st March, being the winter months, there is less matter of interest, in a medical point of view, than in the summer months. The diseases most prevalent in Shanghai attain their maximum in the summer months. The winter of Shanghai may compare favourably with that of any part of the world, the dry bracing air then experienced being in an eminent degree conducive to health. The general sanitary condition of Shanghai has improved much of late years, owing to the more perfect system of drainage carrying off surface impurities; and in my opinion the healthiness of Shanghai is in a great measure owing to the absence of water-closets in the dwelling houses, which in England are a fruitful source of disease, such as Typhus and Scarlatina, etc. The remarkable absence of those diseases both at Shanghai and Hongkong is worthy of note. Gases with offensive odours, such as sulphuretted and carburetted hydrogen, if given off in the open air are not so injurious to health as when escaping from sewers. China is par excellence the country of bad smells, yet the people do not seem to suffer from them but on the contrary rather like them.

The health of the Foreign Community in Shanghai during the past year has been exceptionally good, the only deviation having been an epidemic of Small-pox, which began at the close of 1869 and extended into the early part of 1870. The total number attacked was 69, or 2¼ per cent on the population. The deaths were 9, or 13 per cent on admissions.

During the past winter Small-pox has not been epidemic here, a few cases only having appeared, although very prevalent and fatal in Japan both amongst Foreigners and Natives. By a late Return from the Small-pox Hospital in London it appears that the deaths from Small-pox amongst the unvaccinated were 41 per cent on admissions, while amongst the vaccinated the deaths were only 5 per cent.

During the six months ended 31st March, 1871, the deaths from all causes amongst Foreigners in Shanghai amounted to 41 in a population of 3,083, or 1.3 per cent for the half year.

The diseases prevalent at Shanghai during the winter months differ very much from those observed in summer. In the summer months—Remittent and Intermittent Fevers, Diarrhœa, Dysentery and Heat Apoplexy; in the winter months—Intermittent Fever, Remittent Fever of a mild type, Liver affections, Diarrhœa, Dysentery and Rheumatism are of most frequent occurrence.

During the past six months the most frequent causes of death have been Dysentery, Diseases of the Heart, Phthisis, and Abscess of the Liver.

In the Spring of 1870 an epidemic of Measles occurred at Shanghai and affected both Natives and Foreigners. Scarlatina is rare, but one case of Suppressed Scarlatina came under my care, with symptoms of effusion on the brain and insensibility for 60 hours, ending in recovery. The eruption did not appear before the ninth day, but then came out all over the body.

The disease of most frequent occurrence during the past six months has been Remittent Fever, comprising 10 per cent of the whole. It was successfully treated with large doses of quinine, during the sweating stage six grains every second hour, up to 30 grains, repeated on two successive days in smaller quantities. This treatment I have found most satisfactory both at Hongkong and Shanghai. The type of Fever is the same in both places, viz., periodic—being invariably either remittent or intermittent. The remittent form sometimes becomes continued, when quinine is of no use, calomel and James's powder in moderate doses being then the most efficacious remedies. Quinine ought never to be administered with a pulse over 100. Intermittent Fever was also treated with large doses of quinine during the intermissions. In attacks of Remittent or Intermittent Fever, it is of great importance to arrest the disease by exhibiting

quinine in full doses during the sweating stage. This treatment has the double advantage of stopping the fever and preventing congestion of the liver and spleen, to which viscera the blood is determined during the paroxysm, increasing with each successive attack.

Next in frequency after Remittent Fever came Djarrhœa, Rheumatism, and Syphilis. Diarrhœa although frequent in the winter months is not of that intractable character which it sometimes assumes in he hot months. Rheumatism although common yielded in the majority of instances to large doses of iodide of potassium and counter irritation.

Syphilis was of a mild character except in the secondary and tertiary forms. Iodide of potassium sufficed to effect a cure in the majority of cases, a few only requiring the addition of a mild mercurial course. Some severe cases of Asthma were treated. Urticaria is frequently seen in China, and in some cases attended by much fever. Some cases of Erysipelas and Cynanche Parotidea occurred in the autumn.

Subacute and chronic Inflammations of the Liver are not infrequent, also induration and obstruction, with Jaundice in some instances. The fluid extract of dandelion with nitro-muriatic acid has proved most reliable in my hands.

Cases of Phthisis were present in the winter months, but were mostly imported. During the past six months five deaths occurred from this disease, but chest affections in Shanghai are not generally severe.

The Water Supply of Shanghai is a subject of interest to every resident. I have repeatedly tested the water procured from different localities in the Wangpoo River and Soochow Creek. On the whole it is remarkably good, contains but a small quantity ef organic impurity, and compares favourably with the water supplied in England. Shanghai water is not polluted to any dangerous extent with sewage, and if treated with alum to separate the earthy matter in suspension, and then filtered, is both palatable and wholesome. I have found that water from the river if taken at high tide is purest, the reason being that then the impurities from the town are pushed up above Shanghai, and the Yangtze water fills the river for the time. Water taken at or below the Harbour Master's Hulk *Ngapuhi* would afford a pure supply for the town without the expense and delay of seeking a distant source.

One subject has impressed me very forcibly since I have been in Shanghai, viz., the desirability of establishing a Sanitarium at Woosung, for persons suffering from Fever and Dysentery. In my opinion many lives might be saved by it in the summer months. The question of recovery or death is often one of temperature. Fever or Dysentery, unmanageable under a high range of temperature, is easily curable with a lower temperature. At Woosung a cool sea breeze is to be had within an easy distance, more valuable in some cases than the whole Materia Medica.

The tables appended are incomplete from 1859 to 1863. An epidemic of Cholera carried off many people in 1862–63, so that it seems fairer to calculate the mortality for the period from 1864 to 1870 inclusive, the figures being also more reliable.

The mortality on the whole population, ashore and afloat, was a little over 3½ per cent, a rate not higher than that in England, where it varies from 14 in good, to 40 per thousand in bad localities.

I subjoin tables showing the total population from the censuses taken in 1865 and 1870, the total burials for seven years (the previous returns being incomplete), and the causes of death in the 41 cases for the last six months.

POPULATION OF SHANGHAI.

Year.	ANGLO-AMERICAN.					FRENCH.	Grand Total.
	Residents.	Shipping.	Army.	Navy.	Total.		
1865,.....	2,297	981	1,319	532	5,129	460	5,589
1870,.....	1,666	652	...	449	2,767	316	3,083

BURIALS.

Date.	Old and New Cemetery.	Pootung.	French.	Total.	Mortality per cent.
1859	21	53	...	...	...
1860	23	83	...	...	...
1861	24	103	...	...	...
1862	61	395	...	...	...
1863	48	226	Cholera Years.	...	...
1864	57	222	34	313	
1865	48	137	65	250	
1866	46	74	25	145	3.8
1867	43	62	39	144	
1868	22	51	33	106	
1869	40	61	26	127	3.6
1870	30	54	22	106	
			Total, 7 years,.....	1,191	

Annual Mortality on total Population of Shanghai for four years, 1864 to 1867 inclusive,—38 per thousand.

Annual Mortality on total Population of Shanghai for three years, 1868 to 1870,—36 per thousand.

Annual Mortality on permanent Residents alone, 1864 to 1867,—21 per thousand.

Annual Mortality on permanent Residents, 1868 to 1870,—18 per thousand.

Mortality on total Population for the six months ended 31st March, 1871,—13 per thousand or at the rate of 26 per thousand for the year.

SIX MONTHS ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1871.

Total Residents.	Deaths.	Death Rate.
3,083	41	13 per thousand.

Disease.	Died.
Disease of Heart,.....	6
Phthisis,.....	5
Asthma,.....	2
Tuberculosis,.....	1
Remittent Fever,.....	2
Apoplexy,.....	1
Paralysis,.....	1
Delirium Tremens,.....	2
Anæmia,.....	1
Syncope,.....	1
Dysentery,.....	6
Abscess of the Liver,.....	4
Hepatitis,.....	1
Dropsy,.....	1
Bright's Disease,.....	2
Exposure to cold,.....	1
Drowning,.....	2
Suicide,.....	2
	41

F.—Dr. Robert Meadows's Report on the Health of Ningpo for the half year ended 31st March, 1871.

The port of Ningpo, lying in latitude 30° N., on the left bank of the Ningpo River, about twelve miles from its junction with the sea at Chinhae, has few characteristics which distinguish it from most of the Foreign ports of Southern China. Situated in a highly fertile alluvial plain, surrounded on all sides by ranges of hills, intersected in all directions by canals, and smaller irrigating ditches, it cannot be other than an insalubrious residence for Foreigners, not more from the generally enervating character of the climate, than from the miasmatic influences of the surrounding rice and paddy fields, which are under stagnant water for many months each year. Much greater degrees of heat and cold are felt in Ningpo than in places of exactly the same latitude in other countries; for example, New Orleans, almost identical in latitude with Ningpo, is never as warm in the hot season, nor is ice or snow ever seen in the neighbourhood, while in Ningpo, ice several inches in thickness is formed on the flooded rice fields, and carefully stored away for summer consumption. In the winter months snow to the depth of twelve or eighteen inches is quite usual, and one hears of parties passing the Chinese New Year holydays among the hills, having snow-balling tilts in February and early March. This difference is due to the constant influence of the Northern and Southern monsoons. Though most of the sun-scorched plains of Asia are north of the parallel 30° on which Ningpo is situated, the influence of their burning winds is felt many degrees south even of the equator; and, it is in consequence of the Southern monsoon steadily blowing from April to October, that Ningpo summer heat is so intense; while the Northern monsoon setting in from October to April again increases the cold natural to our latitude. The following Meteorological table will be useful in estimating the average temperature of Ningpo:—

Month.	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean of Highest.	Mean of Lowest.	Remarks.
October,	84	56	74	64	
November,	70	40	59	52	Taken in every instance in the shade
December,	66	29	54	53	
January,	58	28	48	37	
February,	60	26	41	50	

Water.—One could scarcely imagine a scarcity of water in Ningpo, being as it seems a sort of natural reservoir for the water flowing from the surrounding hills; but, owing to the vast quantities of decomposing animal substances always corrupting the soil in places where dead bodies are left exposed above the surface of the earth, as at Ningpo, and the obnoxious fertilizers used so generously on the cultivated land of the province, the Ningpo water is utterly unfit for drinking purposes. People living in the settlement are quite cut off from the hill waters by the river on three sides, and a canal on the fourth. The tides setting up the river for many miles render the water very muddy and saltish. The Natives use it after careful precipitation with alum, or after filtration. However, the perennial springs at Taying supply Foreigners with excellent water. It is brought from the vicinity of the Stone Quarries in water boats, and is sold at a fixed rate.

Vegetation.—The fertile fields about the settlement of Ningpo are taxed to their fullest extent and capacity for productiveness. No sooner is one crop ripened and secured, than the ground is made ready for its successor. In late February and early March, winter wheat, spring beans and peas appear, along with a variety of clover used chiefly as a fertilizer, and which is ploughed under after a proper season of maturing,

Paddy and rice follow the spring crops, with every species of vegetable common to Southern and middle China—peas and beans of a later sort, carrots, beet, turnips, spinach, egg-plants, the succulent sprouts of the bamboo, yams, earth nuts of several kinds, and all the varieties of cabbage known to the Natives as *Tsaê*, and all the leek family termed *T'song*. Tea is also cultivated, but not in the immediate neighbourhood of Ningpo city. Priests in the numerous monasteries among the hills cultivate small quantities for their own use, and to set before any chance guest who may visit them. It is very similar in taste and appearance to the Japanese Tea one is invited to drink in the shops of Yokohama and Yeddo, somewhat stronger perhaps in its flavour, but not sought after for exportation. Mulberry trees are little cultivated in this neighbourhood. Were they more commonly introduced about Ningpo, and could they take the place of the rice crop, the advantages to Foreigners would be evident, because they require little or no artificial watering, and a crop of this kind would generate less miasma than rice or paddy. The cotton crop is latest, and often in mid-winter the white bursting bolls of the cotton plant seem disputing the rival whiteness of the snow covering their roots.

A.—During the past six months there has been, comparatively speaking, very little sickness amongst Foreigners or Natives in Ningpo settlement or city. The subjoined tabular list of cases coming under my care will answer with tolerable definiteness the list of questions under heading *a.* of the Inspector General's Circular.

Diseases.	October	November.	December.	January	February.	March.	Admitted.	Died.
Class.								
I.—Zymotic,	8	5	1	3	2	6	25	...
II.—Constitutional,	2	1	...	...	...	...	3	...
III.—Local,	9	10	4	11	10	11	55	...
IV.—Developmental,	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
V.—Accidental,	...	...	2	...	...	1	3	...
Total,	19	16	7	14	12	18	86	...
Order.								
I.—1. Miasmatic,	5	2	...	3	1	3	14	...
2. Enthetic,	1	3	...	1	1	3	9	...
3. Dietic,	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	...
4. Parasitic,	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
II.—1. Diathetic,	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
2. Tubercular,	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	1
III.—1. Nervous System,	...	...	...	...	1	2	3	...
2. Organs of Circulation,	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	...
3. Respiratory Organs,	2	3	3	5	3	4	20	...
4. Digestive Organs,	5	5	1	4	2	3	20	...
5. Urinary Organs,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...
6. Generative Organs,	1	1	...	2	2	2	8	...
7. Locomotive Organs,	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
8. Integumentary System,	...	1	...	1	1	1	4	...
Disease of Eye,	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	...
V.— Contusions,	...	...	2	...	...	1	3	...
Total,	17	15	6	17	11	20	86	1

Most of the cases reported were mild and amenable to treatment. Diseases of the respiratory organs consisted chiefly of Catarrh, Asthma and Bronchitis, much more general among Natives than Foreigners owing to indifferent houses and insufficient food and clothing. Amongst the miasmatics, Intermittent Fever of the tertian species predominated. Dyspepsia, which a facetious writer has called "the remorse of a guilty stomach," contributed to swell the list of diseases under the head of "Diseases of Digestive

Organs." The Chinese, men and women alike, suffer universally from this disease. Their food aggravates the malady, and none of them have resolution enough to refuse the hurtful articles of diet, or ingenuity enough to strike out a new regimen for themselves. On enquiring of a stout Chinese matron who complained that she could eat nothing and had a terrible pain in the pit of her stomach, I found that she had eaten three or four hard boiled eggs, over them some Chinese medicine, several potions of hot water, and was at the moment steeping the red wood of her rouge powder box for a final draught. She had simply Dyspepsia, and her chest and sides were black and blue from the severe pinching and *pak*ing she had undergone. This kind of acute Dyspepsia induces headache from which women in vain try to rid themselves by dry cupping applied to the forehead.

B.—As in every Oriental town or city fevers abound, so in Ningpo there is no exemption from this law of tropical latitudes. Among Foreigners, Intermittent Fevers of the tertian species are very prevalent, particularly in the spring and autumn. If Europeans in their airy, commodious houses suffer from this form of disease, no terms can adequately describe the condition of the Natives, pent up within the high walls of their city houses, in darkness, often in penury and always in filth, when agents of death sit down in their dwellings. Typhus and Typhoid Fevers, the result of dirt and destitution, rage with extreme violence, and being contagious in the extreme, sweep everything before them. One often finds a whole family invalided by their pitiless visitation. Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Rheumatism, Asthma and Phthisis are also prevalent amongst the Natives. Very aggravated cases of Hepatic Dropsy, complicated with Ague, frequently come to me from the country. Elephantiasis (Arabum?) called by the Natives "Ta-keö-fung," is also common. Menorrhagia is almost universal amongst women. Ophthalmia is not so general as in the North but still it is quite common. Tumours are frequently seen, but I do not think they are so abundant as at Hankow, nor do the Natives so willingly submit to operations for their removal as do the Natives there. On the whole, I am sorry to think that Western medicine and surgery are not held in such high estimation here by the Natives as at some other Chinese ports.

C.—In preparing this report I have taken special pains in several instances to inform myself of the peculiar views of the Natives, as to the origin, nature and treatment of their diseases. In many instances I have noted with great interest the remarkable similarity between our diagnoses and theirs. Particularly are they sagacious in defining the diseases peculiar to the different seasons of the year. The general Native view is summarily this:—In September and October, owing to the sudden changes in temperature, and at the shifting of the monsoons, cold rains setting in, and variable winds and typhoons not infrequent, it is almost impossible to avoid taking cold which develops into Fevers, Dysentery and Cholera. Those diseases which have been moderately hopeful in their different phases until this decisive change assume then a more severe form. December, January and February are generally very healthy months; but invalids, whether consumptive, asthmatic or rheumatic, invariably are worse at this time, and Hepatic Dropsy, Delirium Tremens and eruptive diseases develop themselves. If the season is unusually rigorous, all these diseases assume an exaggerated type. A singular feature of Chinese clinics is the emphasis given to the periodicity of febrile diseases. Fever patients are thought to exhibit a marked change every seventh day, and they say the disease "runs seven days light" and "seven days heavy." A fever, intermittent in the first stage of seven days, is continuous the second seven; the third, it either leaves the system entirely, or increases in violence until death. On the other hand, continued fevers passing into intermittents, are not uncommon. These views of the protean character of fevers are quite in accordance with my own observations made some years ago, when practising in a malarious part of Essex, Tollesbury, near the Blackwater River. I frequently noticed patients suffering from Intermittent, Remittent, and Continued Fevers during one attack. Natives and Foreigners alike agree in defining disease in this part of China as asthenic, hence bloodletting and other depletory measures are seldom necessary.

D.—That the general conditions of health in China are to a great extent dependent upon seasons, climate, or local surroundings, drainage, and such facts, is incontrovertiable. Looking to the Chinese themselves we may deduce from their, by no means contemptible, experiences and opinions, the truths which, without

their testimony, we might be long and bitterly learning. With regard to the effect of climate and food on the physique and character of men, their views are correct, and in the main are these:—Southern men are thin, spare, delicate, small boned, white skinned, with blood of inferior quality; subject to all diseases of an asthenic type. The lands of Southern China are watery, producing chiefly rank vegetation, while fish abounds and forms a staple article of food; with the exception of rice, their diet is comparatively innutritious. Rains are frequent, saturating the earth, rendering vegetables too succulent, so that they fail to supply their eaters with substantial nourishment, hence they become enervated; their old men contracting fevers and not having sufficient vital power to defy them die in consequence; their young men fail in the struggle with inward heats, consumptions, and hemorrhages. Northern men are, on the contrary, tall and strong, able bodied, with red thick skin, and large strong bones, having rich, crimson blood. Their lands producing cereals and hardy woods, their food is grain and the flesh of wild beasts, and they drink wine; this gives tone and vigour to their systems. Cold winds blowing, and snow and ice abounding make them bold and hardy. All their diseases are, consequently, of an acute inflammatory asthenic type. The same general principles will apply to Foreigners under similar conditions.

E.—Leprosy in China seems to be divided into five different species, more or less distinct from each other, and the Natives hold some curious notions respecting the origin of these varieties. On the extreme summits of the hills which surround Ningpo is found, according to Chinese theory, a poisonous mist, or fiendish atmospheric element, fatal to the human system, called the *Kwei-fung*. Many persons living in the immediate neighbourhood of these peaks are afflicted with the most terrible species of Leprosy. Though I have myself seen comparatively little of this disease, I have frequently heard hill-men speak of the lepers. They are never seen more than a few li away from their native hills. The first species is called *Tsae-fung*, and has the peculiarity that the hair, eyebrows and skin turn white as if livid and dead. This, I fancy, corresponds to the "morphœa alba" or "White Leprosy" of many writers. The second species is called *San-tsong-chî*. The skin becomes sallow, and the limbs swell. The third is *Lan-fung*, in which the whole body is covered, more or less, with moist, scaly ulcers. The fourth, *Ta-ma-fung*, (the general name for Leprosy), is often marked by one half the body becoming leprous. The fifth, *Kew-lew-fung*, or "Nine Ulcered Leprosy," is so called from the disease confining itself to nine deep ulcers generally on the lower extremities. The few lepers who have come to me for treatment have been unwilling to stay in my hospital sufficiently long to allow any satisfactory plan of treatment. If at any future time it comes within my province to treat this disease I shall watch with interest this classification; but I think the division of species somewhat fanciful. I have not seen any cases which could not be more satisfactorily defined by the terms tubercular and anæsthetic; the former variety being more common.

F.—There has been no disease at all assuming an epidemic form in Ningpo during the last six months. Measles has to a mild extent prevailed, but not sufficiently to produce cases in the Foreign settlement.

General Remarks.—Arguing as I do in favour of the stimulating as opposed to a depletory treatment of disease, it is natural here to enter a protest against taking undue advantage of this need of stimulants in Southern China. Close observation has convinced me that the great majority of Foreigners in China err on the side of eating and drinking too much. Yet a too meagre diet cannot be sufficiently denounced for this climate. A few Foreigners who have been so misguided as to insist upon partially starving themselves have generally come to the conclusion, but often too late, that they were not wise in outraging nature. I seriously charge the ill health and decaying energies of many Europeans in China to false dietetic views. A prolonged residence in this port gives one the right to speak ex cathedrâ on some points; and I urge upon my patients and friends alike, the vital necessity of regular generous meals, with a moderate quantity of claret or other light wines or malt liquor in summer and winter. Taught as we are by the Natives, great carefulness in adapting our clothing to the sudden changes of temperature, we soon learn the few rules of life absolutely indispensable to health and usefulness in China. In concluding this paper I may congratulate the Ningpo community upon the great sanatory advantages they possess over almost every other Foreign settlement on

the coast. Foochow and Amoy may boast of their sea breezes and beaches; Shanghai, its Bund and Bubbling Well Road; Chefoo, its shingly sea side ride or drive; but close to Ningpo we have the Hills. Either the Tien-dong or Fung-hwa ranges offer retreats from the enervation and worries of settlement life. Their easiness of access is only rivalled by their variety and beauty of scenery. Dark woods of cypress and fir crest the spurs of many of the bolder ridges. Their slopes are often dense with evergreen shrubs, balsams and camelias; in the spring, azaleas, scarlet, purple and sometimes yellow, light up the sombreness of the brown, not yet fully revivified herbage around. Summer brings its own regalia of jessamines, wild climbing roses, wistarias and trailing vines. Fronds, beautiful and unique are endlessly found; indeed I fancy the botanist will find among the dells and ravines nearly every wild flower native to this southern part of the "Flowery Kingdom." Every type of mind can gratify itself at Tien-dong, Fung-hwa or the Snowy Valley. Tourists spend thousands of pounds annually as the fashionable duty levied on seeing beautiful, sublime, or purely rural landscapes. We, dwelling in Ningpo, can invite the delicate critic to the groves and grottoes of Tien-dong, and the bold and adventurous to the abysmal chasms, and tumultuous waterfalls leaping over precipitous rocks hundreds of feet deep at Snowy Valley, quite equalling in grandeur what one finds among Alpine gorges or the depths of the Pyrenees.

G.—Memorandum on Disease at Tientsin.

During the last six months the health of Tientsin has been particularly good; only two deaths have occurred, one from Chronic Renal Disease, the other from Heart Disease. The Foreign population of Tientsin and Taku during the period of this report, including shipping, numbered about 500.

No epidemic of any kind prevailed amongst the Foreign or Native community.

As far as my experience goes the diseases prevalent in Tientsin are identical with those existing in Europe, presenting the same symptoms and requiring the same treatment.

PRINTED AT THE CUSTOMS PRESS

CUSTOMS GAZETTE.

No. XI.—JULY-SEPTEMBER, 1871.

PART VI.

The Inspector General of Customs.

CUSTOMS GAZETTE.

No. XI.—JULY-SEPTEMBER, 1871.

PART VI.

MEDICAL REPORTS FOR THE HALF YEAR ENDED 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1871,

BEING No. 2 OF THE SERIES.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF

The Inspector General of Customs.

SHANGHAI:

PRINTED AT THE CUSTOMS PRESS.

MDCCCLXXI.

SHANGHAI, 30*th December*, 1871.

SIR,

IN accordance with the directions of your despatch No. 6 *A* (Returns Series) of the 24th June, 1871, I now forward to the Returns Department of the Shanghai Office the following documents:—

A.—Inspector General's Circular No. 19 of 1870, pp. 5–6.

B.—Report on the Health of Swatow, pp. 7–9, and p. 83;

C.—Report on the Health of Amoy, pp. 10–23;

D.—Report on the Health of Foochow (Pagoda Anchorage), pp. 24–32;

E.—Report on the Health of Shanghai, pp. 33–43;

F.—Report on the Health of Hankow, pp. 44–60;—each of these reports relating to the April–September half year.

G.—Report on the Health of Foreigners and Natives at Kiukiang for the year 1871, the smallness of the foreign community at that place obviously rendering it inadvisable to report separately on the health of its members, pp. 61–66.

H.—Report on the Health of Takow and Taiwan, pp. 67–69;

J.—Report on the Health of Canton, pp. 70–72;—each of these relating to the April–September half year.

K.—Report on the Physical Conditions of Peking, and the habits of the Pekingese as bearing upon Health *(First Part)*, pp. 73–82.

I take this opportunity of suggesting through you to the Surgeons to the Customs at the various ports, that for purposes of comparison it is advisable for all to adopt some one recognised classification of disease. The *Nomenclature of Diseases* (London 1869), drawn up by a Committee appointed by the Royal College of Physicians of London, though doubtless not the best possible, is in the hands of nearly every member of the profession, and adherence to it would for this reason, if for no other, facilitate the collection of statistics from the tables supplied by the Surgeons. I shall be happy to receive and compare opinions on this question, and I will, if such expressions of opinion are forwarded to me, inform each Surgeon as soon as possible in what direction the majority incline.

It will be noticed that in my Report for Shanghai I have freely availed myself of the observations of other local practitioners. Whatever completeness that Report possesses is due to the kindness of these gentlemen, and to the advantage I have taken of it. Having made this confession I may without risk of being misunderstood commend my example so far to my colleagues in the Customs service at ports where there is more than one medical man.

I would lastly suggest that in order to secure the earliest possible publication of the Reports, the manuscripts should be forwarded at such a time as will make them reach me not later than the 1st June and 1st December. This arrangement would I am informed likewise prove a very great convenience to the Printing Department of the Shanghai Office.

I have the honour to be,

SIR,

Your obedient Servant,

R. ALEX. JAMIESON.

THE INSPECTOR GENERAL OF CUSTOMS,
Peking.

The Contributors to this Volume are—

E. I. Scott, Esq., L.R.C.S.I., ...	Swatow.
Aug. Müller, Esq., M.D., ...	Amoy.
P. Manson, Esq., M.D., M.Ch., ...	
J. R. Somerville, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S.E., ...	Pagoda Anchorage, Foochow.
R. A. Jamieson, Esq., M.A., M.D., M.R.C.S., ...	Shanghai.
A. G. Reid, Esq., M.D., L.R.C.S.E., ...	Hankow.
G. Shearer, Esq., M.D., L.R.C.S.E., ...	Kiukiang.
D. Manson, Esq., M.B., M.Ch., ...	Takow and Taiwan.
F. Wang, Esq., M.D., L.R.C.S.E., ...	Canton.
J. Dudgeon, Esq., M.D., M.Ch., ...	Peking.

A.—Inspector General's Circular No. 19 of 1870.

Inspectorate General of Customs,
Peking, 31*st December*, 1870.

SIR,

1.—It has been suggested to me that it would be well to take advantage of the circumstances in which the Customs Establishment is placed to procure information with regard to disease amongst foreigners and natives in China; and I have, in consequence, come to the resolution of publishing half-yearly in collected form all that may be obtainable. If carried out to the extent hoped for, the scheme may prove highly useful to the medical profession both in China and at home, and to the public generally. I therefore look with confidence to the co-operation of the Customs Medical Officer at your port, and rely on his assisting me in this matter by framing a half-yearly report containing the result of his observations at.....upon the local peculiarities of disease, and upon diseases rarely or never encountered out of China. The facts brought forward and the opinions expressed will be arranged and published either with or without the name of the physician responsible for them, just as he may desire.

2.—The suggestions of the Customs Medical Officers at the various ports as to the points which it would be well to have especially elucidated, will be of great value in the framing of a form which will save trouble to those members of the Medical profession, whether connected with the Customs or not, who will join in carrying out the plan proposed. Meanwhile I would particularly invite attention to—

a.—The general health of.....during the period reported on; the death rate amongst foreigners; and, as far as possible, a classification of the causes of death.

b.—Diseases prevalent at.....

c.—General type of disease; peculiarities and complications encountered; special treatment demanded.

d.—Relation of disease to { Season. / Alteration in local conditions—such as drainage, &c. / Alteration in climatic conditions.

e.—Peculiar diseases; especially leprosy.

f.—Epidemics { Absence or presence. / Causes. / Course and treatment. / Fatality.

Other points, of a general or special kind, will naturally suggest themselves to medical men; what I have above called attention to, will serve to fix the general scope of the undertaking. I have committed to Dr. R. Alex. Jamieson, of Shanghai, the charge of arranging the reports for publication, so that they may be made available in a convenient form.

3.—Considering the number of places at which the Customs Inspectorate has established offices,—the thousands of miles north and south and east and west over which these offices are scattered,—the varieties of climate,—and the peculiar conditions to which, under such different circumstances, life and health are subjected, I believe the Inspectorate, aided by its Medical Officers, can do good service in the general interest in the direction indicated, and, as already stated, I rely with confidence on the support and assistance of the Medical Officer at each port in the furtherance and perfecting of this scheme. You will hand a copy of this Circular to Dr.....and request him, in my name, to hand to you in future, for transmission to myself, half-yearly reports of the kind required, for the half-years ending 31st March and 30th September—that is, for the Winter and Summer seasons.

4.—That the Medical Officer at your port may know who are the other members of the profession with whom he is invited to join in this work, I append a list of the officers at each port or place.

Peking,	Dr. J. DUDGEON.
Newchwang,	Dr. J. WATSON.
Tientsin,	Dr. J. FRAZER.
Chefoo,	Dr. CARMICHAEL *(a)* and Dr. MYERS.
Hankow,	Dr. A. G. REID.
Kiukiang,	Dr. G. SHEARER.
Chinkiang,	———
Shanghai,	Dr. BARTON *(b)* and Dr. GALLE.
Ningpo,	Dr. R. MEADOWS *(a)*.
Foochow,	Dr. J. M. BEAUMONT.
„ Pagoda Anchorage,	Dr. SOMERVILLE and Dr. SHERWIN.
Amoy,	Dr. JONES and Dr. MÜLLER.
Tamsui,	Dr. L. H. FRANKLYN.
Takow,	Dr. P. MANSON.
Swatow,	Dr. SCOTT.
Canton,	Dr. F. WONG.
„ Whampoa,	Dr. R. SHILLITOE.

I am, &c.,

(signed) ROBERT HART,
I. G.

THE COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS—*Newchwang*, *Tientsin*, *Chefoo*, *Hankow*, *Kiukiang*, *Chinkiang*, *Shanghai*, *Ningpo*, *Foochow*, *Amoy*, *Tamsui*, *Takow*, *Swatow*, and *Canton*.

(a) Absent. *(b)* Resigned.

Dr. Scott's Report on the Health of Swatow for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

In drawing up this Report I will, for convenience of reference, classify the diseases which have come under my notice among foreigners, according to Dr. Farr's nosology, indicating the number of cases seen under each head in each month of the half year.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.
A.—Zymotic Diseases.						
I. *Miasmatic Diseases*:—	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.
Intermittent Fever,	9	4	8	17	10	10
Small-pox,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Diarrhœa,	10	9	8	1	6	3
Dysentery,	1	1	5	3	6	2
Ophthalmia,	3	2	1	3	1	3
Carbuncle,	—	—	2	—	—	1
Cholera,	—	—	—	—	1	—
Boils,	—	—	—	8	6	4
Continued Fever,	—	—	—	—	—	1
II. *Enthetic Diseases*:—						
Syphilis,	9	8	8	8	7	7
Iritis,	1	1	1	1	—	1
Gonorrhœa,	7	4	10	10	7	3
Bubo,	10	—	—	3	1	—
Orchitis,	—	1	1	—	5	—
Stricture,	—	1	—	—	—	—
III. *Dietic Diseases*:—						
Intemperance,	—	—	1	1	—	1
Purpura,	—	—	—	1	—	—
IV. *Parasitic Diseases*:—						
Aphtha,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Tape Worm,	—	—	1	1	—	1
Round Worm,	—	—	—	—	—	4
B.—Constitutional Diseases.						
I. *Diathetic Diseases*:—						
Gout,	—	1	—	—	2	—
Rheumatism,	—	2	—	7	—	—
Asthma,	—	—	1	—	1	—
General Dropsy,	—	—	—	—	—	1
II. *Tubercular Diseases*:—						
Phthisis Pulmonalis,	1	—	1	1	—	1
Scrofula,	—	—	—	—	—	1
C.—Local Diseases.						
I. *Diseases of Nervous System*:—						
Cerebritis,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Hydrocephalus,	—	—	—	1	—	—
Otitis,	—	—	—	—	1	1
II. *Diseases of Circulatory System*:—						
Varicose Veins,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Popliteal Aneurism,	—	—	1	—	—	—
III. *Diseases of Respiratory System*:—						
Bronchitis,	—	—	—	2	—	1
Congestion of Lungs,	—	—	—	1	—	—

C.—Local Diseases—*Continued.*	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.
IV. *Diseases of Digestive System* :—	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.	Cases.
Strangulated Inguinal Hernia,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Dyspepsia,	3	3	1	3	1	2
Colic,	1	1	1	—	—	1
Hepatitis,	1	2	3	4	3	1
Pharyngitis,	2	1	—	—	1	1
Gastritis,	—	—	1	—	2	3
Piles,	—	—	2	1	1	—
Cirrhosis of Liver,	—	—	—	1	—	—
Enteritis,	—	—	—	—	1	1
Fistula in Ano,	—	—	—	—	2	—
V. *Diseases of Urinary System* :—						
Nephritis,	—	1	—	—	—	—
Cystitis,	—	2	1	—	1	—
VII. *Diseases of Locomotive System* :—						
Periostitis,	2	—	5	—	1	—
VIII. *Diseases of Integumentary System*:—						
Eczema,	2	2	—	—	1	—
Whitlow,	1	—	1	—	1	—
Abscess,	—	1	2	5	—	—
IX. *Diseases of the Eye* :—						
Ulceration of Cornea,	1	1	—	—	—	1
Pterygium,	1	—	—	—	—	—
D.—Developmental Diseases.						
II. *of Women* :—						
Leucorrhœa,	1	—	—	—	—	—
E.—Lesions from Violence tending to Sudden Death.						
I. *Accident* :—						
Sunstroke,	1	—	1	—	—	—
Stab,	1	—	—	—	—	—
Burn,	—	—	1	—	—	—
Incised Wound,	—	—	1	—	—	—
Fracture of tibia and fibula,	—	—	—	—	—	1

It will be seen from the table that zymotic diseases are the most prevalent, forming almost three fourths of the total number of cases. Of this class, ague stands first as to number. Next in frequency, and far surpassing ague in severity, come venereal diseases with their sequelæ. Syphilis is found in every variety, from the simple chancre to the most severe tertiary symptoms, and I often find one unfortunate wretch suffering from all forms of the disease at the same time. Thus I have had lately under my care a man who laboured at once under gonorrhœa, gonorrhœal rheumatism, a sloughing chancre, a rupial eruption, periostitis of the tibiæ and sternum, and syphilitic fissures of the rectum. Similar combinations are only too common. Gonorrhœa and syphilis appear in the table on equal terms, but if iritis and bubo be added to the syphilitic cases, and orchitis and stricture be added to the gonorrhœal cases, syphilis takes the first place.

The necessity for checking these diseases among foreigners is very urgent. Something might be done by licensing brothels and putting them under medical supervision, and the co-operation of the Chinese Government might reasonably be solicited in aid of some plan for the prevention of those disasters which are as fearful to the Chinese themselves as to foreigners. I need hardly say how great a boon proper supervision would prove to present sufferers and to future generations.

Next in frequency to venereal comes diarrhœa; then dysentery and boils. Boils are very troublesome during summer. I have known one man have as many as two hundred during this season. The distress they cause and the weakening discharge they produce have a very serious effect.

The appearance of cholera this summer is worthy of mention. I saw only four cases—the first died as I came to his bed-side, the second died before I could get to him, the third I was fortunate enough to see a few minutes after he was taken ill; and under the energetic administration of castor oil and brandy—half ounce doses of each every half hour—he recovered from the stage of collapse in about twelve hours. The after period, one of high fever, I treated successfully with large doses of quinine. The last case was a Chinese. I saw him soon after the attack commenced, and treated him like the former case. He recovered also. I have not been able to learn that cholera was epidemic among the Chinese this year, but the friends of the man just mentioned at once recognized the disease and told me that choleraic diarrhœa was very prevalent in their district at that time. Fortunately no other cases occurred.

Only one case of small-pox occurred among foreigners, and this was imported from Shanghai. I cannot let this pass without mentioning the line of treatment I pursued, as I have adopted it with great success in many other cases,— namely the internal administration of carbolic acid, and the external application of nitrate of silver. As the case was a typical one and the carbolic acid treatment, so far as I am aware, new, I may be pardoned for mentioning it. The patient was covered with a confluent eruption; pulse 140, respiration 60, temperature in axilla 102.4°. I administered five-drop doses of carbolic acid every two hours, and in six hours the pulse had fallen to 120, the respiration to 40, and the temperature to 101°. In twelve hours the pulse had fallen to 96 and the temperature to 100°, and on the following morning the temperature was nearly normal, pulse 84, respirations 20, and the patient, who on the previous day was almost comatose, declared himself quite well and was anxious to get up and walk about. I continued the acid treatment at longer intervals till fresh pustules ceased to appear. There was no bad symptom after the first day.

The local diseases present very few features of interest. A case of aneurism, which was treated with large doses of iodide of potassium internally (after the plan of Dr. Balfour of Edinburgh) being perhaps an exception. The result was perfect consolidation of the tumour in ten days.

Following the heads suggested in the Inspector General's Circular of December 1870, I would state:—

a.—The general health of Swatow during the period reported on has been unprecedentedly bad. Estimating the foreign population at about 500, including the shipping, my returns give 399 cases of disease during the six months.

The death rate is nevertheless small—at least from actual disease—there having been only *eight* deaths in the *seven months ended* 31*st October*, viz:—

Drowning, 4.
Ulceration of Stomach, 1.
Cholera, 2.
Hydrocephalus, 1; making the deaths from disease only four, or less than 14 per thousand per annum.

b.—The diseases prevalent at Swatow have been sufficiently shown above.

c.—The general type that diseases assume is the intermittent type, and I find all diseases require more or less an anti-periodic regimen.

d.—*Relation of disease to season.*—I believe that the next report will show a great increase of the class of local diseases, and particularly those of the respiratory and urinary systems, while miasmatic diseases will probably not be so prevalent during the winter season.

This summer there has been a very unusual amount of rain, and a very unusual amount of illness. Whether this be cause and effect or simply coincidence, I have always remarked that during the summer season three or four days' rain gives many people an attack of ague.

f.—There has been no epidemic in Swatow this season.

Drs. Müller and Manson's Report on the Health of Amoy for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

Following the example of Dr. Watson of Newchwang and Dr. Meadows of Ningpo, we will preface our report by a few remarks on the physical characters of the country, its climate and the other hygienic influences under which its inhabitants live.

This part of the province of Fokien is very hilly. The hills are of granite, and partly from the want of soil, but principally from the false economy of the people, who cut down nearly every tree and shrub and grub up the natural grass, they have a bleak and uninviting appearance. Enormous masses of granite absorb and radiate the heat, storing it up during the day to return it to the air during the night. Fortunately several large rivers and estuaries intersect the country and open a road through the hills for the sea-breezes and monsoons. These and the great rise and fall of the tide facilitate the circulation of air, rendering what would otherwise be a hot and unhealthy country comparatively mild and salubrious. By the industry of the people every available spot has been brought under cultivation. The alluvial flats along the banks of the rivers, and the narrow gorges among the hills where water can be obtained, are occupied by rice fields, while in the drier soils sweet potatoes, ground-nuts, sugar-cane and a variety of suitable crops are raised. The rainfall is very capricious. For the most part the climate is dry, frequently several years passing without a sufficiency of rain. Famine or great distress are the consequence, and epidemic disease of some form is sure to follow in their train. After three years of drought we have this summer had abundance of rain, and tanks and wells are again filled, after remaining useless or stinking for a long time.

The following table will give an idea of the temperature for the summer months, though perhaps it represents a lower range than generally obtains for the season:—

Table of Temperature during Six Months, April to September:—

	Maximum.	Minimum.	Average.	Days of Rain-fall.	Instruments on a wall facing north-east, on Kulangsu.
April, ...	82° Fah.	60° Fah.	69.7° Fah.	3	
May, ...	89° „	67° „	77.5° „	13	
June, ...	88° „	75° „	79.3° „	14	
July, ...	91° „	76° „	83° „	3	
August, ...	88° „	78° „	82.7° „	11	
September, ...	89° „	72° „	81.3° „	7	

During the other half of the year the climate is much cooler. Then the clear cool air goes far to reinvigorate the victim of the summer heats, out-door exercise is possible, and the high living usually indulged in by Europeans can be borne with comparative impunity.

The people though industrious are poor in the extreme and their earnings small. From 60 to 100 *cash* a day, for an ordinary labourer, to 120 to 150 *cash* a day for a mechanic, are about the general wages. To support a wife and family on this must be a hard task even for the most economical. Very little can be saved against the rainy day, and sickness or a rise in the price of rice must cause incalculable distress. Rice, or a mixture of rice and sweet potatoes, flavoured with pickled vegetables or salt fish, is the staple food; pork and beef are the luxuries of the few.

In the country the people are principally agricultural; along the coast they employ themselves in fishing or are sailors, occasionally combining these occupations with farming. In Amoy and other large towns manufactures of various kinds engage large numbers.

The town of Amoy, as most Chinese towns are, is superlatively dirty. The streets, narrow and irregular, are filthy in the extreme and redolent of every impurity. Pigs and dogs are the sole representatives of the elaborate machinery of sanitation in use in European towns, and a scientific sanitarian with only home experience to guide him would confidently predict the reign of epidemics and death. Yet the Chinese manage to live and thrive where he would hardy dare to lodge his pigs. There is no typhus, no typhoid or other disease considered the inevitable consequence of defective sanitation, although Amoy is full of typical typhus dens. Luckily filth, overcrowding, and bad food are not the only factors necessary for the manufacture of a typhus epidemic,—were they so we should live here in perpetual dread.

Typhus and typhoid are not the only fevers whose absence we have remarked. Indeed with the exception of small-pox we have met with no representative of the class of continued fevers which claims so large a number of victims in Europe. We have never met a case of scarlet fever, measles or relapsing fever either here or in Formosa. Diphtheria, so common in Peking, does not exist or is very rare, yet other diseases of an epidemic character, such as mumps and whooping cough, are common enough. The petechial fevers are, we think, with the exception mentioned, entirely wanting. Considering this, and reflecting on the rarity of the atheromatous and fatty degenerations with the numerous dangerous diseases they entail, one may be at a loss to account for the mortality. When we consider, however, the prevalence of small-pox in a population completely unprotected by vacciuation, and learn that almost everyone, should he live long enough, is sure to contract the disease, while the mortality from the unmodified form is about one in three, we dispose at once of a part of the difficulty. Then as second in fatality we might rank malarial diseases, as remittent fever, ague, diseases of the spleen and liver, anæmia and their consequences. Cholera might come next; then perhaps leprosy. These are the principal causes of death, but ordinary diseases of neither an epidemic nor endemic character are common here as in Europe. Phthisis, bronchitis, pneumonia, cancer, etc. are rife enough.

For Europeans, as they are now housed, the climate cannot be considered unhealthy. Their places of business and a few of their residences are situated along the foreshore of the town,—rather a hot locality,—but for the most part they have their private houses on Kulangsu. This, a small rocky island quite close to Amoy, affords excellent situations for building. These have been carefully selected by the residents, and houses in every way suitable to the climate built on them. In the summer they have the full benefit of the strong sea-breezes blowing during the greater part of the day, and of the land winds at night. The cold of winter is never so intense as to make their exposed situations uncomfortable. Did the residents display as much wisdom in the furnishing of their tables as they have in the building of their houses, they might live as comfortably here—as far as health is concerned—for eight or ten years, as they could in Europe. The inevitable sherry and bitters, brandy and soda, and full animal diet indulged in three times a day, combined with want of exercise and a rather high temperature, induce disease which is hardly climatic although the victim may call and think it so. All do not err in this way, but most of those who sicken have indulged in too high living. Those who are temperate and exercise discretion in exposing themselves to the sun and rain keep their health. A little languor by the end of summer, becoming more pronounced as a rule the longer one stays here, is perhaps the only climatic disease a sensible man need suffer from.

The bountiful supply of rain we have had this summer has undoubtedly had a beneficial effect on the public health, and has probably averted some epidemic which in times of great drought is the frequent accompaniment of famine. At the commencement of the rains catarrhs and diarrhœa attacked many of the European children, probably on account of the fact that until then they had never lived in a damp atmosphere. Several cases of acute inflammation of the external auditory canal have occurred, and from its frequency it might be described as putting on an epidemic character. It terminates in copious purulent

discharge and temporary impairment of hearing. We may mention three cases of congestion of the liver from exposure, one of hepatitis and fever imported from Swatow, one of jaundice from suppression, one of rheumatic fever and alcoholism, and several of ephemeral fever, dyspepsia and diarrhœa. No case of primary syphilis has occurred among the residents. We had one death—of a child from hydrocephalus. The resident European population may be estimated at about 150.

In offering our report on the health of the floating population during the six months from April 1st to September 30th we have to observe that we do not include in it the crews of the steamers frequenting this port. Amoy not being a terminus for the principal lines of steamers, they rarely stop here longer than a few hours, or at the most one or two days. The examination of their crews would therefore be of no value in the statistics of a health report.

According to our tables we find that from April 1st to September 30th there entered our port and were subjected to medical observation 164 vessels of different nationalities, Continental flags predominating. Their total length of stay in harbour, or period during which they were under observation, amounted to 2,455 days, giving an average of nearly 15 days for each vessel. These 164 ships were manned by crews consisting of 1,281 Europeans, 407 Malays and Manila men, and 239 Chinese, giving to each vessel an average of 11.75 men, or a total of all nationalities of 1,927.

Among these there were 242 cases of sickness, namely 104 sick on arrival, and 138 cases of sickness acquired while in port. On a general survey of these 242 cases, it was found that the majority were of diseases prevalent in hot climates. The preponderance of climatic disease has according to our experience been less marked during the present summer than during the six preceding, and this may be accounted for by the unusual coolness of the season—the coolest for many years. In every respect the summer has been a very healthy one both for shore and floating population, proving in a negative way that in the absence of any epidemic or endemic influence a high temperature *per se* may be a cause of sickness.

Proceeding to a detailed account of the 242 cases mentioned above, we will classify them as follows:—

1.—*Miasmatic Diseases.*

Intermittent fevers, 48; nearly all of the quotidian type and of a mild character. No cases of remittent or bilious remittent.

2.—*Enthetic Diseases.*

a. 36 cases of gonorrhœa.
b. 8 „ „ primary sores.
c. 26 „ „ constitutional syphilis.

3.—*Diseases of the Digestive Organs.*

a. 49 cases of diarrhœa, all of the ordinary summer type.
b. 5 „ „ dysentery; 1 death. The fatal case arrived here suffering from a third attack, having been previously treated for the same disease in Macao and Sourabaya. The four other cases were also imported in ships coming from southern ports; in fact there has not been a case of dysentery of local origin for several years, either in ships or on shore.
c. 13 cases of congestion of the liver with catarrhal symptoms of stomach and intestines, dyspepsia and constipation.

4.—*Diseases of Circulatory and Respiratory Organs.*

a. 1 case of aortic disease.
b. 4 „ „ phthisis; three of these were in an advanced stage and were taken into the hospital, where two died.

5.—*Diathetic Diseases.*

a. 3 cases of rheumatism.
b. 1 „ „ gout.

6.—*Diseases of the Generative Organs.*

1 case of cystitis.
1 „ „ retention of urine from stricture.

7.—*Diseases of the Integuments.*

3 cases of furunculus.
8 „ „ boils and severe lichen tropicus.
4 „ „ ulcers of the legs.
1 „ „ abscess of the hand.

8.—*Diseases of the Eye.*

6 cases of conjunctivitis.

9.—*Accidents.*

1 case of synovitis from sprain.
1 „ „ periostitis from bruise of leg.
1 „ „ wound.
2 „ „ burn.
4 „ „ sprained ankle.
2 „ „ severe bruises.
1 „ „ fracture of base of skull.

The case of fractured skull was instantaneously fatal; it was caused by a fall from aloft.

10.—*Parasitic Diseases.*

3 cases of tapeworm.
1 „ „ ascarides.

11.—*Other Diseases.*

2 cases of inflammation of external ear.
1 „ „ cynanche tonsillaris.
2 „ „ epilepsy,

One of the Epileptics had œdema of the feet and suffered from syphilis and congestion of the brain.

2 cases of alcoholism.

One case was complicated with ague.

1 case of debility.
1 „ „ adenitis.

Under the head of "Peculiar diseases" we desire to draw attention to the following notes of three cases of a peculiar form of scrotal disease of which we can find no description in the usual authorities. We met a somewhat similar case in Taiwan-fu, Formosa, and Dr. Thompson informs us that he saw something similar in Swatow, so that it is likely that the disease is of frequent occurrence.

1.—Tin-keu, 72 years of age; native of Tchhoan-tchin, Angkoe; began life as the keeper of a boar; lately he has become a character limner. He is now in his dotage and can give but a very disconnected account of himself and his disease. Four years ago he had an attack of rheumatism; his legs were drawn up by it and he was for a time unable to walk. A year ago had a large abscess in his scrotum which discharged abundantly. Then a pustular eruption appeared on his thighs and flanks; this after discharging healed. Then on either lateral half of the lumbar region close to the spine, two large abscesses formed; these burst, leaving distinct cicatrices. Four months ago when these had healed, the disease for which he applied appeared. The scrotum is much enlarged, dark in colour and rough from numerous vesicles the size of swan shot. The skin covering them is tough, and when pricked a clear straw coloured fluid, rich in albumen, is discharged with considerable projection until the scrotum is reduced to nearly its normal size. After a day or two the fluid re-accumulates and can again be discharged with a similar result. The cellular tissue of the scrotum can be injected through a canula placed in one of the vesicles. Otherwise the man is healthy.

2.—Tan-tim-sek, 45 years of age, born in Hai-tan-hi; a lime burner. Twenty years ago had an ague, and within a few days of its onset his legs suddenly lost their power, and an abscess formed in his scrotum. This abscess remained encysted for 3 or 4 years, when it burst, discharging a large quantity of pus and healing kindly. After a year his scrotum swelled and became covered with innumerable vesicles, which when pricked discharged a quantity of clear fluid until it emptied. In a few days the fluid had re-accumulated, but sometimes it was discharged spontaneously. This state of things continued until 10 years ago, when his legs swelled. Three years ago the swelling of the scrotum became less urgent and uncomfortable and did not discharge spontaneously, although it still did so if a vesicle was pricked. During hot weather the swelling of the scrotum and left leg is aggravated. The fluid has the same characters as that in the preceding case. Legs œdematous. Otherwise he appears well.

3.—Tan-se, 30 years of age, native of Tia-lee-sia. Disease began 20 years ago with pain and swelling in the groins; afterwards the scrotum was attacked by inflammation and an abscess formed in it—at the time he had ague. The abscess remained encysted for 10 years when it burst, discharging a sour smelling, milky pus. It soon healed. Now a triangular nodulated swelling occupies Scarpa's triangle on both sides, with no discolouration or alteration of the skin. These swellings feel like enlarged glands, and are quite symmetrical. The scrotum is enlarged, and covered with vesicles discharging, when pricked, a straw coloured albuminous fluid. With the exception of a liability to ague during cold weather he is healthy.

The only well known disease these cases resemble is elephantiasis, and they are possibly forms of this, in which the retained matters, instead of being pent up in the cellular tissue and becoming semi-organised, find their way to the surface and appearing there invite the patient to effect their discharge. In all the cases abscess preceded the formation of the vesicles and may, by breaking down the areolæ, have allowed the fluid to enter the superficial layers of the cellular tissue.

Leprosy is very common in and about Amoy, as many as 7 per cent of those attending the native hospital applying on account of this disease. So common is it that the people do not look on its victims as objects of disgust to be avoided, but associate with them freely, buying their wares if they are pedlars, patronising them if they keep rice shops, and in every respect treating them as ordinary individuals. Some local laws exist with regard to them, but they are practically ignored. For instance marriage of a leper with another leper is allowed, but forbidden between a leper and a non-leper. The Chinese have a firm belief in the hereditary nature of the disease, but maintain that if lepers marry with lepers alone the race becomes extinct in three or four generations; hence probably the permission for their marriage. On the other hand when a leper marries a non-leper the offspring retain the power of propagating both their species and disease. We understand that there is a fund supposed to exist for the relief of poor people unable from disease to maintain themselves. Lepers are included in its distribution. By the law of the province they are compelled to reside in certain quarters of the provincial city, generally near the gates, and supplement their receipts from the above-mentioned fund by begging and certain taxes they themselves collect. Those who possess the means can buy the privilege of residing where they choose, the money they pay being added to the fund for the maintenance of their poorer fellow-sufferers. These regulations are not enforced, and a leper is as free here as any other subject.

The native doctors acknowledge their powerlessness to cope with the disease; all they pretend to do is to prevent the characteristic disfigurement of the face. To effect this they consign the patient to the inside of a bullock newly slaughtered and eviscerated, where he remains for an hour or so and is then released. Another remedy is a human placenta cooked and prepared in a suitable manner. Young women, they say, are more curable than men or old women, and this from the fact that the three or four years' course of prostitution which the faculty recommend is surpassingly beneficial. These remedies appear to us disgusting and ridiculous, but we question whether an intelligent Chinaman would not consider the treatment of syphilis by the repeated inoculation of chancre as repulsive and absurd—yet this is even now gravely advocated as a sovereign and effectual remedy by certain scientific physicians in Europe.

Leprosy shows itself in a variety of forms, the principal of which are as follows:—

a.—Anæsthesia of the skin without any apparent alteration in its structure.

b.—Pale patches more or less anæsthetic having an appearance like the common ringworm (Tinea corporis), during cold weather. No swelling or alteration apparent to the touch.

c.—Tinea-like patches varying in diameter from half an inch to many inches, of irregular configuration, the margin red, scaly and slightly ulcerated, abrupt on the sound side but gradually shading off towards the centre, which is usually paler than the healthy skin. These are more or less anæsthetic.

d.—Firm hemispherical elevations varying in size from a pea to a marble, apparently depending on effusion into the derma. Sometimes these are of normal colour, sometimes claret coloured. The latter, especially if situated on the legs or feet, are prone to break down and ulcerate. Anæsthetic.

e.—Claret coloured brawny elevations of irregularly circular outline, and often of great extent—also in the derma, flat on the surface, preserving the same consistence and thickness throughout, and springing abruptly from the healthy skin. Generally completely anæsthetic.

f.—More or less brawny thickening of the integuments of the face, pinnæ or neck. When extensive the skin is thrown into folds and the features acquire the characteristic leonine aspect. Frequently this is accompanied by stillicidium from blocking up of the nasal duct or canaliculi, and loss or impairment of the senses of smell, taste and hearing. Anæsthesia very marked.

g.—Bronzing of the skin.

h.—Atrophy of muscles, and anæsthesia of the superjacent skin, generally in the hand and forearm, and associated with flexure of the fingers, and great loss of muscular power.

k.—Loss of phalanges, from interstitial absorption of the bones.

l.—Loss of digits, complete or in part, from ulceration or sloughing.

m.—Ulcers, generally from injury or breaking down of tubercles in various places, most commonly on the feet, legs or hands. The sores are generally of small extent, but when on the soles of the feet very deep, and unless great attention is paid to cleanliness and the removal of the thick skin in their neighbourhood, difficult to heal. Though situated in anæsthetic patches of skin, these ulcers are often very sensitive and painful, especially if deep.

n.—Leprous spots are very generally devoid of hairs; the sudoriparous glands lose their function, but occasionally the sebaceous are unusually active.

These lesions, though distributed at times with a certain regard to symmetry, are not thus arranged in so marked a manner as are those of syphilis and other blood diseases. It is seldom we meet with a case in which only one of these is present; more frequently there is a combination of one or more, but the only constant symptom is anæsthesia. The arms, hands, face, legs, feet, thighs, neck, abdomen, chest, back and genitals are affected as regards frequency in the order in which we have enumerated them. Rheumatic-like pains, sometimes of a very acute character, often precede or accompany the appearance of the eruption.

By way of illustrating the disease as it occurs in this neighbourhood we subjoin short notes of fifty cases. Particular care was taken to ascertain the presence or absence of hereditary taint, the chances of infection, or of a history of syphilis. The patients were all poor, and lived on a diet of rice, sweet potatoes, salt fish and salted vegetables, fresh beef or pork seldom forming an article of food.

1.—A coolie; æt. 24; no hereditary taint; at 21 had eruption of ringworm-like spots on his legs; these spread rapidly, and after 2 months appeared on his face. In another month the right arm became affected, and after a year the back of the right arm and right ear swelled. The appearance of the spots was preceded by itching and a burning sensation, the parts appearing red and swollen. Spots are now of a red colour, most so at the circumference; they are destitute of hair and do not perspire. Their sensibility is diminished about 2/10ths or 3/10ths. Vision is impaired. Power of locomotion slightly impaired. Otherwise he is healthy.

2.—A boy; æt. 13; maternal grandfather died of leprosy; mother a leper at the time of his birth; she has three sons and four daughters; the other sons are healthy, but her two eldest daughters are lepers. Before the disease declared itself he was liable to unusually deep flushing of the face on the least exertion. Small reddish swellings first appeared on the outer and back part of one hip. After a time spots as described

above (under *c*) attacked his ears, face, feet and hands. When brought, the hair was found to have fallen, the spots unperspiring and retaining about 3/10ths of their sensibility. Muscular power slightly impaired.

Took iodide of potassium and had the spots painted with iodine liniment. After 7 or 8 days' treatment the swelling and redness of the spots subsided.

3.—A carpenter; æt. 60; at 17 had chancre and bubo; married and has had seven children. Disease of 8 years standing; no hereditary taint. His wife became leprous after the appearance of the disease in her husband. Began by a row of bead-like swellings on the forehead, then both cheeks swelled and darkened in colour; this he says was cured by insufflation of native medicines. Soon afterwards his legs and arms became numb and stiff, toes and fingers, feet and hands swelled and darkened in colour, but otherwise he remained in good health. Now his head, face, ears and nose are slightly swollen and itchy, his nails have a dry and withered look, both legs for half their extent are dark, dry and scaly; hands and feet similarly affected; hairs for the most part wanting; 3/10ths of sensibility retained. Parts unperspiring. Senses of taste, smell and sight impaired. Digestion difficult and accompanied by acid eructations. Urine scanty and frequently discharged. Powers of locomotion and endurance diminished.

4.—The wife of No. 3; æt. 47; no hereditary taint; considers her disease the result of infection from her husband, who had been ill 6 years before she was attacked. Was first attacked on the left cheek and ankle in small spots of the ringworm type, centre of the spots pale and insensible, circumference red and slightly sensitive. Day by day the spots increased in size, and after a year the right hand was attacked in a similar way, the disease spreading rapidly. The spots are now red, elevated and stiff to the touch, irregularly round in shape, and the biggest larger than a dollar. Hair fallen, and no perspiration on spots. Sensation almost completely wanting. Otherwise healthy.

5.—Wife of an artificial flower maker; æt. 25; a son and daughter died young; had an abortion at 21, previous to which her husband had had chancre and bubo. Attributes her disease to the abortion, as it appeared soon after that event. Family free from leprosy. Began by loss of power in left thumb, and anæsthesia of the web of skin between it and the forefinger; native medicine produced ulcerations, and when these had healed her body became covered with slight swellings, the face being the last part to be involved. Spots are most prominent in cold weather. The muscles of left thumb are now atrophied; feet, hands and face slightly swollen; hairs fallen on the spots, which however still perspire. The left hand is powerless and insensible to injury. Otherwise she is well.

6.—A student; æt. 23; his younger brother became a leper six years after himself; other relatives unaffected. At 15 disease began by pain in right arm, flexion of the fingers and want of power. At 17 both arms and legs became painful, remaining so for 3 months. At 18 legs lost power. At 20 face and ears swelled. Disease steadily progressed, being rather worse in hot weather. Now his right hand and arm are atrophied, and the "main de griffe" developed. Ears, face and feet are all affected, especially the ears. There is considerable swelling, but not much alteration in colour. Hair of diseased spots wanting, and scanty on head and eyebrows; no perspiration from spots. Nails of the feet very rough and soft. Nail of right little finger similarly affected. Nostrils stuffed, sight dull. Decided loss of muscular power. Anæsthesia.

7.—Brother of No. 6; æt. 15; began by pain in left hand and arm; after a month the pain left him, and the limb began to waste and lose power. Now there is much atrophy; the skin is anæsthetic, dry and lighter in colour than the rest of the integument. Hair fallen. Otherwise well.

8.—A pedlar; æt. 27; two sons died in infancy; ill for 7 years; parents and relatives sound, with the exception of a younger brother in whom the disease appeared 2 years after it broke out in himself. Disease began on the opposing surfaces of right thumb and forefinger, by dryness and redness of skin, gradually spreading up the back of the arm. It afterwards appeared on the dorsum of the left foot, spreading up the leg and thigh and invading the body. Next the right foot, then the left hand, and finally both temples were attacked. Altogether he has about ten patches of different sizes. The spots are of the ringworm type, dry, and desquamating in fine powder. Hairs have fallen off. Sight is impaired. Muscular power of affected parts diminished. Feet tender on walking. Anæsthesia very marked. Otherwise well.

9.—A field labourer, and brother of No. 8; æt. 24; ill for about 4 years. Disease began on the back of right hand, spreading up the arm, and on the back of right thigh, by red swollen spots the size of a *cash*, insensible and itching. In cold weather the spots are painful and more itchy. The right hand and arm are now wasted, and the fingers flexed. Spot on the right thigh is red, insensible, and about 4 inches in diameter. Leprous parts insensible, unsweating, and bear no hairs. Senses otherwise normal.

10.—A pedlar; æt. 37; at 30 had a bubo (no chancre) which suppurated and remained open for 11 months. No hereditary leprous taint, but attributes his present state to the bubo. Leprosy began over a year ago, when he injured the sole of his foot; the resulting ulcer did not heal, but spread. The opposite foot ulcerated soon after, and in 7 or 8 months the legs became anæsthetic and weak. Both heels are now ulcerated, each sore being about the size of a *cash*; dorsa of the feet a little swollen and dark. Both legs are unperspiring. Anæsthetic but not completely so. Hairs still in situ. Otherwise well.

11.—A shopkeeper; æt. 28; ill for 7 months; family unaffected; a leper neighbour. Disease began on dorsal surface of the left second and third fingers, with swelling, itching and anæsthesia. Afterwards the bones became exceedingly painful, the pain, redness and swelling increasing during cold weather. Only these two fingers are affected; at present they are red, swollen, paler towards the centre, unperspiring and quite anæsthetic. Hairs defective.

12.—A cowherd; æt. 18; ill for 5 years; knows of no leper taint in his family. Disease began with anæsthesia in the left leg, the bones feeling hot and uncomfortable. During the early part of the night the affected parts would feel cold, and after midnight exceedingly hot. During warm weather he is stronger and more comfortable. The affected parts are dry, hard, unsweating, and deficient in hairs. Colour of the skin is peculiar, everywhere having a leathery appearance. Fingers of right hand flexed. Face and ears swollen. The body and limbs all more or less affected. Muscular power very defective, and spots anæsthetic. Senses unimpaired, and he is otherwise well.

13.—A coolie; æt. 29; had a chancre at 20, and during 3 years had syphilis. At 23 became a leper, the disease being now of 6 years standing. An elder sister died of leprosy, and a younger brother has been affected for about the same time as himself. Began by redness, swelling and anæsthesia of both legs. At first native medicines did him good, but afterwards they lost their effect. During hot weather his feet and legs are attacked with ulcerating pimples which heal on the advent of cold weather. Anterior surface of right leg and the right heel are ulcerated; sores about the size of a *cash*. Anterior surface of left ankle also slightly ulcerated. Both legs as far up as the knee are red, swollen and dry; his body and arms are healthy, but he says his face is about to become affected, being the seat of peculiar sensations, the precursors of disease in other parts. As yet there is no appearance of it. Legs unperspiring and devoid of hair. Senses decidedly dull. Power of locomotion impaired. Retains some sensibility in legs; when brought to the ground has much pain in the soles of his feet.

14.—A pedlar; æt. 22; ill for 7 years. His father at 44 became a leper (his ears, face, feet and hands swelled, and became covered with fine white scales; the hair fell and the parts became unperspiring; he died of fever when 52 years of age). The son got the disease 4 years after it appeared in his father; no other cases in the family. Began on the back of left hand where a space the size of a dollar became red, swollen and insensible, the hairs falling out. During hot weather he is very dyspeptic; during cold weather is subject to ague and swimming of the head. His ears, face and hands are now affected, and desquamating fine scales; a leg and foot are also affected. This man when 18 years of age slept for 5 months in the same bed with his leprous father; and at the end of another 5 months he slept with a man called In. After a time In became leprous, and sleeping with a younger brother give him the disease.

15.—A widow; æt. 65; has had 7 children, 4 of whom are dead; when 58 years of age came to live on Kulangsu with her third daughter, who had been a leper for 5 years; after living with her for 5 years she became a leper, and has now been ill for 2 years. Besides her daughter none of her relatives have had leprosy. Began by heat of skin, followed by redness, anæsthesia and itching, aggravated by hot weather. Skin over malar bones, forehead and back of both forearms bears ringworm-like spots, dry, harsh, unsweating and anæsthetic. For her age she has good health.

16.—A boy; æt. 10; ill for one year; family unaffected; has a leper for a neighbour. Began as a vesicular rash on the face, slightly painful; rash disappeared after 3 days, but broke out on the back of his hands. Face and ears are now swollen and dark red; both hands are also very dark in colour; his knees are dotted over with a vesicular rash. Hairs fallen from affected parts, which do not perspire, but are only partially anæsthetic. He is easily fatigued by walking, and has lost strength.

17.—A field labourer; æt. 58; has had a family of nine, 2 of whom died naturally and 2 were murdered at birth; the others are healthy; no hereditary taint; he has been a year ill. Began by rheumatic-like stiffness of right knee, and general debility. Now he has spots of the ringworm type 2 or 3 inches in diameter on the left hypochondrium, the right elbow and the right knee. They are unsweating and anæsthetic, and the hair has fallen off. An arm and leg are deficient in power, otherwise he is well. This man improved under treatment with hydrarg. bichlor., potass. iodid., and iodine liniment.

18.—A greengrocer; æt. 57; has 3 children, all alive and healthy; married at 40; no leprosy in the family; has been ill for 8 years. Began in the temple and backs of his fingers. At present his face and right hand are slightly red and swollen; his body and legs are covered with leper spots varying in size from a *cash* to a dollar; some of the ringworm type, others of the red, flat and elevated variety. The hair has fallen, and the spots do not perspire. Anæsthesia nearly complete. Nose stuffed, eyes watery. Otherwise well.

19.—A sailor; æt. 46; has had 4 children, 1 dead; 20 years ago had a chancre; no leprosy in family; ill for 5 years. Began like ringworm over malar bone and ears. Now head, face, arms and legs are hard, red and swollen, thickly sprinkled with unusually small elevated spots, which are not so numerous on the back of the neck, hands, arms, feet and legs as on other places. The outer border of the hands and feet bear the cicatrices of old ulcers, and desquamate freely. Hair of affected parts wanting. Face still perspires. Retains a good deal of sensation. Some loss of muscular power. Otherwise well. This case improved very much under treatment with hydrarg. bichlor. and potass. iodid.

20.—A rice miller; æt. 37; has had 2 children, 1 dead; family unaffected; ill for 8 years. Began during cold weather with itching of the ears, so intense that he scratched them to bleeding; itching subsided when the warm weather came. The right arm and leg were early attacked by the ringworm-like eruption, and lost muscular power; afterwards disease appeared over left malar bone as a leper spot the size of a bean. Gradually spreading from this, the whole face became involved; then the left arm and leg were attacked. Last year the nostrils became occluded. The itching is most intense in hot weather, and he occasionally has aching in the parts. The arms, legs and face are swollen, red, dry and insensible, some parts more so than others. Fingers of right hand slightly flexed. He says this hand feels like a stick and not like a part of his body. Hairs have fallen, and parts unsweating. Appetite defective. Otherwise well. This case is improving under treatment with potass. iodid. and hydrarg. bichlor.

21.—A barber; æt. 26; ill for 8 years; no leprosy in family. Appears to have had dyspepsia at the commencement of the disease; says that at that time he had great heat like a fire in his stomach, which, when the disease declared itself, disappeared. Face and legs were first attacked with anæsthesia without eruption. During hot weather dyspepsia recurs, and small ulcers break out on the lips and face; these disappear during cold weather. The parts are dry, red and swollen; neck bears the cicatrix of a leprous ulcer. Nose slightly fallen in. Hair and perspiration wanting. Anæsthesia nearly complete. Power of locomotion diminished. Otherwise well.

22.—The wife of a pedlar; æt. 32; ill for 5 years; had 2 children, 1 dead; no family taint. Began on upper and inner surface of left leg by a red spot of the ringworm type the size of a small bean, but rapidly spreading. After 2 years another spot attacked the skin under left eye. The spot on left leg now measures about 6 inches by 2 inches, that on cheek is the size of a *cash*; spots are red and slightly elevated, unperspiring and devoid of hair; that on leg quite insensible, on face slightly sensible. Power of walking impaired.

23.—A sailor; æt. 30; had 2 children, both dead; no leprosy in family; ill for 5 years. Disease began with redness, great swelling and a little pain in right hand. After 2 months, as the swelling

subsided, the fingers lost power, and became flexed. Last year the front of both thighs became anæsthetic without altering in colour, and the sole of the right foot ulcerated. The muscles of right hand are much wasted, and fingers flexed; face of thighs anæsthetic and itchy but not swollen, the patches, which measure about 8 inches by 8, being paler than the healthy integument. Ulcer on foot still open, and the size of a *cash*. Anæsthesia and loss of hair complete. No perspiration from spots. Legs rather weak. Otherwise well.

24.—A field labourer; æt. 21; ill for about 10 months; no hereditary taint. Began as a small ulcer on each heel; afterwards the surrounding skin for a space about 6 inches in diameter became anæsthetic; then left hand was attacked by anæsthesia, wasting of the muscles, and flexion and attenuation of fingers. At present the implicated parts are anæsthetic, (ulcers painful however) unsweating and devoid of hair. Legs are easily fatigued. Otherwise well.

25.—A boy; æt. 13; family free of leprosy; ill for about 2 years. Began as a small spot just above the right knee; this gradually spread. After a time left leg became affected, almost in a corresponding place. These are still the only parts affected, but the disease has spread so as to cover a space of about 12 inches by 5, the right patch being rather the larger. The margins of the spots are imperfectly distinguishable from the rest of the skin, but the patches are of the ringworm type, the surface included in the ring being mottled with indistinct red and slightly elevated patches having a tendency to desquamate. Anæsthesia not complete. Hairs partly fallen. Spots sweat in parts. Otherwise well.

26.—A field labourer; æt. 23; ill for 2 years. His father was a leper 8 years before patient was affected, but he does not know much about his other relatives. There are several lepers in his neighbourhood. The disease began, after an attack of ague lasting 10 days, by a copious vesicular rash on arms and legs; the vesicles after 60 days burst, leaving their site dry and anæsthetic. The face, arms and legs now bear over 30 firm, elevated and brownish red spots, some smaller, others larger, but averaging the size of a *cash*; they are unsweating, devoid of hair, and nearly completely anæsthetic. Otherwise well.

27.—A coolie; æt. 50; no children; ill for 2 years; no leprosy in family, but a good deal amongst neighbours. Disease began on the right foot by ringworm-like spot of anæsthesia, at first red and swollen. Gradually the face, legs and arms were attacked by similar spots. The patches now vary in diameter from 2 to 7 inches; they are of the ringworm type, and incline to desquamate. Over both malar bones are 5 or 6 small tubercular elevations. Parts are unsweating, devoid of hair, and nearly completely anæsthetic. Otherwise well.

28.—A field labourer; æt. 23; ill for 6 years; no family taint. Began on anterior surface of right arm by a dark red anæsthetic spot, the size of a dollar, gradually spreading. Other parts became involved until arms, legs and face were all affected. Last year had a number of abscesses on his face. Now both hands are dry, dark red and their muscles atrophied. Face and ears are still covered with the half healed remains of last year's abscesses. Some of the leper spots are much elevated, others but slightly so; they are small, but very thickly placed and dark coloured. Both thighs have spots a foot in diameter, of the ringworm type. Parts unsweating, devoid of hair and almost completely anæsthetic. Smell and sight are dulled. Otherwise well.

29.—A female slave; æt. 30; ill for 5 years; was sold when quite a child, and knows nothing about her family. Her owner's father died of leprosy, and she attended on him. She has had one child, who was killed at birth. The disease began as a difficulty in breathing through her nose in warm weather. Afterwards her face, ears, feet and hands became red, swollen and anæsthetic; nose has fallen in; face, arms, hands and legs are swollen, hard, red and anæsthetic. A large ulcer on left leg. Ears are much swollen. The hands and feet are not so thick skinned as the other parts but are darker. Perspires still. Hairs fallen. Anæsthesia complete. Smell and taste much impaired. Muscular power but feeble. Otherwise well.

30.—A carpenter; æt. 33; ill for a year; no family taint, but he had three leper neighbours who were brothers, and he associated much with them. The disease began by swelling, redness and anæsthesia

in the right hand and foot, and difficulty in walking, from pain referred to the deeper structures of the foot. After a time the left hand and foot and the face were attacked. Last year, before the disease had spread, he perspired in remarkable profusion during the hot weather, but the succeeding cold weather made the skin very dry and harsh and more anæsthetic. The disease involves both hands and arms up to the shoulders, (the muscles of hands atrophied) and both feet and legs to the ilia. The appearance of the arms and legs is like that of ringworm in cold weather, scattered over with patches slightly elevated, indurated and dark, about the size of a *cash*. Integument of face much thickened, ears similar. The back of the neck is dotted over with small indurations the size of beans. Implicated parts are unsweating and devoid of hair, but not completely anæsthetic. Muscular power of arms and legs much impaired. Under treatment with hydrarg. bichlor. and potass. iodid. the small elevations on the arms, legs and neck disappeared, and he is now much improved.

31.—A pedlar; æt. 41; has a family of 8, all well. Has been ill for 6 years; no hereditary taint, but had a leper neighbour, now dead for 5 years. The disease began as an anæsthetic spot on the back of the right heel, gradually extending. During hot weather he has some rheumatic-like pain in the patch which is the only part of his body affected, but it has now extended to a surface 4 or 5 inches in diameter, which has lost its hair and is unperspiring. Anæsthesia complete. Otherwise well.

32.—A field labourer; æt. 23; ill for 3 years; family unaffected. Disease began on the right elbow as a red insensible spot, which has gradually enlarged to the size of a dollar, is inclined to ulcerate superficially, and is of the ringworm type. There are also spots on the front of right wrist, right cheek, and outside of left hip, and two small spots inside the left knee. With the exception of the first spot all these are brown, elevated and flat on the surface. The hair has fallen, and sweating does not occur. The spots retain very little sensibility. Otherwise well.

33.—A field labourer; æt. 19; ill for 2 years; no family taint, but lived in the same house with a leper, who has been dead for nearly 3 years. The disease began on the outer surface of the left hip as an anæsthetic spot the size of the palm of the hand, which gradually spread, assuming the ringworm form. Another appeared on the right palm. The hair has dropped, and the parts are unsweating and anæsthetic. In the affected places the muscular power is defective. Otherwise well.

34.—A field labourer; æt. 54; had 5 sons, 1 of whom died in his eighth year of convulsions, others alive; ill 18 months; no hereditary taint. Disease began in front of both hips as a close-set rash of tubercles, insensible and swollen, and enlarging daily. After a time the face and hands were similarly attacked. The spots are now dry, red, and much elevated, varying in size from a bean to that of the palm of the hand, and irregular in shape. The spots are very numerous, especially on the legs. The face, ears, neck and arms are similarly affected; they are unsweating, devoid of hair, and insensible. Muscular power is much impaired. Otherwise well. Under treatment by hydrarg. bichlor. gr. 1/12, combined with potass. iodid. gr. 5, thrice daily, this patient has recovered 5 parts in 10 of sensibility.

35.—A boatman; æt. 39; ill for 12 years; had a daughter who died in infancy; no lepers in his family, but has a leper neighbour. Disease began by starting of the anterior muscles of right thigh, accompanied by pain; afterwards it declared itself by hard elevated spots, first on the ears, then on the face. It developed itself very gradually, and not until a year ago did the limbs become affected. Now the hands and feet, face, ears and neck are of a dark brown colour, and the skin is thickened and rough. Muscles of thumb slightly atrophied; feet somewhat swollen; skin of the legs thickened; a ringworm-like spot exists on the left thigh, but there is no appearance of disease where the muscular twitching occurred. Hair has fallen. Spots perspire a very little, are insensible to pain, but, except on left forefinger and left big toe, the patient can detect a body touching them. Muscular power much impaired. Otherwise well.

36.—A field labourer; æt. 22; ill for three years; no family history, but has a leper for a neighbour. Disease began as an anæsthetic, ringworm-like patch on the right thigh, gradually spreading; hand afterwards became affected. Both hands and arms to the shoulders, and feet and legs to the ilia are anæsthetic; the skin is thickened and hard; the thumbs and second fingers of both hands are ulcerated, fingers flexed, muscles of hand atrophied; right big toe has fallen off; ulcer on outer side of right foot near the little toe;

the left leg larger than the right from swelling; diseased parts desquamating, and dark brown in colour; large ringworm-like spots on both thighs, unperspiring, devoid of hair, and nearly completely anæsthetic. Nose is stuffed, taste defective. Muscular power lost to the extent of 9/10ths. Otherwise well.

37.—A field labourer; æt. 16; ill for 2 years; family and neighbours unaffected. Disease began after an ague, by anæsthesia of hands and feet, and an eruption of ulcerating pimples, which did not heal until the advent of cold weather. The limbs below knees and elbows are anæsthetic; legs sprinkled with about 20 small ulcers, several small tuberculated swellings on them, which, judging from experience, he says, will ulcerate. Both arms and the face have a smooth, slightly swollen, thickened, dark skin. The parts are unsweating, devoid of hair, and anæsthetic. Muscular power much impaired. Otherwise well.

38.—A pedlar; æt. 31; has 3 children, all well; paternal uncle died of leprosy, and a neighbour is leprous; ill for 6 years. Disease began with shortness and difficulty of breathing; afterwards the ears, face, hands and feet became anæsthetic. The skin on face and ears has now an œdematous look. Left arm as far as elbow has a dark coloured skin, and on the outer surface of the wrist there is a hard elevated patch. Hips are anæsthetic but not altered in colour. Hairs fallen. Unsweating. Left arm quite insensible. Other parts nearly so. Muscular power very defective. Otherwise well.

39.—A cadger; æt. 32; ill for 8 years; had no children; family and neighbours free from the disease. Both legs first became anæsthetic and uncomfortable, and about a year ago an eruption like ringworm attacked the back of the neck, and itched much; it was not bigger than a *cash*. A ringworm-like patch of the same size afterwards appeared on the inside of the right calf; then the legs, hands and face in rapid succession became similarly affected. Now the patches are hard, elevated and anæsthetic; both legs as high up as the ilia are thickly strewn with them; they are of irregular shape, varying in size from a bean to a dollar; skin very dark. Both forearms, especially over ulnar surfaces, are similarly affected, but the spots are smaller, and they appear to be more in the subcutaneous cellular tissue than in the skin. Neck, face and ears much swollen, and studded with small tubercles; skin of the neck thrown into folds by the great swelling. The parts still perspire, but are devoid of hair, and almost completely anæsthetic. Muscular power much impaired.

40.—A field labourer; æt. 32; ill for 4 years; his mother died 8 years ago of leprosy, of the red, swollen and ulcerative type. In him the disease began with pain and sensation of heat in his arms and legs. After 2 years the limbs became anæsthetic and covered with ringworm-like spots. There is now muscular atrophy in hands, and flexure of fingers; back of fingers thick and dry; four fingers slightly ulcerated; the forearms, though not atrophied, have a dark thickened skin. Both legs up to the ilia are covered with ringworm-like spots varying in size from a dollar to a plate. There are 15 smaller spots on the back and belly. Forehead and cheeks red and swollen; sensation of heat in bones of legs and face. Parts unsweating, devoid of hair, and almost insensible. Muscular power very defective.

41.—A rice merchant; æt. 24; ill for 12 years; no hereditary taint. Disease began in the left heel, the skin of which cracked and ulcerated, healing during the hot weather; afterwards the hands, arms, feet and legs were attacked. Now the diseased places are very anæsthetic; dorsum of left foot much swollen; second toe has ulcerated off, and the place has cicatrised; the sole of the foot has an ulcer the size of a *cash*, and the heel where the disease began is very dark in colour. Legs and right foot unaffected. Both thighs bear large ringworm-like patches. Both arms are anæsthetic, but unaltered in appearance except at the elbows, where on both sides are ringworm-like spots 7 inches by 3. Affected parts devoid of hair, unsweating and anæsthetic. The left leg is very weak.

42.—A field labourer; æt. 26; ill for 2 years; no hereditary taint. Disease began as anæsthesia of right forearm. After 2 months the little and ring fingers of the right hand became flexed, and the anæsthetic place atrophied. Ringworm-like spot 4 inches by 2 has now appeared on the upper and outer surface of this arm; rest of the body unaffected. The parts are devoid of hair, unsweating and anæsthetic.

43.—A druggist; æt. 25; ill for 10 years; relatives and neighbours unaffected. Disease began as anæsthesia of left leg and right arm. The diseased places are now all of a dark red colour, and the skin

elevated and hard. The front of the chest retains a little of its original appearance, but it is studded with many small tubercular swellings. Ears, neck and face swollen, dark and rough, and face sprinkled with small tubercles; skin of both arms dark and thickened, and the muscles slightly atrophied; a darker patch on inner surface of right brachial region. Back, scrotum, and legs similarly affected. Abdomen has no tubercles, but is very dark in colour. Perspires to some extent. Hairs fallen. Slight amount of sensation retained. Intellect is dull. Muscular power impaired.

44.—A field labourer; æt. 28; ill for 12 years; was sold when young. Disease began as an anæsthetic patch over left patella, gradually extending. This is now about 8 inches by 3 in extent, the skin dry and harsh, something like cold weather ringworm; the muscles of this leg are rather smaller than those of the right; the patch is devoid of hair, unsweating and anæsthetic. Left leg is weak. Otherwise well.

45.—A fishwife; æt. 39; ill for 5 or 6 years; her husband gave her a venereal sore which healed in 10 or 15 days; has had 4 children, of whom 2 are dead; the eldest died at 10 months, from inability to suck, the others are alive and healthy; no hereditary taint. The disease began by redness, swelling and itching suddenly coming on while employed in washing; this did not subside, and gradually the arms and legs, hands and feet were involved. She suffers from rheumatic-like pains in cold weather. Many of the diseased spots are now red and swollen, the centre paler than circumference; her ears are thickened and hard; face bears 6 red and swollen patches; both forearms shew ringworm-like spots; feet are anæsthetic though skin has the normal appearance; ringworm-like spots on the legs. She perspires a little. She is devoid of hair, insensible to pain, sight impaired, eyes watery, and taste defective; short of breath and easily fatigued; liable to ague. Much improved, about one half sensibility restored, by treatment with hydrarg. bichlor. and potass. iodid.

46.—A field labourer; æt. 23; ill for 8 years; no hereditary taint. Disease began as a vesicle on right elbow, which bursting ulcerated and extended. After a time four other vesicles appeared round the original ulcer, these also broke and ulcerated; afterwards had twitching of this arm, followed by gradual atrophy. The wasting is now very marked, the skin insensible, the fingers flexed; no great alteration in colour; the ulcers have healed; rest of body unaffected. Part perspires a little, is devoid of hair, and in parts slightly sensible, in others insensible. Wearied by exertion. Power of forearm quite lost.

47.—A field labourer; æt. 26; ill for 2 years; no hereditary taint; several leprous neighbours. Disease began as desquamation of outer surface of right ankle, and the formation of an ulcer there, which is still open; afterwards anæsthesia attacked his legs, face and right forearm, which latter also atrophied. He has an ulcer on the sole of the right foot, and another on the right thumb; skin of right foot thickened; a small patch of thickening on right knee; the whole of right leg more or less covered with ringworm-like patches; in other places anæsthesia without apparent change in the skin. Right arm up to shoulder partially anæsthetic and covered with the ringworm-like spots; fingers powerless; thumb slightly flexed; left leg as high as the ilium is dark in colour and anæsthetic; left forearm atrophied and anæsthetic; forehead and cheeks anæsthetic, dry, swollen, and flecked with red spots; right ear swollen. The parts are devoid of hair, unsweating and anæsthetic. Muscular power much impaired. Taste and smell very defective.

48.—A field labourer; æt. 30; ill for 7 years; has 2 children, alive and well; a grand-uncle died of leprosy 30 years ago. Disease began as a red, swollen, anæsthetic spot the size of a dollar on the outside of right knee. After a year an ulcer formed on the sole of right foot. A short time ago a Chinese doctor salivated him with mercury, when his body and limbs became covered with ulcers which, however, soon healed. Now both legs up to the ilia are very dark in colour, and the right is much swollen, the popliteal skin being œdematous; ulcers on right instep, right forefinger and sole of right foot; left leg desquamates a dark epidermis; muscles of both forearms and hands are atrophied, and fingers flexed; distal phalanx of left little finger has fallen off; face and ears thickened and dark; cicatrices—dark and pale—in many situations. Parts anæsthetic in varying degree, devoid of hair, and unsweating. Nose is stuffed; senses otherwise good. Muscular power much impaired.

49.—A shopkeeper; æt. 29; has one child; ill for 10 years; his father has had a leprous spot, dark, unperspiring and insensible, on his left knee for 30 years. A leper neighbour died 10 years ago. The disease began as a small itchy and anæsthetic spot behind the right ear; after 5 years the front of the right thigh became anæsthetic without any apparent alteration of skin. Six months ago his face, arms, legs and back became red and swollen, and affected with ringworm-like spots. The face and ears are now red and swollen; neck sprinkled with small red spots; back of neck much swollen. There is a red swollen spot the size of a dollar, with pale centre, on the upper ulnar surface of right arm; two similar spots on left arm; on right lumbar region a larger patch; on upper gluteal region, on both sides, ringworm-like spots; on left thigh a spot, and many on left leg. Parts are devoid of hair, unsweating but partly sensible. Last year they were completely insensible, but have now somewhat recovered. Sight, taste and muscular power defective.

50.—A blacksmith; æt. 26; no children; ill for 3 years; no hereditary taint. Disease began as a red anæsthetic spot on the pad of the distal phalanx of right ring finger. After a short time the little finger was attacked; then the muscles of the hand atrophied. Now the right hand, ring and little fingers and corresponding parts of the hand as high as the wrist are insensible, and the skin dry and shrivelled. The other parts of the hand are not so affected, but the whole has atrophied. Middle and ring fingers flexed. Hair has fallen; hand unperspiring and deficient in power. Otherwise well.

Of these 50 cases, 13 could attribute their disease to a hereditary taint; 4 attributed it to infection, and in 5 there was a history of syphilis. Syphilis we think may be dismissed as a cause. Ten per cent. of the general population are syphilitic and the lepers are no exception. That leprosy is hereditary every one who has seen much of it will at once admit, but few believe it to be infectious. Without direct experiment or the careful collection of extensive statistics the enthetic nature of any disease is difficult to prove or disprove. Such an argument as the case of a leper living with his wife for many years and not infecting her, though often adduced as a proof, is by no means conclusive against infection. We know of a leper marrying a healthy woman, and years afterwards she became a leper also; yet we cannot consider this as proving the case for infection. That everyone cannot be infected is no reason why some one may not so suffer. The three necessaries for the operation of any specific poison must be borne in mind in discussing such a subject, namely the person to be infected, the peculiar condition of the body fitting it for infection, and the poison. We do not say that leprosy is an infectious disease, but we think that the opposite conclusion has been arrived at too hastily and on very imperfect data. As a matter of fact, we have made many observations which could be used in constructing an hypothesis in favour of infection.

We have found treatment by iodide of potassium and the bichloride of mercury, combined with local stimulants, very efficacious in many instances, especially where the disease was not far advanced, but was confined to effusions into the skin. It is difficult to say whether improvement has ever taken place where atrophy of muscular tissue has occurred, but it is probable that the same treatment is of use in that form also. Could we combine this medication with change to a healthy residence and improved food, we believe it would be as successful as that recommended by Dr. Beauperthey. We do not suppose the oil of cashen advocated by him possesses any specific virtue; it owes its curative power to its irritating qualities, and probably iodine liniment or cantharides are as efficient. Mercury in very small doses, combined with iodide of potassium, an irritant to the leprous spots, change to a healthy locality, good food and cleanliness, form, we consider, the proper treatment for leprosy, and in most cases are sure to do good.

Dr. J. R. Somerville's Report on the Health of Foochow (Pagoda Anchorage) for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

Materials are few for a Report on the health of this anchorage during the past season. This is attributable not only to the decrease in the shipping, but also to the extreme mildness of the summer, which has been the coolest remembered here. Indeed until the months of September and October, when the monsoon changes, there were few serious medical cases at all. The anchorage, from the physical conformation of the country and the presence of a sea-breeze throughout the hot season, is in general healthy, and this year it has been even more than usually salubrious.

I must state at the outset that I am fully alive to the importance of these Reports. They will in a few years form a complete Medical History of China, and I have therefore been careful to advance no opinion, and to state nothing as a fact, of the correctness of which I am not convinced from personal experience.

I.—Climate, Temperature, &c.

Table showing Mean Temperature and Mean Barometric pressure for the months of:—

April.		May.		June.		July.		August.		September.	
Barometer.	Ther.	Barometer.	Ther.	Barometer.	Ther.	Barometer.	Ther.	Barometer.	Ther.	Barometer.	Ther.
30.034	66	29.979	75	29.944	81	29.929	83	29.890	82	29.995	79

These observations were taken at the Custom House, Pagoda Anchorage, by the officer in charge—three observations daily; viz., at 9 A.M., noon, and 3 P.M. This condensed table is obtained from the monthly mean of the three daily readings. The observations are taken in the shade.

Analysis of the Table.

As to temperature, it will be noticed how extremely low the indications of the thermometer are, and with these figures before one it seems at first sight unreasonable to complain of heat. But the fact is that the feeling of heat has very little connexion with the heat as indicated by the instrument. In close, muggy weather when there is no wind, and consequently little cutaneous evaporation, every one feels exceedingly hot and uncomfortable, although reference to the thermometer may show that the temperature is very moderate. The fact is particularly noticeable at this port. With the exception of the rainy season (May and a small part of June) we have, as a rule, a sea-breeze setting in daily about noon. The forenoon is very hot and still; about midday the breeze comes, and immediate relief is experienced. The thermometer, however, does not fall, but on the contrary goes on steadily rising until it attains its diurnal maximum about 3 P.M., and the result is not altered by placing the instrument in the wind. The pleasant feeling of relief is, no doubt, easily explainable by the cooling of the surface of the body by evaporation of the cutaneous perspiration. At all events I am convinced that the general salubrity of Pagoda Anchorage is in a great measure due to this health-bearing breeze.

The daily range of the thermometer in the hot season is very limited, about three degrees being a fair average. The minimum is touched about 8 or 9 A.M. and the maximum about 3 or 4 P.M. in the course of the 24 hours. Thus, during the night the thermometer alters little, although the comfort experienced from the land-breeze down the river at night is great indeed.

II.—*Diseases.*

Nosological Return for the six months ended 30th September, 1871.

DISEASES.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.	Died.	REMARKS.
I.—General Diseases.									
Schedule A :—									
Small-pox,	—	3	—	—	—	—	3	—	
Intermittent Fever,	3	7	4	2	4	2	22	—	
II.—General Diseases.									
Schedule B :—									
Rheumatism,	2	5	2	1	3	—	13	—	
Syphilis,—Primary,	1	—	10	1	2	2	16	—	
„ Secondary,	1	1	4	1	1	—	8	—	
Phthisis Pulmonalis,	—	1	—	—	2	—	3	—	
III.—Diseases of the Nervous System and Organs of the Special Senses.									
Sunstroke,	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	
Cerebral Congestion,	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	
Paralysis,	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	
Neuralgia,	—	—	1	2	—	—	3	—	
Anæsthesia,	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	
Convulsions,	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	
Ophthalmia,	Numerous Cases.						—	—	
Tetanus,	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	Idiopathic. Trismus continued 29 days.
Diseases of Ear,	—	1	2	—	—	1	4	—	
IV.—Diseases of the Circulatory System.									
Functional Disease of the Heart,	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	Distressing palpitation.
V. & VI.—Diseases of the Absorbent System.									
Bubo,	1	2	2	1	—	—	6	—	
VII.—Diseases of the Respiratory System.									
Catarrh,	1	3	—	—	3	3	10	—	Only the more severe cases recorded.
Bronchitis,	1	2	1	—	—	3	7	—	
Asthma,	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
Pleurisy,	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	
Pertussis,	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	
VIII.—Diseases of the Digestive System.									
Dyspepsia,	17	9	9	8	10	11	64	—	
Dysentery,	2	2	—	1	6	6	17	1	The fatal case of Dysentery was a chronic one, with extensive ulceration of the lower bowel and excessive hæmorrhage from the rupture of vessels.
Diarrhœa,	5	6	15	6	10	1	43	—	
Hæmorrhoids, Colic & Constipation,	Numerous Cases.						—	—	
Worms, Lumbricus,	2	1	—	3	1	4	11	—	
———Tænia,	—	—	—	2	2	—	4	—	
Hepatitis,	—	—	1	—	1	—	2	—	
Congestion of the Liver,	—	4	—	—	—	—	4	—	
Enlargement of the Liver,	—	1	—	—	—	1	2	—	

DISEASES.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.	Died.	REMARKS.
IX.—Diseases of the Urinary and Generative Systems.									
Gonorrhœa,	7	7	6	2	2	4	28	—	
Cystitis,	—	1	—	—	1	—	2	—	
Stricture,	Numerous Cases.								
Hydrocele,	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	Tapped and injected tinct. iodine, sac closed.
Orchitis,	—	1	2	—	—	1	4	—	
X.—Diseases of the Cellular Tissue and Cutaneous System.									
Phlegmon and Abscess,	1	4	4	2	2	1	14	—	Only abscesses of considerable size indicated. Injected the two largest, after incision, with a solution of carbolic acid with most favourable results.
Ulcer, Lichen, Herpes, Acne, Boils,	Numerous Cases.								
Unclassed.									
Debility,	—	—	—	1	2	—	3	—	Definition—"Uniform exhaustion of all the organs of the body, without specific disease." *Nomenclature of Diseases.* London, 1869.
Delirium Tremens,	—	—	2	—	—	—	2	—	Both cases treated with the Hydrate of Chloral. Results most satisfactory.
Wounds and Injuries.									
Wounds, Sprains, Contusions, Burns and Scalds,	Numerous Cases.								
Tumours,	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	Removed by operation.
Fractures,	—	1	—	—	—	1	2	—	Both were compound and were treated with carbolic acid applied carefully on Lister's method. Results most satisfactory.

	Population.	*Cases.*	*Died.*
Grand Total,	1,774	309	1

Analysis of the Nosological Table.

The cases are taken from a population, including shipping, of about 1,774, and refer to residents and shipping only. I have no opportunity of obtaining accurate returns of native practice. In the classification of disease I adopt the form issued by the Admiralty for the use of Naval Surgeons:—*Nomenclature of Diseases.* London, 1868.

The diseases marked "numerous cases" are of such daily occurrence that I have been unable to tabulate them, and indeed in the great majority of cases this, even if possible, would serve no good purpose. A general reference to them will suffice, and there is only one that I will mention particularly, viz. boils. Boils are especially prevalent in the hot season, and all classes of the community are liable to them. They sometimes occur without any known cause, but new comers and patients recovering from illness are peculiarly the victims. To ladies they are especially annoying, on account of the disfigurement they cause, and the train of irritative symptoms to which they give rise. I have noticed that persons with blue eyes and fair skin are much more liable to them than are those of darker complexion. They are, I think, essentially asthenic in type, and require generous diet and a fair allowance of stimulants. Amongst drugs, the chlorate of potash does admirably, combined with a bitter tonic such as calumba. Iron and quinine are required in many cases. Instances of true carbuncle are very rare.

The three cases of small-pox were mild varioloid, and required little or no treatment. They occurred in well-vaccinated subjects belonging to one of Her Majesty's vessels, and the disease was clearly traced to a native bazaar where the men had been enjoying their leave on shore. There has been nothing that can be called an epidemic among the foreign community in my experience at this Anchorge. Small-pox is epidemic among the Chinese in the spring and sometimes also in some of the winter months. I have had cases in foreigners at Christmas. Pertussis occurred amongst European children in the autumn, and at that time the characteristic "hoop," was often heard from the native children in the sampans.

Intermittent Fever.—Twenty-two cases of ague appear in the table. Many of these were imported, but a considerable number occurred in residents. This suggests the question how, if the generally received doctrine that this form of fever depends for its cause on marsh miasmata be accepted, is it that so many cases come up in a locality possessing the physical characters of this Anchorage. The land is high, the soil dry, composed of hard red clay and disintegrated granite, affording a perfect natural drainage, and our dwellings are placed on dry elevated sites. Yet it is by no means uncommon to find a resident on the top of a hill in a paroxysm of ague. I have reason to believe that causes other than marsh miasm give rise to this form of fever. I often notice during the hot season cases in which exposure to the sun, combined with hard physical and mental labour, induces a paroxysm in all respects identical with what is called "malarious" fever. The stages are the same, and the attack recurs next day or the day after at about the same hour, and yields to the same treatment, namely large doses of quinine. But I have seen cases where there was no exposure to the sun, no physical exertion, and nothing but mental anxiety, and especially a mental shock, to originate true ague. The fact that ague occurs in countries and districts that are not marshy has recently been noticed by Dr. COLIN in his enquiry about the fevers of Rome,* and more fully by Drs. OLDHAM and BALESTRA.†

The result is that we really know very little as to what "Malaria" is, and that the terms "Malaria" and "Malarious" express rather our ignorance than our knowledge of the cause of the phenomena.

Sunstroke or *Heat Apoplexy.*—The latter term is probably the more correct, because we find cases exhibiting all the characters of sunstroke, although the patients have not been exposed to the direct rays of the sun. This season has been unusually cool, and there was fortunately only one case. The treatment was immersing the body of the patient in a hot bath, and at the same time applying ice to the head. From my experience, I do not think that pulmonary congestion need be apprehended after the use of the hot bath. On the contrary, by combining the bath with the cold douche or ice to the head the convulsions cease and the patient recovers consciousness in a very short time.

Tetanus.—This was an extremely anxious case. Rigid trismus was maintained for 29 days, opisthotonos was present once, and the spasm of the laryngeal muscles, which continued more or less during the whole period of the trismus, was very painful and exhausting. Bronchitis afterwards appeared as a complication. The patient recovered under the most careful nursing (I place this first), large quantities of stimulants, chiefly brandy and champagne, and strong fluid nourishment. Drugs were of little use except to relieve symptoms. The hydrate of chloral answered admirably at first, in relieving spasm and procuring rest, but it had to be discontinued when great debility set in. Calabar bean was tried and had also to be given up in consequence of its tendency to produce nausea. Vomiting would, at that time, have caused a fatal result from the rigid closure of the jaws, and the great debility present. Morphia then did well.

Dyspepsia.—These cases are of every-day occurrence, and show the highest figures in the table, but there is only one form of it which from its great frequency in China needs special notice. In cases of torpidity of the liver from temporary causes, the patients describe themselves vaguely as suffering from

* *Traité des Fièvres Intermittentes.* Par Leon COLIN. Paris, 1870.

† *What is Malaria? and Why is it more intense in Hot Climates?* By C. F. OLDHAM, M.D., Assistant Surgeon, H. M. Indian Forces. London, 1871.

Researches and Experiments on the Nature and Origin of Marsh Miasm. By Dr. PIETRO BALESTRA. Rome, 1868.

"liver". In the vast majority there is nothing organically wrong, but merely a temporary sluggishness of the gland from various causes, and the treatment is obvious enough when the cause has been ascertained. True organic disease of the liver will be noticed in another part of this Report.

Dysentery.—17 cases. This disease, fortunately, is not very common among the residents, though we meet with numerous, and mostly imported, cases in the shipping. In my experience it is only when dysentery is chronic that, as a rule, it is serious, and difficult or impossible to treat successfully. Recent cases, treated from the beginning, yield readily enough. The type of dysentery here is peculiarly the asthenic, and it is astonishing to observe in how short a time a strong and healthy subject is pulled down. As to treatment, ipecacuanha in doses of not less than 40 grains can alone be trusted. It may be retained by means of a small quantity of opium taken internally and a mustard plaster applied to the epigastrium. Every one must have observed that a large dose of ipecacuanha can often be retained more easily than a small one, and as it is of the utmost consequence that the drug should not be rejected for at least an hour after ingestion, this fact is very important in the treatment. The effect of these doses of ipecacuanha is truly marvellous, rapidly relieving, in the great majority of instances, all the symptoms, and altering entirely the character of the dejections. Dover's powder in small doses does good in the interval. In acute and sub-acute dysentery I have found astringents always hurtful. In chronic cases I have found much benefit from very small doses of castor oil, enemata of tincture of opium with mucilage, and, when ulceration of the lower bowel is present, of solution of morphia with acetate of lead. When there is serious hæmorrhage from ulceration through the coats of vessels, a concentrated solution of tannin in glycerine, given also by enema, checks the bleeding and at least prolongs life, but when the disease has gone on to this extent, treatment of any sort is necessarily rather hopeless. The fatal case in the table was one of this kind. In chronic dysentery, depending upon functional or organic disease of the liver—a not uncommon variety—the treatment is directed to improving the condition of that organ. In all cases diet is of course of the greatest importance, and stimulants are, in general, required almost from the beginning of the disease.

Worms.—Worms are the great pest of foreign children at this port. So general, indeed, are they that when I see a child fretful and looking ill without any other cause to account for it, I usually give a dose of santonine, and in the majority of instances lumbrici come away, and the little patient is relieved of all the symptoms. Worms are also constantly apt to recur, and a child, after getting quite well for the time, may be as bad as ever in a month or two. I am not, at present, prepared to speak decidedly as to the cause of this great prevalence of worms among foreign children in China. If it arose from objectionable articles of food given to the children by the amahs, native children ought to suffer still more, but I have not sufficient native practice to enable me to decide. By far the most common variety of worms here is the lumbricus. We meet with a good many cases of tænia in adults, and here the extract of male fern is generally effectual.

Wounds and Injuries.—Wounds, sprains, contusions, burns and scalds are merely indicated in the table as "numerous cases." Two of the wounds were by fire arms, and got well satisfactorily, with only trifling surgical interference, under the application of carbolic acid. All the wounds of any consequence were put under this treatment. The two fractures were compound. The first was a compound comminuted fracture of the tibia, and the splints were removed on the 21st day. The second was a compound fracture of the tibia and fibula. Both cases were treated with carbolic acid applied most carefully after LISTER's manner. There was scaredy a drop of suppuration in any of them from first to last. From its disinfectant properties, carbolic acid is peculiarly useful in the hot season in China, when wounds, even with every care, are apt to become offensive.

III.—General Remarks.

On the subject of the general principles of treatment especially with reference to climate, I would remark that here most diseases, either from their very commencement or at an early stage of their progress, put on the asthenic form. This fact is observed not only in the case of the old residents, but also in that of the immigrant or seaman just arrived. This low type of disease is not therefore wholly the

result of long continued climatic influences, and I shall be glad to hear whether this is found to be the case at the other ports. The treatment indicated is of a more stimulating and supporting kind than is required in temperate climates, and, other things being equal, is commenced at an earlier stage of the disease. In a state of health, light, sound claret is probably the best beverage for table use in the hot season, and residents in the east are, I think, all the better for generous diet and a fair amount of stimulant at meals. Malt liquors do well with some constitutions, and totally disagree with others. With regard to the use of tobacco, I do not think that any general rule can be laid down; each must judge for himself its effects in his own particular case. In the hot season, and especially during the day, smoking, except in great moderation, is, I think, on the whole injurious; but in cases of great bodily or mental exertion, and particularly when a clear brain has to be kept up under the strain of severe and prolonged mental anxiety, a cigar to the smoker is invaluable.

IV.—Remarks with special reference to Seamen.

As we have much to do with the shipping population at this Anchorage, I will conclude this Report with a few remarks with special reference to that section of the community.

a. Water.—The water of the River Min, freed from organic impurities by precipitation with alum, or, better, by proper filtration, or both, is quite wholesome both for drinking and cooking purposes. It is, in my opinion, to be preferred to that obtained from the local springs—so called. The high lands of this Anchorage—and there is very little else than high land here—are simply universal graveyards, and *à priori* it might be inferred that any springs that exist are more or less contaminated by decomposing animal matter. Be this as it may, the fact is that the river water, in the experience of the residents and shipping, is found to be perfectly wholesome. In no instance have I been able to trace disease to this source, and in the case of vessels in port using river water, and others condensed water only, there has not been any appreciable difference in the frequency of diarrhœa and dysentery among the crews. In the case, however, of ships laying in a sea stock of water, the supply should be obtained from the Minjan rivulets, because this water can be pumped into the tanks clear, without the inconvenience of freeing it from sediment.

b. Malaria.—A question very frequently asked in the hot season by captains and officers of ships at this port is, "Is it safe to sleep on deck?" To this the reply as a general rule is in the affirmative, with the adoption of proper precautions against taking cold. As already indicated, there are no malarious influences to be dreaded, but one must guard against a sudden chill. In the ships visiting this port in the summer there are usually good awnings spread, night and day, fore and aft, and this practice cannot be too highly commended as a means of preventing disease. With an awning above him, a man sleeping on deck in flannel pyjamas and jacket, and having a blanket ready at hand, enjoys a safe luxury. But the practice of sleeping all over the deck, where perhaps there may not be an awning, should always be condemned, while means should be taken to afford the seaman a cool night's repose without the chance of a chill.

c. Provisioning of Ships—Lime Juice.—That lime juice should be at all required in the mercantile marine has been an opprobrium to British legislation for shipping ever since preserved meats and vegetables have been obtainable at a cheap rate. It is no wonder that our American neighbours, to whom lime juice in the services is unknown, indulge in quiet pleasantries at our expense on this point. With regard to the sanitary question little need be said, because it has been abundantly proved that lime juice, however pure, is not by any means an infallible protective against scurvy; and moreover merchant captains know by experience that their men can be kept in a much better state of general health by supplying them with fresh meat and vegetables two or three times a week, than by keeping them upon salt provisions and lime juice. Economy, therefore, is the only thing to be considered, and I think it can be proved that lime juice may be made unnecessary in the merchant service with an actual saving to the owners, and that if the legislature assumed the revision of the scale with the view of abolishing lime juice, it would economically prove a positive good. It could be effected merely by the substitution of fresh preserved meats for a portion of the salt provisions now issued, and by the introduction into the scale of a sufficient allowance of a good, cheap, preserved vegetable. I would not recommend the abolishing of salt provisions all at once, because the very

suddenness of the change would probably give rise to a good deal of grumbling and discontent among the crews. So great is the improvement in the manufacture of preserved provisions, that Australian mutton, cooked and in tin, can be put on board ship in London at 5½*d.* per lb, and fresh raw beef, also in tin, at 6*d.* In this beef and mutton there is no bone.* Salt meat costs in London from 6*d.* to 8*d.* per lb, and this includes bone which forms, on a fair average, about 25 per cent. of the whole. For the vegetable element we have not far to look. Carrots are perhaps the best antiscorbutic we know, and they contain, besides, a large amount of nutriment. They are also cheap enough, for they can be put on board in London at 4*d.* per lb in large tins, and 4½*d.* in small ones. A stock of fresh carrots and Swedish turnips could also be taken from port. They keep a long time, and the tins need be opened only when they were finished. They could be stowed in sand in any space available. Moreover, when, as at present, lime juice is served out, an extra daily ounce of sugar is given with the daily ounce of lime juice to render it palatable. This ounce of sugar per diem is irrespective of the daily allowance of two ounces—the lime juice, in fact, rendering it necessary. This item of expense would therefore be done away with. But perhaps the best argument on the ground of economy is that fresh provisions and carrots would take up less room on board than is occupied to the same end under the present system. This is a matter rather beyond my province, but I am assured by ship-masters of much experience that the fact is as I state it. In the case of ships, too, requiring to take in provisions in China, from the increasing facilities of intercourse between Australia and this country, it is to be expected that they will shortly be able to do so at little over the rates stated.

d. Disease in general with special reference to Seamen.—Under this head, and as regards its bearing on the origin, aggravation and propagation of disease, I am sorry to be obliged to state that the merchant seaman is by no means always remarkable for habits of personal cleanliness. In the hot season especially, anything that interferes with a due performance of the functions of the skin communicates its baneful effects to the organs of circulation and digestion, and disease is the consequence. The antipathy to soap and water which characterises many merchant seamen, if not positively the origin is at least the agent in inducing some and aggravating many diseases; and the dirty flannel shirt, in which the seaman too often alike works and sleeps, has much to answer for in a sanitary point of view. I am happy, however, to say that this state of matters is not universal, and that in the mercantile marine there is a growing improvement in this respect.

e. Diseases most frequent among Seamen.—These are dyspepsia, diarrhœa, dysentery, fever, usually of the intermittent type, diseases of the liver, rheumatism, and enthetic disease in all its forms.

1. *Dyspepsia.*—Under this I include all functional disorders of digestion without the complication of organic disease. This class is, therefore, a very large one, and little need be said of it with special reference to seamen.

2. *Diarrhœa* is very common in the hot season, but, when not dependent upon organic lesion, is usually of the ordinary summer variety, and amenable to treatment by small doses of castor oil and tincture of rhubarb, or if that is not sufficient, to aromatic chalk powder with a little morphia and a vegetable astringent. Catechu is the best in my experience.

3. *Dysentery.*—This is one of the most common diseases among seamen, and is usually imported. It is often very severe, but usually amenable to treatment under proper conditions. The establishment of a seamen's hospital by the community of Foochow and the Anchorage has assisted us much in encountering this formidable disease successfully.

4. *Fever.*—This is usually of the intermittent type, and, in the case of seamen, is generally imported. I have had several cases of true typhoid, but comparatively speaking they are very rare. During over nine years practice at this Anchorage I have not seen a case of typhus either afloat or on shore. Fever of the remittent type is not uncommon, and is usually more obstinate than the intermittent form, but both varieties generally yield readily enough to large doses of quinine, given in the intervals of the paroxysms. In

* I have at present before me a 6 lb tin of Australian mutton kindly given me by a captain, as a sample of the mutton supplied to his ship at this price in London, and the quality is excellent. It could also be made up into all sorts of dishes. There is no "flavour of the tin."

obstinate chronic cases I have found arsenic of much value given in doses of 5 minims of Fowler's solution, gradually increased to 10 minims three times a day, the effect being carefully watched. Cases, however, in which quinine fails are quite exceptional. I have seen one instance of what is called Mauritius Fever. It very much resembled a severe remittent, but was characterized by extreme debility, and a tendency to complication in the digestive organs, particularly the spleen and liver, and frequent relapses. The case got well ultimately under a very supporting treatment and quinine, but the recovery was tedious.

5. *Diseases of the Liver.*—Organic disease of the liver is, in nearly all instances, imported. Acute and chronic inflammation, resulting sometimes in hypertrophy and abscess, or in atrophy, are the most frequent. I have found great benefit in most of these cases from nitro-muriatic acid given internally, and at the same time used in the form of the acid foot bath, recommended many years ago in India by Sir RANALD MARTIN. This must be accompanied by proper attention to the other symptoms, and to diet and stimulants. The nitro-muriatic bath I have frequently observed to have an almost magical effect in reducing an enlarged liver. It acts moreover as a general tonic. Mercury is in these cases, I think, quite inadmissible. In cases of organic hepatic disease a change of climate is usually imperative.

6. *Rheumatism.*—This disease, as might be expected, is very common among seamen, and it occurs in all forms and degrees; but cases of acute rheumatism or rheumatic fever are rare. I do not think that any general line of treatment can be laid down. The alkaline treatment, however sound in theory, is, I find, by no means all that could be desired in practice. The hypodermic injection of morphia has in chronic cases proved very useful in my practice. The disease is, of course, among seamen, very often enthetic in its origin, and the treatment is then obvious enough.

7. *Enthetic Disease.*—This, directly or indirectly, form a large proportion of the diseases of seamen, and its bearings are very important, both as regards the health of the men themselves, and the general question of the relations between employer and employed. According to the present Merchant Shipping Act, for disease in general a seaman in foreign ports is entitled to medical attendance at the cost of the owners, but in the case of venereal he has to find it at his own expense. This seems fair enough from a commercial point of view, as this form of disease is self-induced; but the practical results are, as regards the man's health, in many instances most lamentable. The seaman, under the dread of personal expense and the "Captain's knowing of it," conceals the disease as long as he possibly can, and his state is in the end often most deplorable. On the other hand, we every day see instances of the disease which render the man totally unfit, almost from the first day of his engagement, for the duties that he is hired to perform, thus not only throwing his particular duty on the rest of the crew,—already hard enough worked,—but also involving the owners in much subsequent expense. In the army and navy there is no penalty attached to this disease over any other. On the contrary, the men are encouraged to present themselves to the medical officer on the first appearance of the malady, and this practice has been found to work admirably both as regards the health of the men and the general efficiency of the services. This fact is amply established by the Report, published some years ago, of the Commission appointed to enquire into these diseases in the services.

About the end of July 1869, Mr. CARROLL, then H. B. M. Vice-Consul at this Anchorage, issued an order prohibiting leave on shore to seamen belonging to British vessels. This was in consequence of the numerous brawls, sometimes ending fatally, which then occurred, and the frequency of cases of drowning when drunk. On the 20th and 21st of that month there were no less than four cases of drowning. This judicious order has not only fulfilled the ends intended, but, contingently, has proved most salutary in the prevention of disease in general among the crews at this port. Enthetic disease especially has much declined, and the cases which now occur are mostly imported. The numerous forms of illness, also, that almost invariably follow in the wake of the seaman's "spree" on shore have shown a marked diminution. I am satisfied that in a port like this, until some feasible means be found of affording the seaman rational amusement on shore, he had much better be kept on board his ship. At the principal ports in England, the Board of Trade has for some years granted facilities to captains and owners for a medical examination of seamen before shipping them, but unfortunately little advantage is taken of this improvement.

In China some such system is urgently required. A seaman discharged from a ship, and living for any length of time on shore in a Chinese port, is almost certain to contract some form of disease—enthetic especially. The life he leads is extremely favourable to this, and the longer he remains on shore the greater is the probability of his constitution becoming debilitated by a combination of evil influences, and consequently of his being unfit to ship as a healthy man. I have at the present moment, in hospital, a man who shipped in Hongkong as sound and healthy; he tried to do duty on board for a few days, but was then obliged to give up, and at this date, over two months from his shipment, he is not yet fit for work. In this case (enthetic) the disease would have been at once detected by the most cursory medical inspection, and all trouble and expense saved to the ship. If a general system of medical inspection were instituted in China in the case of men presenting themselves for shipment, disease would be discovered at the outset, and sent to hospital or treated elsewhere. At all events the unfortunate victim would have some chance of advice instead of, as is too often the case at present, the disease going on unchecked until his constitution is past hoping for.

I have considered this class of disease, among seamen, only in its most general bearings, but it is well to remark that venereal diseases do not, *per se*, put on a more virulent form here than they do at home, and that the bad cases one often encounters amongst seamen are mostly referable to the circumstances already mentioned, which, as I have indicated, are to a great extent preventable.

Dr. Alexander Jamieson's Report on the Health of Shanghai for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.*

The position of Shanghai at the junction of two rapid rivers—the Woosung and Wongpoo—is sufficiently well known to require no description. The surrounding country for many miles in every direction is purely alluvial, intersected by numberless creeks, and studded with towns and villages, the latter chiefly inhabited by agriculturists. Some few foreigners still resident here can from personal recollection justify the application to Shanghai and its immediate neighbourhood of the description—

Sterilis diu palus aptaque remis
Vicinas urbes alit, et grave sentit aratrum.

The soil is extremely prolific, and, except when actually frozen, is under constant cultivation. Rice is grown in considerable quantity, and therefore at the proper season (from the middle of April onwards) the numerous natural swamps are supplemented by fields artificially filled with water. A very large extent of land close to the foreign settlement is thus periodically submerged, a condition in itself highly unfavourable to health, and moreover important as intensifying the action of those causes which on the deltas of all great rivers tend to produce disease. The Shanghai district is therefore to be qualified as "malarious," the convenient term "malaria" being used to designate the mass of describable and indescribable conditions which prevail in the neighbourhood of marshy lands, especially when these are subjected to powerful heat. During the spring, summer and autumn months the fields surrounding us are plentifully manured with night-soil, more or less diluted, which has been preserved in vats until it has attained a stage of maturation judged of by some standard unknown to me. At first sight this would appear to introduce a very hurtful ingredient into our breathing air, and there is quite sufficient evidence that the atmosphere is filled with pungent particles from the ground so treated. But whether it be that the process of maturation is fatal to the life of those germs upon which epidemic disease is said to depend, or that their large dilution with pure air renders them inconsiderable (this latter supposition being, I think, quite untenable), or finally that the original material neither contains nor developes disease germs at all, the fact is that disease can never be traced to this cause alone. Upon this point, which is of considerable importance if only because it is from time to time discussed with some alarm, we have fortunately an authoritative statement by Parkes (*Practical Hygiene* p. 98, *f.*):—

> Owing doubtless to the rapid movement of the air there is no doubt that the excreta of men and animals thrown on the ground, and exposed to the open air, are less hurtful than sewer air, and probably in proportion to the dilution. * * * When fæcal matters are used for manure, and are therefore speedily mixed with earth, there is no good evidence of any bad effects. Owing doubtless to the great deodorising, absorbing powers of earth, effluvia soon cease to be given off. An instance is however on record (Whitby, *Med. Times and Gazette*, Jan. 1862) in which two cases of typhoid were supposed to arise from the manuring of an adjacent field. This is a point on which more evidence is desirable. It is stated in some works that disease is frequently produced by the manuring of the ground, but I have been able to find no satisfactory evidence.

It is well to add that no authentic case of disease arising from the adoption of sewage irrigation has been observed in the neighbourhood of the farms so treated by Messrs. Hope and Denton. The fluid sinks rapidly beneath the surface and is filtered through the soil, the roots of the growing plants appropriating the organic materials while the water drains away. This description is to a considerable extent applicable to the plan of manuring in vogue in China.

* I have been unexpectedly called upon for this Report at a very late period, and it is therefore impossible for me to make it as complete as I should desire. For the statistics upon which it is chiefly based I am much indebted to Drs. Galle, Henderson, Johnston and Little, and to Mr. Twigg, the municipal sexton.

The flatness of the settlement site renders efficient drainage all but impossible without an elaborate system of flushing the sewers. Still it must be remembered that in Shanghai, unlike western towns, no night soil reaches the drains, while a careful scavenging of the streets reduces to a minimum the amount to be carried away by these channels. But the filthy habits of the Chinese, the quantity of vegetable refuse allowed to accumulate in various unfrequented spots whence, after rain, washings are carried into the nearest gully holes, and the constant traffic along the narrow streets, all contribute to render the quantity of matter carried finally into the sewers by no means inconsiderable. The Municipal Council is obliged at intervals to open up the principal sewers in order to remove the accumulations which have failed to reach the river. An inspection of one of the opened channels is sufficient to prove not only the unavoidable defects of the drainage system but the great quantity of material which reaches the drains. Whatever does escape is carried into the river. Into the river also through the creeks comes the drainage from the up-country villages and the cultivated fields. The foreign and Chinese shipping in the stream likewise contributes its refuse, and finally the ditches of the native city are partially washed out at each time of spring tides, the filth of all kinds which has meanwhile gathered swelling the list of river impurities. Having these facts before me two years ago, I strongly represented what I considered must be the condition of the Shanghai water supply which is almost exclusively drawn from the river. So far, the badness of Shanghai water was certainly only a theory, though apparently well supported by facts. But the Council having submitted various samples to Professor FRANKLAND, than whom there is no higher authority on questions connected with water analysis, proved triumphantly that instead of being exceptionally bad the water supply, in spite of all that certainly must mingle with it, is exceptionally good rather than otherwise. Thus, as (pending the discussion of a plan for waterworks) the most important to residents, I take Dr. FRANKLAND'S decision upon a sample collected "opposite Heard's jetty, tide rising," noting only the constituents likely to have an injurious influence on health :—

IN 100,000 PARTS.	ORGANIC N.	AMMONIA.	N. AS NITRATES AND NITRITES.	SEWAGE OR ANIMAL CONTAMINATION.	ORGANIC MATTER IN SUSPENSION.
Shanghai Water.....	.033	.001	None.	None.	.96
compared with					
Thames Water.....	.039	.001	.355	3,240	Traces.

—This is very satisfactory, and drives me to the safe position of asserting that, whether generally contaminated or not, the river is liable to contamination on an alarming scale should any disease such as typhoid, dysentery or cholera break out amongst the natives or on board the foreign ships, or even should an accident happen to a few of the heavily laden manure boats.* The sooner therefore that measures for securing a less questionable water supply are adopted the better it will be.

* "Suspended animal, and especially fæcal matters have produced diarrhœa in many cases. * * * The observations which prove so satisfactorily that the dysenteric stools can propagate the disease, make it probable that, as in the case of typhoid fever and cholera, the accidental passage of dysenteric evacuations into drinking water may have some share in spreading the disease. * * * In 1856 Dr. ROUTH published a case in which the evacuations of a typhoid patient were thrown into a closet the pipe of which passed directly into the cistern of the drinking water, in a well ventilated house at Hastings. No less than 8 persons were affected with more or less typhoidal symptoms ; many of these had not been brought into any personal contact with the sick person. * * * It seems on the whole most probable that the cholera evacuations, either at once or after undergoing, as supposed by PETTENKOFER and THIERSK, some fermentative change, pass into drinking water or float about in the atmosphere. In either case they are received into the mouth and swallowed, and produce their effects directly on the mucous membrane, or are absorbed into the blood." PARKES :—*Practical Hygiene*, pp. 49, 52, 55, 59.

"A theory has been broached by Dr. SNOW, that the (cholera) poison is swallowed with the food which we eat or the water which we drink. * * * Some striking facts have been collected which warrant the presumption that a most fearful outbreak of cholera in Soho was attributable to the water of a certain pump, contaminated from a neighbouring sewer." WATSON :—*Principles and Practice of Physic*, 4th Ed. v. ii. p. 531.

The same local conditions which I have already mentioned promote the formation of a foreshore which, left wet by the retreating tide, is doubtless a source of danger to health, especially when the still moist and refuse-encumbered ground is acted on by the summer sun. The Municipal Council is however actively engaged in reclaiming the land bordering on the rivers, and I take the opportunity now offered me of noticing that to this as well as to many other operations of great importance to the hygiene of the settlement a manifest impulse has been given since the appointment of a Health Officer. Power to make this appointment was conferred upon the Council by the *Land Regulations* of 1869, and under the annexed By-Laws the certificate of the Health Officer is declared sufficient to authorise the forcible removal of noxious accumulations, and the purification of unwholesome buildings, drains, cesspools, &c. The value of the existence and due exercise of these powers as influencing the preservation and propagation of infectious diseases can hardly be overestimated.

This rapid and general review of our local conditions would be incomplete without some notice of the measures adopted or recommended for the limitation of small-pox and syphilis, which are the only diseases that can be directly combated by legislation. There is no difficulty experienced in protecting the foreign residents from small-pox by vaccination and re-vaccination. Nor do the Chinese oppose any active resistance to vaccination. But they are accustomed to inoculation, and so far as I can ascertain, confluent small-pox so seldom follows the usual operation that there is no very strong inducement to change the system. In other words they would as soon have their children vaccinated as not, but they do not much care. The important point is that so long as inoculation is practised small-pox is preserved. Early last year the Intendant issued a proclamation forbidding inoculation within the foreign settlements, but from want of means to enforce it, it either has already proved or must eventually prove a dead letter. For several years there has been a vaccination depôt within the city, and the numbers brought there have latterly increased largely. The Municipal Council in September 1870 opened a like institution in the Maloo, which, however, was little known before the end of February 1871. During the succeeding two months 180 children were vaccinated, and then, the small-pox season having closed, the attendance, as was expected, fell off. Had I any suggestions to make as to the better working of this depôt, this would not be the place to make them. But as a matter of fact I have not. Every inducement is held out to parents, a comfortable room is provided, the vaccinators attend regularly, handbills are circulated and notices posted, and full information as to what is to be done is given upon the back of each certificate of vaccination, which latter has to be brought back and signed when the vesicles are approved.

With regard to the limitation of syphilis—the registration and periodical examination of public women, together with the establishment of a Lock Hospital, are the means which at once suggest themselves. Vested interests, however, stand in the way for the present, but this difficulty will I have no doubt be in time removed. Dr. Edward Henderson, in a report on Prostitution in Shanghai drawn up in the early part of this year, states that the public women and brothel proprietors (or rather renters) expressed perfect willingness to submit to regulations which provided for the establishment of a hospital, the house to house inspection of native prostitutes (by a Chinese "doctor"), and the prosecution of any brothel-keeper found harbouring a girl suffering from venereal. And in a Mémoire pour servir drawn up by Dr. Massais in 1869 I find it asserted that—

> Almost all the brothel-keepers (in the French Concession), and especially the keepers of houses frequented by sailors, gladly welcomed the proposal (of a weekly visit of inspection). Moreover I am persuaded that those who hesitate could easily be brought to a favourable view by explaining to them that subjecting their girls to examination would almost guarantee the success of their establishments.

It would seem, therefore, that there is little chance of the brothel-keepers deserting the foreign limits should legislation be directed toward the limitation of contagious disease. The records of private practice

are of course unavailable for the purpose of obtaining an estimate of the prevalence of venereal disease in Shanghai, while men in the public services who suffer from gonorrhœa, chancroid or primary syphilis are almost invariably treated as consulting-room patients. They do not therefore appear on the "sick state" of any of the services, and the possibility of a record is thus destroyed. It may however be stated in general terms that constitutional syphilis of a rapidly destructive character is rare amongst foreigners, that the vast majority of cases coming under the head of venereal are specific or non-specific blennorrhagias, and that the practice of keeping native mistresses, though not rendering contagion by any means impossible, has a material effect in limiting it, if only on account of the habits of superior cleanliness acquired by these women.

Before attempting an analysis of the statistics furnished by private practice, the records of the General Hospital, the sick-states of the public services, and finally by the burial returns, I would guard against a misapprehension to which these figures may give rise. In estimating their value the reader must remember that the average age of the foreign residents, excluding children, is not above 30, that there is very little poverty and no misery amongst them, that frequently bad cases are sent home or to other ports, where some recover and some do not, that no estimate can be formed of the latent effect of residence here in shortening life, which may not declare itself except in a constitutional debility of which we have no means of taking account; and on the other hand that the majority of the patients in the General Hospital, and of the few who die on board ship, are sailors or persons otherwise exposed to vicissitudes of weather, &c., and whose habits are far below the average of healthfulness. Whether these conflicting considerations balance one another it is impossible to say, but all should be kept in mind.

Dr. Barton in his Report on Shanghai for the last six-monthly period contrasted the rates of mortality over a long series of years. It is therefore unnecessary for me to go over this ground. The following is the gross return of the burials of foreigners during the period under review :—

April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.
3	8	5	10	17	9	52

According to the census of 1870, there were 1,982 foreign residents in the settlements, and it may be assumed without sensible error that this number represented the population during the half year. The gross total of deaths would therefore show a rate of 52.47 per thousand per annum. But to this many important corrections have to be applied. The returns show :—

Accidental Drowning,	10	cases.
Murdered by a Stab,	1	„
Execution,	1	„
Suicide,	1	„
Imported cases which arrived only to die,	2	„
One Native and two Eurasians buried in the foreign cemeteries,	3	„
Deaths of children under one year old,	4	„
Total,	22	cases.

The number of deaths from disease amongst foreigners of adult and early adult age is therefore reduced to 30, and the annual death rate, upon the same census estimate, to 30.27 per thousand. But even this reduced estimate is too high, for the General Hospital, which of course furnishes the great majority of deaths, takes in a considerable number of sailors, while the floating population is not included in the census of residents. When the enumeration was made last year there were 1,101 individuals on board the ships in harbour. If this be taken as a fair average, the death rate over the whole resident and floating population is still further reduced to 19.46 per thousand per annum, for the six months from April to September.

The tentative character of these calculations renders them unsatisfactory. I will now take the records of the General Hospital, where at least I shall have reliable figures to go upon.

Months.	Admissions.	Deaths.	Causes of Death.	Deaths from Special Classes of Disease (see below).
April,.....	18	1	Phthisis,.....	0
May, ...	26	6	*Typhoid* (1), *Small-pox* (2), Injury (1), *Typhus* (1), Morbus Addisonii (1),...	4, or 15.39 per cent.
June,.....	18	6	*Hepatitis* (2), Phthisis (2), Pneumonia (1), *Sunstroke* (1),.....	3, or 16.66 per cent.
July, ...	24	1	Phthisis,.....	0
August,.....	32	7	*Delirium Tremens* (1), *Dysentery* (3), *Typhus* (2), Tumour of the Brain (1),.....	6, or 18.75 per cent.
September,...	33	6	*Suppurative Hepatitis* (1), *Dysentery* (1), Injury (1), Pneumonia (1), *Meningitis* (1), Aneurism (1),.....	3, or 9.09 per cent.

As I am chiefly concerned about the cases of fatal disease which may with more or less probability be ascribed to climatic causes (hepatitis, dysentery), to local causes (typhoid, small-pox), and to the action of the sun, no doubt aided by personal habits, (typhus, sunstroke, delirium tremens, meningitis), the distinction between these classes being difficult and often impossible to draw accurately, I will exclude from the above total of 27 deaths, giving a mortality of 17.88 per cent on admissions, the following cases:—Phthisis (4), injury (2), Morbus Addisonii (1), pneumonia (2), tumour of the brain (1) and aneurism (1). I have therefore 16 cases to consider, while the hospital death rate, regarded with reference to the mortality from the special diseases classified above, is reduced to 10.59 per cent on the total of admissions.

For the six months the hospital records show 10 admissions for hepatitis, distributed evenly through five months, May being excluded. Of these, 2 died in June and 1 in September. In each month from April to July there was one case of typhoid. That admitted in May died. Of diarrhœa there were only 4 cases—one in each month except July and September. Twelve cases of dysentery were admitted, of which 3 of the August cases and 1 in September were fatal. Up to July there was one case per month; in August 5 cases, and in September 3. Of typhus there were 5 cases—1 (fatal) in May, 3 (of which 2 were fatal) in August, and 1 in September. Of intermittent, remittent and "bilious" fevers there were 24 cases, namely 2 in May, 3 in June, 3 in July, 7 in August, and 9 in September. None of these was fatal. Massing together sunstroke, congestion of the brain and meningitis, there were 6 cases—2 in June, 2 in August, and 2 in September. In June 1 case was fatal, and 1 also in September. It is perhaps hardly fair to lay delirium tremens to the charge of the climate, but it is worth noticing that out of 10 admissions, the one fatal case occurred in the middle of the heat of August. Small-pox disappeared in May. In April there were 2 admissions, and in May 4 (2 fatal).

Of venereal cases (under which I include those classed as "bubo" [4], gonorrhœa [1], and periostitis [1]) there were 15. To these should probably be added 3 cases of stricture, and 2 of disease of the testicle.

So far as the hospital records shew, disease in August would appear to have been more fatal than in the other months. As a rule the Shanghai bills of mortality are heaviest in August and September, especially in September. (See page 41).

I will now take the public services in which, although the men are constantly exposed to the vicissitudes of the weather and temperature, they are well clothed, well fed and properly housed. The out-door staff of the Customs at this port is 32 in number. During the half year there were 22 cases of illness necessitating sick leave, generally for a very short time. Among the cases of importance for this Report were 5 of congestion of the liver, namely 2 in May and 1 in each of the months June, July and August. Of these one only needed removal to hospital. Of remittent and intermittent fevers there were 9 cases—3 in May, 2 in June, 3 in July, and 1 in August. One of these was sent to hospital. A case of stricture, depending upon violent inflammation of the urethra induced by the injudicious use of injections for gonorrhœa, was sent to hospital.

One case of melancholia terminated in suicide. April shewed only one case (bronchitis), and September only two (1 of diarrhœa, and 1 of non-specific sore throat). The deaths were three—1 from drowning, 1 from disease of the heart, and 1 by suicide. The River Police have been healthy. Among the 5 foreigners in the force, 1 suffered from slight intermittent fever, 1 from a transient diarrhœa, and 1 from slight inflammation of the neck of the bladder.

The strength of the foreign police force of the English and American settlements is 34. The men were healthy during the six months, a fact due doubtless to the precaution adopted of keeping them in barracks during the heat of the day except when special circumstances arise, and even then guarding them carefully from unnecessary exposure. Punkahs and an unlimited supply of ice are provided for them at the Council's expense. Facilities are also afforded for preparing coffee and other beverages at any hour of the night. 14 cases of febricula occurred, of which 7 presented themselves in July. The heat of the weather, and slight indiscretions in eating or drinking account for these, which were all of a very trivial character. Of diarrhœa there were 5 cases, 3 of which occurred in July; and of dysentery 3 cases in August and September. Intermittent fever appeared in September, when 2 men were attacked. Besides the coughs, boils, &c., &c., which do not require notice, there were 2 cases of specific orchitis, and 1 of periostitis—also specific. It will be observed that the so called climatic diseases were here ill represented. The case was different with the French police, but I am unable to explain the fact. The strength of the French force is 38, out of which remittent and intermittent fevers gave 5 cases, 2 of whom were sent to hospital, while chronic diarrhœa and chronic dysentery supplied each 1 case treated in hospital. There was one case of hepatitis, and 7 (2 of which appear in the hospital returns) of various affections of the digestive organs, not specified.

The deaths mentioned in the preceding pages as having occurred at the General Hospital are to be understood as not necessarily occurring during the six months, but as deaths on the admissions during that period. Following therefore Dr. BARTON's example, I subjoin a list shewing the causes of death in each case which had a fatal issue in Shanghai during the months from April to September, without reference to the time at which disease appeared. Most of these are certified; for the rest I am indebted to the burial register:—

Small-pox,	2	Convulsions,	2
Typhus Fever,	4	Congestion of the Brain,	1
Typhoid Fever,	1	Sunstroke,	1
Remittent Fever,	2	General Debility,	1
Dysentery,	4	Morbus Addisonii,	1
Infantile Cholera,	1	Cancer of Stomach,	1
Diseases of the Liver,	2	Disease of Hip-joint, and hectic,	1
Cardiac Disease,	4	Drowning,	10
Cardiac Dropsy,	1	Stabbed,	1
Aortic Disease,	1	Suicide,	1
Aneurism,	2	Execution,	1
Delirium Tremens,	2	Unknown or not reported,	5
			52

From the statements and figures given above it will be evident that the prevailing type of disease in Shanghai is periodic. In other words disease of a periodic character forms an important element in the returns, while the type presents itself in the course of other diseases presumably not of malarious origin. But it is easy to form too high an estimate of the number of non-periodic complaints which locally seem to put on a periodic character. Allowance has in some cases to be made for a hasty interpretation of phenomena, and in others for the actual presence of remittent or intermittent fever or neuralgia conjoined with the illness on account of which advice is sought. However this may be, it is certain that the cases of disease are comparatively rare in which quinine if not obviously the primary treatment is not a most useful adjuvant. The treatment of the periodic fevers by quinine belongs now to the alphabet of therapeutics, and I am therefore absolved from the necessity of dwelling upon it. It is with reluctance that I oppose the opinion expressed by Dr. BARTON in his report, to the effect that the drug should never be administered in remittent fever while

the pulse is over 100. For this he has the authority of Dr. HEADLAND, who says that "care should be taken to administer quinine at a time when the pulse is soft, and the skin and tongue moist." But cases occasionally present themselves where no delay is admissible, and where the only preparation possible is an attempt to relieve the bowels if they happen to be constipated. The temperature is here a much surer guide than the pulse, and if, as the influence of the drug is felt, the temperature falls while the digestion is not deranged, no doubt need be felt as to the suitability of the treatment. The principle, as it appears to me, is this—that as fever essentially consists in elevation of temperature, quinine being undoubtedly an antipyretic must, so far, necessarily be a febrifuge in general quite as applicable at any assigned stage as preparations of mercury and antimony. Without attempting to explain the several actions of quinine, its effects in acute articular rheumatism, the continued fevers and pneumonia, point to an antiphlogistic virtue only second to its specific virtue in diseases of a decidedly periodic character. Although Shanghai is one of the homes of remittents and intermittents, we shall never, so long as we have no homœopathic practitioners here, be in a position to give a history of unmodified periodic fever. All our temperature curves are distorted by the intervention of quinine treatment, the patient and not the disease being in each instance the primary object of study. Chronic cases of intermittent fever extending over months or years occasionally present themselves, in which, without any notable enlargement of the spleen or liver, and without any considerable elevation of temperature during the paroxysm, a paroxysm regularly occurs at a certain hour every day or every second day. Out of three cases of this kind which I observed during the past year two suffered from attacks on every alternate day, and one on every day. In all three the rigors occurred between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and were of short duration, passing rapidly into the hot stage, while the sweating stage lasted for a variable period during the night. Here quinine was obviously hurtful, although freely tried in every imaginable dose. On the other hand the action of arsenic and opium in minute quantites (5 minims of FOWLER'S solution with 5 minims of laudanum four times daily, gradually reduced) was not only permanently satisfactory but remarkably rapid. The anti-periodics less generally esteemed than quinine must therefore still hold an important place in our materia medica.

Some years ago the remittent fever of Shanghai, commonly known as "Shanghai Fever," was frequently of a dangerous and even rapidly fatal character. Quinine in any quantity often disagreed, and it was then necessary to have recourse to turpentine in small doses, which in some instances proved efficacious in arresting the paroxysms. I cannot offer any explanation of the action of turpentine in remittent fever of a low type except by referring to its general stimulant properties. According to MACNAMARA it has long been held in estimation at the Meath Hospital in Dublin, where it is administered in the form of punch in the low stages of (continued) fevers. Its value in the treatment of neuralgia, especially neuralgia of the stomach, was strongly insisted upon by TROUSSEAU *(Clinique Médicale*, 3me Ed. t. ii. pp. 404–406*)*, and WATSON *(Principles and Practice of Physic*, 4th Ed. v. i. p. 663*)* considers that independently of its anthelmintic action it possesses an influence more or less specific over the paroxysms of epilepsy. Lately there has been very little true Shanghai Fever, using the term in the sense in which it was formerly understood. The General Hospital had no fatal case of remittent during the past six months, and of the two in private practice which appear in the burial returns, one was an infant, and the other a neglected Anglo-Chinese child, five years old.

Fatal cases of dysentery were few during the half year, although the disease in a tractable form was of frequent occurrence. MOREHEAD in his classical work, after recommending bloodletting, calomel and opium, &c., before the administration of ipecacuanha in the early stages of acute dysentery, admits that it is often necessary to commence with ipecacuanha in 3 to 6 grain doses, "omitting the preliminary exhibition of calomel and opium and castor oil." Experience in Shanghai is unequivocal as to the necessity for immediately giving ipecacuanha in acute dysentery. The peculiarities of the individual must be consulted when regulating the dose. Where perfect quiet is observed, 5 grains with or without a minute proportion of morphia, repeated every three hours, is generally retained, but when vomiting occurs and persists, an increase of the dose to 10 grains or 20 will frequently put a stop to it. In other cases two or three grains

made into pill with extract of gentian, and administered every hour or two hours will cause no nausea. Occasionally when tolerance cannot be established, and the depressing effects of nausea and vomiting must for special reasons be avoided, it may be necessary to abandon the treatment for a time, but I have noticed that even in these cases the specific action of the drug is not altogether lost. The infusion of the root, it may be remarked, is sometimes retained when the powder is rejected. The ignorance which still prevails at home with regard to the anti-dysenteric virtues of ipecacuanha cannot fail to strike most of the physicians practicing at the China ports. In a matter of so much importance I shall be excused for reproducing here the following brief review of the various plans of treatment, from the pen of Professor MACLEAN of Netley:—

> This remedy, the radix anti-dysenterica as it was called of old, has entirely superseded every other remedy in the treatment of dysentery in all our tropical possessions. The statistics of the British army in India prove in the most unequivocal manner that since army medical officers returned to this old method of cure, giving this remedy in scruple or half drachm doses, the mortality from this scourge of armies in every age and clime has diminished more than one half. British medical officers who have to do battle with this enemy all over the world know the futility of astringents in the "bloody flux of camps." Sir John PRINGLE instructed them on this point long ago. The preparations of opium may indeed sometimes allay pain, but they do not cure the disease; and as for calomel, nearly half a century of terrible experience in India has served to convince the most ardent mercurialists that of all the remedies ever tried in this disease it is not only the most useless but the most destructive. Even that eminent physician NIEMEYER in his great work recommends it; but I presume that this distinguished man does not concern himself much with tropical diseases, lying as they do outside the range of even his vast experience. * * * Ipecacuanha may be used with perfect safety even where the patient is reduced to a condition of great debility, and that too in the full doses above described.

There can be no doubt that some cases of chronic dysentery yield and yield only to calomel and opium, but I have reason to know that even in China the mercurial treatment of acute dysentery is not altogether without followers. There is therefore a reasonable excuse for dwelling at some length upon the matter of treatment. Among the crews of the vessels in harbour, dysentery was during the autumn very common, although when uncomplicated the event was, I believe, in no instance fatal. It should not be forgotten that much dysentery is treated on board ship, and that consequently the dejections of many patients are thrown directly into the river. (See page 34, text and note). There is great difficulty in treating the disease in a satisfactory manner afloat. The rest and quiet which the ipecacuanha treatment requires can seldom be obtained, and the problem of diet is almost insoluble, for the sailor after the privations of a long voyage thinks it unreasonable to starve himself in port. Fresh milk is in case of need purchased by some ships, but these are exceptions, and even preserved milk is seldom at the sailor's disposal. Yet without exaggeration it may be said that milk diet is as essential to cure as is specific treatment.

Hepatitis is of common occurrence in Shanghai, but the form which rapidly runs to suppuration is fortunately rare, and when it does present itself it has generally been imported from the south. There are in China many opportunities of observing the inter-dependence of dysentery and inflammation of the liver, and I would suggest that the medical officers attached to the Customs establishments at the ports should collect all the available statistics bearing on the question. I have recently seen one case of hepatitis of a very serious character in which the disease was obviously secondary to acute dysentery unsuccessfully treated at another port with heroic doses of mercury. Another case in which dysentery was the primary disease, and which was sent away from Shanghai, terminated fatally with what were described as unmistakeable symptoms of hepatic abscess. On the other hand one fatal case of dysentery (in which so far as I know there was no post mortem) was by the physician in attendance pronounced to be secondary to hepatitis. Dr. BUDD's views are well known, as well as the opposition they have encountered from MOREHEAD *(Researches,* p. 365*)*, WARING *(Enquiry into the Statistics and Pathology of Abscess in the Liver)* and FRERICHS (*Diseases of the Liver;* Syd. Soc. Tr., v. ii. p. 114). The enquiry is well worth prosecuting.

The periodic fevers and dysentery may be regarded as endemic. There was during the six months no epidemic disease of importance. Whooping cough, of which I can find no previous record in Shanghai, was imported from Hankow at the end of April, and ran through a number of families. The disease commonly pursued a mild course, and recovery, though slow, was not retarded by secondary complications. One or two adults were attacked, but children were the chief sufferers, and the debility produced by this special cause

added to the usual effects of the summer heat, made change of air more than ever advisable as a restorative. During September and October an ephemeral exanthem made its appearance, and affected large numbers both of natives and foreigners, adults and children. It had previously been unknown amongst foreigners, but the Chinese professed to recognise it as *Fung-sha* or "wind measles." It is difficult to determine the length of the period of incubation, but it would seem to be at any rate not less than four days. The period of invasion was marked by headache, pains in the back and limbs, nausea and general malaise, but without any notable rise in the temperature. There was no catarrh. These symptoms lasted for two days, and on the third day the eruption appeared all over the body, frequently attended with intense tingling. It was papular, and all but indistinguishable from measles except in the want of configuration in the patches. On the third day it began to fade, and continued to disappear until the fifth day, when a furfuraceous desquamation set in. On the third day, however, more or less swelling of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet was observed, but there was no affection of the small joints, and no marked exacerbation following a period of remission. *Fung-sha* is thus distinguishable from rheumatic scarlatina or dengue, while the absence of throat symptoms separates it from rubeola. Convalescence was generally complete in a day or two after the disappearance of the eruption, but in two or three instances among foreigners was prolonged. In a recent number of the *Lancet* (September 30th 1871, page 464) DR. DUNLOP of St. Helier's describes a somewhat similar epidemic which prevailed in Jersey during the spring and summer of this year. He says:—

> Early in the spring a great many patients, children and adults, applied to me on account of an eruption which had suddenly appeared on the face, trunk and extremities. They had no other symptoms of any kind, and said that they felt perfectly well. This eruption * * * varied in colour, being in some cases of a darker and in others of a lighter red. I also observed that in many places, especially on the face and extremities, three or four of the puncta had coalesced forming an irregularly shaped patch.

In some of the early Jersey cases there was sore throat, but fever when present was extremely mild. In June, instances occurred where in addition to sore throat and derangements of digestion, there were injection of the conjunctivæ, lachrymation, coryza and slight cough, fever also being well developed; but as a rule there was no marked constitutional disturbance. It would appear from Dr. DUNLOP's description that no special treatment was required, and this likewise was the case in Shanghai.

The influence of temperature upon the occurrence and fatality of disease in Shanghai is unmistakeable. Bearing in mind that July, August and September are the hottest months of the year, the thermometer in the shade occasionally registering above 100 F., frequently shewing 96°, and seldom falling below 90° during the early afternoon, while the night temperature is rarely below 80°, a comparison of the averages of deaths for the various months, taken over a series of thirteen years, is significant. Taking the half year from April to September, the figures stand thus:—

April,.....	5.8 deaths.	June,.....	16 deaths.	August,.....	20.7 deaths.
May, ...	9.2 „	July, ...	19.2 „	September, ..	21.9 „

I may here with propriety make some reference to the mode of life which prevails amongst foreigners. The habits of the lowest class of residents are very much the same as those of the lowest class in any other seaport town. The effects of those habits are, however, here more frequently and suddenly fatal, on account of the additional hurtful conditions introduced by the malarious atmosphere and the violence of the solar influences. Nothing in the way either of coercion or reasoning can be expected radically to alter the unfavourable conditions into which the rowdy resident and the sailor ashore voluntarily plunge. By legislation we might set a limit to the badness of the liquor they imbibe and to their chances of syphilitic contagion. But this is all. Sun and malaria are uncontrollable, and each individual must take his own precautions against them. Excluding the class just mentioned, the residents are, generally speaking, sufficiently careful in the matter of diet and shelter. They sleep on the second floor, which is a most important point, and imprudence in eating and drinking is, so far as my experience goes, exceptional. Some years ago the late DR. James HENDERSON in a highly coloured pamphlet entitled *Shanghai Hygiene* drew a ghastly picture of the prevalent habits of life and their inevitable effects. But the description

was much exaggerated, and the pamphlet, though written with the best intentions, did, I believe, far more harm than good. Heavy drinking was not then (1863) the rule, and it certainly is not so now. Were the seductive cock-tail abolished, there would be little left to desire. It must not be forgotten that in summer, when the exercise taken in the cooler months is impossible, there is still a constant exhaustion of vital energy due to the extreme heat, and this demands sustaining food. Instinctively during the hot weather the so-called "respiratory" aliments are avoided, but the need for blood-renewing food is undiminished, and in some cases even increased. The enormous loss of fluid by perspiration, though to some extent balanced by a decreased elimination by the kidneys, demands a large supply of drink, and I doubt that the proportion of alcohol which most people take in this increased drink-supply is really hurtful. It is at any rate certain that occasional stimulation is necessary, and it is within every one's experience that when exhausted by any kind of work with the thermometer at 90° or upwards, food, the very sight of which excites loathing, is, after a glass of iced sherry, or what is still better, a little iced brandy and water, eaten with relish and easily digested. I have spoken of the instinctive avoidance of fats during summer, and I have no doubt that the demand for alcohol during the hot weather is just as instinctive. Drs. Parkes and Wollowicz's recent researches prove that although alcohol, either pure or in the form of brandy or claret, does not lower the bodily temperature, it does in moderate doses stimulate the heart's action, and promote appetite without impairing digestion. It does not enable the body to perform more work on less food, though "it may enable work to be done which otherwise could not be so." And this is really the practical point to seize. Each person must be a law to himself, for in different individuals narcotism begins at different epochs, and "the commencement of narcotism marks the point when both appetite and circulation will begin to be damaged." Although writing thus I am anxious not to be considered as an apostle of intemperance. I will therefore quote the conclusion at which the above named observers have arrived:—

> While we recognise the great practical use of alcohol in rousing a failing appetite, exciting a feeble heart, and accelerating a languid capillary circulation, we have been strongly impressed with the necessity of great moderation and caution. In spite of our previous experience in the use of alcohol and brandy we were hardly prepared for the ease with which appetite may be destroyed, the heart unduly excited, and the capillary circulation improperly increased. Considering its daily and almost universal use, there is no agent which seems to us to require more caution and more skill to obtain the good, and to avoid the evil which its use entails.

And finally, it may be remarked that although hepatic congestion and enlargement are common enough, cirrhosis ("the gin-drinker's liver") is rare in Shanghai, a fact inexplicable were excessive drinking the rule, as it has frequently been represented to be.

I am sorry to say that at present I have no opportunity of studying disease among the natives, and consequently I can give no account of leprosy in this district, based upon observations made by myself. At the Chinese Hospital, during the eleven months ended 30th November 1871, there were 27 cases of leprosy treated, and I am informed that these were distributed with tolerable evenness through the months. The average of new cases would therefore be 2.45 per month, but up to the present there has been no special leprosy register kept. Of the 27 cases 24 were males, of whom the youngest was 9 years old (disease of 10 months standing), and the oldest 44 (disease of 4 months standing). The average of age among the males was 25.46 years, and the average duration of illness at the commencement of treatment was 3.2 years. The case in which the disease was of the longest standing was a man of 27 who had been leprous for 24 years. No observation as to the state of the generative organs was made. The shortest period of illness after which advice was sought was one month. This was in the case of a female aged 24, whose brother had died at 30, after being leprous for 8 months. Of the three female cases, one was aged 37 (4 years ill), one was 27 (8 months ill), and the third was aged 24 and had been ill for but one month. Out of the 27 cases there was a family history of leprosy in only two. One was the woman just mentioned, whose brother had been a leper. The other was a man aged 26 (disease of 6 years standing) whose brother was leprous. I am informed that it is only with great difficulty that information can be obtained as to the state of the sexual power and appetite. Leprous women suffer invariably or almost invariably from amenorrhœa and leucorrhœa. No connexion has been traced between the occurrence of leprosy and residence in a particularly

aguish district, nor does it seem that syphilis in the parent or in the individual himself acts as a predisposing or exciting cause. At the same time the Chinese remark that it is only since direct traffic with the south by sea has become easy and constant that syphilis and leprosy have spread in the Shanghai district. What the value of this observation is I have no means of determining. Here as elsewhere the results of treatment have been unsatisfactory. The most that can be said is that arsenic, iron, iodide of potassium and cod liver oil, together with improved diet, arrest the progress of the disease, but do not in the least tend to cure it.

Dr. A. G. Reid's Report on the Health of Hankow for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

Before alluding to the death rate of this port and the causes chiefly leading to it, and likewise to the special deaths of the past year, a few explanatory remarks about its sanitary condition will not be out of place.

Hankow is built on a strip of mixed clay and silicious sand lying at the junction of two rapid rivers which meet at almost a right angle. The native city covers a narrow triangular shaped expanse and stretches along the banks of both streams; the ancient and chief portion extending along the higher bank of the Han, the more recent running along the lower line of the Yangtsze. The relation of the site of the town to the level of the rivers is of considerable importance, as it varies in the different seasons from a maximum height of from two to four feet during the autumn up to an elevation of from forty to fifty feet during the winter months. In certain years, the probable frequency of which is at present unknown, a large proportion or even the whole of the city is submerged by the autumn floods. Since the opening of the port in 1861 this untoward event has occurred on three occasions, namely in 1866, 1869 and 1870, and in these years respectively the overflow continued for periods of two months, three months and three weeks. Although the flooding may in one sense have been of benefit, by (in the absence of scavengers or efficient drains) clearing away the heaps of filth accumulated in the native streets and houses, it was of unmixed evil to the settlement, where it left the numerous vacant spaces covered with decomposing vegetable debris, which filled the air with exhalations and produced a considerable amount of fever and cachexia. Many of the unoccupied lots even in average seasons continue for several months favourably situated as malarious foci; they lie one to two feet below the level of the roads and raised ground, and when in spring and autumn the subsoil water rises to their surface, it converts them into swamps which soon become coated over with putrefying vegetation exhaling its poisons. Our municipal laws seem powerless to compel the lessees, who are generally at a distance, to remedy the evil by filling up their property; but the Council has at length determined to curtail the swampy period by draining these marshes, and one element of danger will thus be removed from the place.

At a short distance behind, a wall stretches between the two rivers, and in that direction encloses both the city and a considerable piece of land which has been divided into a series of vegetable gardens. As these intervene between the settlement and the open country and are watered at all hours of the day with a rich liquid manure, they constitute a formidable barrier to seekers after equestrian or walking exercise. Besides this, the fragrance of the fields is further increased by the ample supply of material kept stored in open vats and pits, until it has sufficiently matured to act as a wholesome stimulant to the young growing plants. This effectual, profitable, but most disagreeable method of utilising the night-soil of the city population, seems here devoid of special evil consequences to health, notwithstanding that those engaged in the culture of the vegetables constantly respire a highly impure atmosphere. The organic particles they inhale, however, are mostly the products of the advanced stage of decomposition at which the sewage has arrived during its detention in the latrines and pits; and it is possible that, even if the excrement originally contained the germs of zymotic diseases, these would pass through their stage of existence before the solution is thrown into the air, and borne by the wind to mingle with breath and food. It is only by some change which has taken place during this preparation of the sewage that we can explain the usual freedom from severe enteric affections enjoyed by the labourers who apply it to the fields, and dwell in the midst of the effluvia. That dejections accumulating in latrines are a common cause of dysentery in camps, trenches, barracks, &c., is pointed out by Parkes (*Practical Hygiene* p. 440, note), but here while the matter lies exposed to the air in pits and vats it becomes filled with innumerable larvæ, and the "specific germs" must become transformed before the fertilising matter is thrown over the fields.

Throughout the year the thermometer usually ranges from a few degrees below freezing point in winter, to 96° F. in the shade in summer. The hot season commences in the middle of May, and terminates early in September, and during nearly the whole of this time the day temperature in the shade is rarely under 88° or over 94°. Frequently, in addition to the heat, there is a succession of days and nights without a breath of wind to cool the air, and at such times the radiation from the earth after sunset renders the nights even more perceptibly close and oppressive. The past season was a somewhat exceptional one, being characterised by an unusual frequency of overcast skies and cool night-breezes; and the continuity of the high temperature was still further interrupted by a series of refreshing thunder-storms. It is surprising to observe, that while the temperature is little below that of the body, and while exercise only in a very limited degree is taken, nevertheless a considerable amount of heat-producing and reparative material may daily be consumed with wonderful impunity. The intense heat lasts for too brief a period to draw down the punishment which would follow a more prolonged violation of physiological laws; and even if there be commencing functional disorders, they are checked by the cool bracing weather which sets in in October. September was the most trying month of the year, on account of the variability of temperature, and the chilling breezes which set in towards sunset; during it, malarial fevers were very prevalent among the natives, and in a few instances also attacked foreigners.

The English settlement adjoins the portion of the native city which stretches along the Yangtsze. It is solely occupied by foreigners and their Cantonese servants, who are thus cut off from close contact with the other inhabitants and their contagious disorders. The benefit of this separation is seen particularly in the limitation of small-pox, which has been repeatedly and severely epidemic among the natives, without having attacked a single foreigner residing on the concession. On the other hand, when foreigners previously lived scattered throughout the city, not a year passed without a sprinkling of the disease.

The water supply of the settlement is drawn from the muddy river, but before being used for drinking purposes it is precipitated with alum, and then boiled and filtered, precautions which are needful, seeing the risk of its having been contaminated by an admixture of the refuse of the teeming city above, and of the enormous boat population living on the Han. Perhaps it may be owing to negligence in purifying the water that dysentery, which usually infests the native city in autumn, finds its way into the concession. The dejections of the boat-dwellers are thrown into the Han, and those of the city inhabitants are removed in vessels which nightly load at the jetties. During this latter process the contents of the buckets are often spilt, and flowing or filtering through the soil, mingle with the river water. If dysentery germs happen to be present, and are swallowed by subjects prepared for their reception, they multiply in the intestines, and induce the disease. Seeing that one of the most recent writers holds "that infection with a specific germ is the sole cause of dysentery" (NIEMEYER), it is necessary in order to avoid one principal medium of contagion to ensure the withdrawal of impurities from the drinking water.

The European population of Hankow is somewhat fluctuating, but usually averages 110 adults, with from 10 to 20 children. The ages of the former are nearly all included in the period from 25 to 35, while the latter are under 3 years. All are in good circumstances and engaged in easy in-door pursuits. Among a population so constituted the rate of mortality ought to be trifling, unless it be interfered with by unfavourable endemic influences. As the numbers to be considered in estimating the death rate are comparatively trifling, a more correct idea of its causes will be formed if it be taken over a lengthened period, and accordingly I begin with 1865, by which year a large majority of the foreigners had removed from the native city to the concession. From the time mentioned up to the beginning of the present year, the deaths have been 4, 6, 5, 2, 2, 2, in the successive years. Now out of this total of 21 deaths in 5 years, 10 occurred in children under 3 years of age, and 6 of these fatal cases arose from acute dysentery. Among the 11 adult deaths there were likewise 7 who died from the effects of dysentery; 2 died of abscess of the liver, 1 from cirrhosis of liver and kidneys, and 1 from extravasation of urine, which came under notice when in extremis. There is thus a very large proportion of the total mortality of the place to be ascribed to dysentery, and it is most important to note that more than three-fourths of the fatality from this cause happened among the minority who had continued to reside in

the native city, and also that children were the most severely affected, their delicate organisation indicating with greater keenness the insalubrity of such residence. In making this estimate of the deaths, those occurring among the community living on shore have alone been chosen, and accordingly it does not include several which took place on board the tea ships during their brief stay, and nearly all of which were due to dysentery.

Dysentery in a sporadic form annually appears in Hankow and the neighbouring cities along with the rise of temperature in May, but it rarely acquires an epidemic form before the variable autumn season. During the past year, however, some of the elements in the causation of the disease were in abeyance, as the autumnal vicissitudes, instead of leading to the usual number of intestinal disorders among the natives, were more productive of chest affections and fevers. This diminution of dysentery applied more to Hankow than to Wuchang, a distinction which might be due to the streets and houses of the latter having a miserable system of drainage which is not likely to be ameliorated by the style of cleansing which recently swept out the cesspools and ditches of Hankow.

Whatever lowers the general health of a community creates in its members a susceptibility to acquire the disease. Among the natives here such predisposing causes are found in autumn, and are induced by malaria, atmospheric changes, humidity, diarrhœas due to the quantity of gourds consumed, or to these strengthened in years of inundation by a state of mental anxiety and general suffering. The exciting causes have also in this season a favourable opportunity of growing, if their generation depends, as most believe, on the combined action of heat, moisture and decomposing animal or vegetable matter under certain climatic conditions. The low forms of fungi, or what has been termed the "living miasma," so produced, enter the drinking water chiefly through the sewage, being thence conveyed into the intestines to develope and multiply, if a suitable nidus is provided. Looking at the spread of dysentery in this light, it must be viewed as contagious in the same sense as cholera and enteric fever. It is also stated that, of all three, "frustate," non-contagious forms exist, and these are explicable by a change in the quantity or quality of the fermentable matter (*Med. Chir. Review*, January 1870). It is equally necessary, I therefore repeat, to guard against the one as against the others, by looking into the purity of the water supply.

The most striking peculiarity in the progress of this disease is the little tendency displayed towards serious hepatic or splenic complications like to those produced in Indian dysentery. This exemption was met with, although the cæcum and rectum might have been the principal seats of ulceration. In the thirteen fatal cases, the causes of death were more often due to some special condition of the subjects in whom the disease had occurred, than to any excessive malignity of action, or implication of other organs. For instance, in two of the seven adults delirium tremens contributed largely to the fatal result; two were pregnant and aborted, and in one of these evidence of septic poisoning had been produced; in two others again, the patients were worn out by long continuance of their malady and repeated relapses with intervals of health. The seventh was a terrible warning to be watchful, as the patient was considered to have sufficiently recovered to be out of bed, and he had risen thence without any further complaint than a feeling of extreme weakness; but the following morning he was discovered lying dead on his couch, having half filled a pan with blood during the night. I assisted at the post mortem, which disclosed the large intestine filled with blood and studded over with numerous circular ulcers. The enormous percentage of mortality among the children was partially owing to the disease attacking them during the eruption of the teeth, and leading to death through the early supervention of head symptoms, and partly to a weakness of system induced by the effort to rear some of them in a most unhealthy locality. Among the ships the fatality varied, for in one vessel in which the crew suffered from scurvy, three out of eight died; while in one of the gunboats with men in ordinary health, only one out of twenty-two succumbed, and his death was owing to a relapse induced by imprudent exposure and excess.

Regarding the symptoms there is little to be said, except that constitutional febrile signs were often absent, or only a coincidence at the outset, and that the diagnosis of the disease had to be arrived at by inspecting the character and odour of the dejections. Sometimes there was a more or less distinct ten-

derness over a portion of the colon, and straining was also present if the rectum chanced to be involved; but scybalæ and marked tenesmus were rarely met with. At times the disease began with apparently a simple diarrhœa, which after a few days assumed an acute dysenteric character, or, continuing for a longer period, lapsed into a more distinct chronic dysentery.

The medicinal treatment of the disease was simple and satisfactory in most of the cases. It chiefly consisted of large doses of ipecacuanha, half a drachm at least, administered night and morning. Little difficulty was experienced in retaining the drug, provided a full dose of laudanum was previously administered, and if in about half an hour thereafter, when the action of the opiate had begun, the powder was swallowed, and perfect rest and total abstinence from food and drink enforced for some hours. Even if the first dose or two caused emesis, the system soon displayed a wonderful tolerance of the remedy, which continued up to the improvement of the disease. Nitrate of silver was another article much used both by the mouth and rectum, in the more advanced stages of acute and in chronic dysentery. In native dispensary practice as well as amongst foreigners its employment was attended with the greatest benefit, and it is difficult to comprehend the unfavourable judgment passed on such a valuable drug by MOREHEAD in his work on diseases in India. Large enemata of tepid water or of infusion of ipecacuanha powder, or small quantities of creasote rubbed up with a little glycerine and added to the enema, or weak astringent solutions gradually increased in strength, were likewise of advantage, and were used according to the obstinacy, the stage and the indications of the case. In using these injections, if any increased tenesmus or straining followed, the medicament was immediately diminished, but it was rarely found necessary to leave them off on account of their inducing such an aggravation of the symptoms as has led them to be condemned by NIEMEYER (*Text-Book of Practical Medicine*, HUMPHREYS and HACKLEY'S Translation, v. ii. p. 674).

During the present half year three persons have died, two of them adult members of the community, and one the captain of a lorcha. Apart from these, only one of which arose from climatic causes, the health of the settlement, and it may be added of the native city, was satisfactory. So far as could be ascertained there were no other epidemics in the city, beyond a prevalence of whooping cough in spring, and an unusual frequency of continued and remittent fever during the autumn. Comparatively few specimens of the former affection were seen among the dispensary patients, but several were met with in the convent school and elsewhere. Judging of the mortality of the epidemic from these, it must have been very trifling. The weather at the time was mild, and chest complications of no moment; but in three out of twelve cases vomiting was an annoying symptom, and necessitated careful dieting. The principal treatment adopted was that recommended by TROUSSEAU, namely by gradually increased doses of belladonna administered every morning. Its effect in controlling the frequency of the attacks was satisfactory enough, although in one little patient rather severe symptoms followed. The child was a half-caste, three years old, and his parents were warned of the nature of the drug; but they were so pleased with the improvement, that they neglected to bring him as arranged. In about ten days they were greatly alarmed by the appearance of a scarlatinoid eruption quickly succeeded by general anasarca. The belladonna was immediately stopped, the redness vanished in a day or two, and the dropsy after a week; no other symptoms interrupted convalescence.

Fever was generally of the remittent type, and lasted from a few days to several weeks. Even in mild attacks the poison acted severely on the nervous system, leaving an amount of weakness and prostration out of proportion to the febrile symptoms. The cases occurring among foreigners were of no great severity, with the exception of one instance of adynamic fever, which proved fatal under the following circumstances. The sufferer was a young unmarried female engaged in tending native children. The nursery was placed on the ground floor, and close to a badly kept drain, which filled the room with its nauseous odours. The poor girl had had a severe attack of fever in May, which reappeared in an intermittent form during June and July, but notwithstanding her impaired state of health she persevered in her fatiguing duties. At the date of her fatal illness in August her associates, thinking it was only

ague, prescribed quinine, but, no improvement taking place after two days, requested further aid. On visiting her, the pulse was found to be 130, temperature 104°, and there were the physical signs of pneumonia of the left lung. Next day she had a wild unsettled appearance, rambling talk, and large livid patches on the back and abdomen. Stimulants were ordered to be freely administered, but the instructions were not carried out; by the following morning she had lapsed into a state of complete stupor, and expired the same afternoon. The malignant aspect which the fever here assumed was no doubt owing to the impairment of the health by malaria, an impure atmosphere, and previous unsuitable employment. Another fatal case occurred in a native missionary who had for some time suffered from indications of fatty heart. The fever was only a mild attack and the patient was improving, when he suddenly expired after the evening exacerbation. The depressing effect of malaria on an organ already crippled sufficiently explained the sudden collapse. As bearing on the question of the diagnosis of fever, the death of the lorcha captain may be alluded to. In that instance the febrile symptoms arose from stricture of the urethra, but so closely resembled those of paludal origin that they were treated as if due to that cause. After a few days however the patient exhibited his penis and scrotum red and œdematous, and then stated that he had suffered from a stricture for twelve years, but that he had managed to keep it fairly dilated by passing a thick copper wire from time to time. On seeing the nature of the lesion, an effort was made to empty the bladder by a catheter, but without success. It was repeated next morning and evening with the same result; and the following day I saw him in consultation. The private parts and groins had then become black and gangrenous, and the patient was collapsed and insensible. As cases of extravasation of urine sometimes recover under the most desperate circumstances, I cut freely in the middle line of the perinæum and into the other infiltrated textures, and gave exit to an enormous quantity of putrid matter. A catheter could not be introduced into the bladder, but as all chance of further extravasation was now guarded against, there was no immediate urgency. Under the free use of stimulants the pulse at one time seemed to rally, but it did not continue, and death ensued the same evening. The other instance of extravasation I mentioned in alluding to the mortality of the place, occurred in an emaciated opium smoker who had been attached to a native shop. After the rupture had taken place he lay for seven days, in July, without assistance, and was then brought to the hospital with the gangrenous parts swarming with maggots. I succeeded in tying in a No. 3 catheter, and performed the necessary incisions. Although at the time there was high delirium, the pulse and strength were still wonderfully good, but he sank four days after admission. Subsequent to the operation, it was impossible to administer nutrients and stimulants in consequence of the teeth being firmly clenched whenever food was offered. The stomach pump had therefore to be employed, and this diminished greatly the chances of recovery.

The third death arose from phthisis. The only peculiarity in the case was the intense periostitic pains in the upper and lower extremities, which continued for two months, and were unrelieved by large doses of iodide of potassium. No rest could be obtained at night through the use of morphia by the mouth and hypodermically, so chloral was resorted to, and with excellent result. At first half a drachm produced refreshing sleep, but the quantity had to be increased till two drachms were taken, divided into two doses and given at different hours of the night. These draughts were kept up almost uninterruptedly for four months without the soporific action being lost, or any evident ill effect being produced by such considerable doses. Attempts were once or twice made to substitute another narcotic, but they only ended in restless nights, aggravated cough, and entreaties for a continuance of the chloral. I may mention that the patient to whom I first administered chloral was the only native I have yet met with suffering from delirium tremens. He was conducted to the hospital by his wife, who had secured him in a novel manner. A heavy chain was fixed round his waist by a padlock, and to this girdle was attached in front another chain four feet long, which terminated in a weight like a small grindstone. So long as no great restlessness was displayed the patient could, with an effort, lift the weight and change his quarters; but if he became at all obstreperous he was held down, and additional rings of stone were slipped on the chain until he could only gyrate round a fixed point. When he came under notice he had had no sleep for a week, and had kept his neighbourhood awake by his

shouts. Under the use of chloral, given in forty grain doses twice daily for three days, he slept, only awakening when roused to take food. He became perfectly quiet, and left the hospital a free man.

As I wish to refer at some length to the interesting subject of leprosy, I will reserve for a future report some observations I have made on the prevalence of phthisis among natives who are exposed to the action of malaria, which some hold to be antagonistic to tuberculosis.

Cases of Leprosy, indicating the Muscular Condition of the subjects. A continuation of those narrated by DR. SHEARER *in last Report.*

1.—Shu E-Sin; æt. 24; a field labourer, unmarried; admitted into the London Mission Hospital with symptoms of anæsthetic leprosy. States that his parents are healthy and alive, and that he is the first member of the family attacked; but that within the last year a younger brother shewed slight indications of the malady, being then of the same age as he himself was when first attacked. Both reside in the same house, together with eleven of their immediate relatives, and in a village containing about 800 inhabitants, three of whom are lepers. The district whence he comes is low lying and very aguish, and he himself has had repeated attacks, but with this exception his health has been good. He never had eruptions or sores on the skin previous to the present illness. His usual diet has been about two pounds of vegetables and one pound of rice daily, cooked with an ounce or so of oil. He has rarely partaken of pork, and only occasionally of fish. The present complaint began 5 years ago with tingling and numbness in the left fore-finger and thumb; it made no advance during 2 years, but thereafter twitchings and numbness attacked simultaneously parts of the face, neck, extremities and scapular region, and along with this, there was loss of the hair of eyebrows, eyelids and of the diseased skin; these regions likewise became dry and scurfy, and ceased to perspire even in the hottest weather. Sores now broke out on the lower extremities, but they healed spontaneously, and have not recurred during the past two years. The cervical and femoral glands are enlarged, but the former have greatly diminished within the last year. Although appetite and digestion have never failed him, he has notwithstanding been unable to labour, by reason of complete loss of muscular power.

In addition to what may be gathered from the above account, the following symptoms were noted. Apex of heart in fourth intercostal space inside nipple, frémissement and murmur; jerking in carotids; pulse small, feeble, 92. Splenic dulness from sixth rib, and tumour felt a hand's breadth beyond hypochondrium. Blood corpuscles pale, globular, running into masses, and not forming rouleaux or exhibiting biconcavity; white corpuscles decidedly abundant. Urine, sp. gr. 1,018, with a quantity of uric acid crystals sprinkled through the deposit. Twitches and tingling in face and hands. The right cheek, right posterior cervical, interscapular and deltoid regions are more numb and wasted than the corresponding parts on left side; and on the left side, the tongue, thenar and hypothenar eminences, erector spinæ, triceps, extensors of fingers, thigh and leg have chiefly suffered. The hands are emaciated, the fingers straight, flexible, and moving easily, except the little fingers, which cannot be adducted to the ring fingers. The upper lip cannot be elevated or drawn to the right, neither can the angles of the mouth be depressed. The lower jaw is slightly drawn to the left, and can only be jerked to the right but not retained for a second; when projected, it twists to the left. The tongue cannot be bent to touch the outside of lip or the hard palate, and when the velum is drawn up it moves towards the left. The feet are not thickened, and the movements of the toes are free but weak; the left ankle can only be imperfectly abducted. The sensibility of both feet to the galvanic current is greatly diminished; the slightest touch with the points of a pair of compasses is felt, but on the left foot the patient cannot distinguish whether one or both points are applied. Feels the difference between hot and cold water, but says that a year ago he could not distinguish this with either hands or feet. The skin on numb parts is soft, thin and smooth, but the linear markings and the openings of sweat ducts are nearly or wholly effaced. There are no eruptions or sores, but the colour of the diseased skin is a shade lighter. Has lost sexual power.

2.—A male; æt. 33; married; no children; ill 5 years. He lost his father and several relative sfrom phthisis, and has a cousin in a neighbouring hamlet who is a leper. In his own hamlet he alone out of 400

people is affected. Before being seized by the present disorder he had suffered from ague and rheumatism, the latter incapacitating him for work during a whole year; since then he has been liable to breathlessness and palpitation after exertion. The present illness began with a numb patch over outer left thigh, and made no progress for 2 years; but after this he was attacked with general anasarca, and numbness of hands and feet, and the eyebrows fell out. The condition of his hands has improved, for whereas he formerly could not feel even a light weight, he now readily perceives anything in contact with the palm. Last year the numbness of his feet became aggravated, and extended nearly throughout the extremities; the hair on the summit of cranium, on the temples, in axillæ and on pubis fell out at the same time; tubercular patches appeared on face and forearms, and discolourations on thighs. Since then he has been completely impotent.

Admitted with symptoms of dropsy and albuminuria arising from mitral disease. The anasarca disappeared after a fortnight's stay in hospital, and his general condition was then as follows:—Leonine brow; eyebrows, alæ of nose and lobules of ears thickened. Mucous membrane of nose and mouth pale, with red congested patches. Sores on finger tips, and distal phalanx of left forefinger lost. The fingers are one-fourth flexed, and the thenar and hypothenar eminences have disappeared. There is intense numbness up to middle of forearms, and the flexors and extensors of the fingers contract only when the full power of the current is applied. The pronators, supinators and deltoids respond but very feebly to the mild power, while both bicipites contract readily. The tongue cannot be brought to a point or pressed firmly against the lips. The eyelids are not firmly closed, nor the upper lip readily elevated, especially on the right side. The lower extremities are emaciated, the toes semi-flexed, and the ankle joint somewhat stiff. In the thighs, the left vastus externus and hamstrings are smaller and more inactive than those on the right side. In the legs, only the inner head of the right gastrocnemius contracts under the mild power of the battery, and the other muscles respond feebly to the full power. The feet are perfectly insensible to the battery, but the patient is sensible of being touched with the points of the compasses. There is flattening over the left posterior cervical region, wasting of trapezius and latissimus, but over the upper portion of the latter the current produces severe pain. Shortly after admission there was an attack of fever, and intense shooting pains in fingers, but it subsided in three days after an enormous deposit of lithates and lithic acid, which continued for some time.

3.—A male, æt. 30; villager; married, and has three children, the youngest æt. 3; ill 14 months. Comes from a highly leprous district, but says there are no lepers among the 200 people of his hamlet. Has suffered from ague. Lives on vegetables and rice. Parents dead for 10 years; does not know family history. The present disease began with loss of power in right thumb, which was next felt in left; it thence spread to the forearms and shoulders, and has for four months incapacitated him for work, as he cannot grasp with the hands or raise his arms above a horizontal line. Has experienced numbness, especially in thumbs and forefingers, and twitchings in several muscles.

When he projects the tongue the fibres are seen to be in a state of constant vibration, and similar fibrillar movements are evident in pectorals, deltoids and over masseters. The fingers are semi-flexed, and lateral movement is gone. The right thenar eminence is extremely atrophied, and the left is also wasted, but in less degree. The long flexor of right thumb contracts but very feebly. The pronatores teretes, deltoids, trapezii and rhomboids are markedly wasted, and respond but feebly to the current. The muscles of thighs are healthy, and in legs only the left extensor of toes is comparatively wasted. The curtain of soft palate hangs down and moves only slightly during forced respiratory movements. The current is not felt in thumbs and fore-fingers, but elsewhere the sensibility to it is little diminished. Patient says his appetite is good, and that he can walk a hundred lee. In the axillæ the hair is scanty, but elsewhere it is normal; the skin looks dry and scurfy, but is free from eruptions.

4.—A male; æt. 26; a baker; married; comes from a small hill-side village containing about 1,500 people, of which number he thinks three or four are lepers. He has one child nine months old, healthy. His neighbourhood is aguish, and he has had repeated attacks of fever. There are rice fields near his house, and tanks to retain the water used in irrigating the land. Nine people share the same house with him, and, apart from feverish attacks, they are healthy. Has lived chiefly on vegetables and rice.

Eighteen months ago the face, left hand, foot and leg became swollen and painful, accompanied by general fever, which continued for nine or ten days. Hard red patches appeared on face and extremities. The swelling vanished in about a fortnight, and the eruption in about a month, each leaving behind it numbness of the parts attacked. There was great loss of power in the hand and wrist, as also twitchings and shooting pains in extremities. Sores broke out on the hips and left hand, but they healed up, and have not returned. Since the commencement of the disease he has felt unable to work. Patient is a tall, somewhat emaciated, but not an unhealthy looking man. There is no falling of hair of head or eyebrows, and there are no spots on the face. There are constant twitches about the right side of mouth and cheek, and also in left hand. No other apparent disease of any organ except the lungs, which are emphysematous; the right ventricle is also a little enlarged. No thickening of fingers or toes. Left thenar and hypothenar eminences greatly wasted, and movements of thumb imperfect; movements of fingers fairly good. The left arm is considerably smaller than the right, the pronator radii teres being specially wasted. On the right side there are twitches and shooting pains occasionally along outer surface of upper arm and ulnar half of forearm; these extend into the fingers, but more especially into the little and ring fingers. Like symptoms exist in left arm, but in more marked degree; in left hand the fore and middle fingers are completely numb to the full current of the battery; the ring finger is slightly sensititive, and the little finger still more so. In right trapezius, levator anguli scapulæ and rhomboids there are shooting pains and twitches, and these muscles are wasted. The tip of tongue is wasted; the palate drawn to right. When the lip is drawn up the right levator twitches; angle of mouth cannot be depressed to right. When the patient expands and contracts the mouth several times the muscles on the right side are exhausted, and the mouth is drawn to left. Movements of lids and forehead good. In lower extremities, the borders of both the glutei maximi are wasted; the left leg is smaller than the right, and the extensors of toes and the peronei are wasted; the right extensors are likewise very inactive. Left foot most numb, abductor pollicis and extensor brevis digitorum wasted; toes slightly flexed and incapable of being extended. There are white patches over upper and outer surfaces of both thighs, inner and posterior surfaces of left thigh and left upper fibular region, but none on body or upper extremities. The skin of the patches is altered in texture. Urine, sp. gr. 1,030. Oxalates abundant. Blood corpuscles pale, globular and not forming rouleaux so much as clinging in masses. Sexual power diminished but not lost.

5.—A male; æt. 22; a villager; unmarried. Lives near one of the Wuchang lakes, and drinks the water. About 50 families in the village, and the only other leper out of this number is a cousin of his own. Disease began 8 years ago with numbness of left middle finger, thence after an interval of 2 years it spread to right and afterwards to left foot, and was attended by ulcers over balls of toes. About the same date, though subsequent to above, the eyebrows fell out, the face and hands became numb, and perspiration ceased, red patches also appearing on the surface, which have increased within the past 10 months. He is troubled with giddiness, palpitation and breathlessness. On admission, the face was found swollen, with tubercles on cheeks, eyebrows and scattered over chin; legs slightly swollen but less so, he says, than before. Mucous membrane and alæ of nose thickened. Mitral and tricuspid murmurs, the former obstructive, the latter regurgitant. Jugulars pulsating. Pulse small and irregular. Scattered reddish, rough patches over surface. Skin smooth, soft and thin; leonine countenance, and lobules of ears thickened. Hair fallen from eyebrows, axillæ and pubis. Twitching in facial muscles. Complete numbness in hands and feet and in a minor degree in face, scapular region and neck, and in the extremities except inner surfaces. Can distend cheeks moderately, but cannot elevate upper lip, or associate the muscles so as to draw up and expand the lips alternately. Cannot wrinkle skin of nose or forehead. The rhomboid and trapezii muscles, especially on the right, are greatly wasted, also both deltoids; biceps muscles act freely, but the triceps very imperfectly. In forearms, both flexors and extensors of fingers are very weak compared with those of wrists. Both hands are soft and flabby, and the muscles of thumbs and little fingers wasted. The fingers cannot be abducted from middle line; they are not thickened, but those of left hand are partially flexed. The toes are thickened and flexed, the great and little toes also retracted; feet somewhat thickened,

and muscles wasted. Movements of ankle imperfect, especially flexion of right, and abduction of left. Muscles of legs only respond to full power of battery, and under even that those of the right leg act very imperfectly. The right thigh is smaller than left. Adductors act very freely, but extensors of knees, especially right vastus externus, are weak. Lower borders of hips wasted and not responding to current. Blood very dark and venous looking, corpuscles run into rouleaux. Urine normal. Never felt sexual desires.

6.—A male; æt. 28; field labourer; married, and has three young children, of whom two at any rate, being under 6 years old, are apparently healthy. His father's cousin, æt. 50, has been a leper for 30 years, but there are no other specimens in his hamlet, which is close to a large city. The disease began 21 years ago with the breaking out of a scaly circular patch over the left false ribs, and accompanied with dryness, itching, tingling and numbness. It thence gradually spread to mammillary line in front, border of false ribs below, spine of scapula above, and spinal column behind. Similarly increasing patches broke out over outer surface of right thigh and left deltoid at 6 years later date. The disease made no advance from then till last year, when the eyebrows and hair in axillæ fell out, and the face, the outer border of the left forearm, left side of neck and three fingers of right hand became numb. Four months ago the legs also became affected, and from that time he has been too debilitated to carry on his work. He has had frequent attacks of ague, but has otherwise enjoyed good health.

Feet and hands look normal, and are lively to current except three fingers of right hand. The muscles of the left upper extremity are smaller than the right, but the deltoid is most prominently affected. The lower border of left pectoralis major, the trapezius, rhomboids, and levator anguli scapulæ scarcely move when galvanised. Portions of right gluteus, quadriceps extensor and flexors of ankle are much less energetic to current than corresponding parts of left extremity. Fibrillar contractions are very evident in the trapezius. Both feet and legs are numb, but the right especially so. Dyspeptic. Spleen normal. Urine, sp. gr. 1,030.

7.—A male; æt. 36; boatman; single; ill 3 years; is cousin of No. 5, and resides in same village when not engaged in work. Disease began with swelling of face, red patches on skin, and fever. The latter subsided after a fortnight or so, and the former after three months, leaving behind numbness in scattered limited areas. These numb spots ceased to perspire. Ulcers broke out on feet and hips, but they have since healed. He became greatly emaciated, and all the fingers flexed, but he has regained the power of extending the right fore and middle fingers. On admission, large circular spots of herpes circinatus were found over the body. Emphysema of lungs; heart pushed into epigastrium; liver and spleen displaced. Urine, sp. gr. 1,010; no deposit. Blood watery. Femoral glands enlarged. Tongue furred. Digestion good. General emaciation. Impotent for 2 years. The following movements cannot be performed:—distension of cheeks, drawing lips together as in whistling, elevation of angles of upper lip, and frowning. The tongue is wasted, and cannot be brought against outer border of lip. Both hands are wasted and the fingers bent, but those of the left to an extreme degree; the phalanges of first and second left fingers have been lost through scalding with boiling water. Does not feel battery from lower third of forearms; the flexors and extensors vibrate feebly, pronatores radii teretes also inactive. Left deltoid and triceps, rhomboids, both trapezii, and left sterno-mastoid at clavicular origin, are wasted, and feeble to current, a portion of the pectorals and left serratus magnus being in a similar condition. Feet not thickened, toes slightly flexed, and cannot be extended or firmly bent. Movement of ankles also impaired. All the leg muscles are wasted and only act under the full power, and even with that the right extensors are very sluggish. Anterior and external portions of right thigh flatter than left, and muscles less active. Does not feel current from below the upper third of leg, but distinguishes when either foot is touched with the finger. In thighs incomplete numbness on outer and anterior surfaces; both feet completely numb.

8.—A male; æt. 21; villager; unmarried; ill 4 years. Mother, brother and sister alive and well, but has been told that his father's brother died of leprosy. The disease began in the right foot, and after a year's interval spread to the left, and to the hands; and again with a like interval the whole of the extremities became more or less affected. The eyebrows had fallen at the onset of the disease, spots had

appeared on the skin, and small ulcers on the legs and feet. He has had ague, but not for any long time. He is now troubled with giddiness, palpitations, and dropsy of lower extremities. The sight is weak, and there is night blindness.

Patient has a very dark complexion with livid lips, yellowish conjunctivæ and inside of lids extremely pale. There is mitral disease. The femoral glands are apparently enlarged, but some of this may be due to the muscular wasting rendering them more perceptible. There is no increase of the white corpuscles. The urine is loaded with lithic acid and lithates; sp. gr. 1,030. He never experienced sexual desires. He cannot perform the following movements involving the use of certain facial muscles:—closure of right eyelid, frowning, elevation of upper lip, and depression of angle of mouth. The muscles of the left thumb and little finger, and the interossei are more wasted than those of the right hand; the fingers cannot be abducted and adducted, but they are perfectly straight and flex readily; the flexors and extensors of fingers, and portions of left deltoid and trapezius act very feebly when galvanised. The thighs are extremely wasted and the muscles inactive, but the left adductor mass is smaller and duller than the right. The flexors of the ankle joints are wasted, especially those of the left leg. The sensibility of the feet to galvanism, touch and pricking is completely gone.

9.—A male; æt. 30; a boatman; married, and has two children alive—8 and 9 years old; one died at 4 years old. Parents died 7 years ago of fever; 300 or 400 people in his hamlet, and no lepers. His brother resides in a neighbouring hamlet, and has a son a leper now in hospital. Has had to labour very hard, and has lived almost entirely on vegetables and rice. Previous to present illness had suffered from ague, but not to such a degree as since then. The present attack began 6 years ago with numbness of the outer part of lower third of the right thigh. He never had skin eruptions, but 16 months after the onset of the disease his face and legs swelled, eyebrows fell, skin ceased to perspire, and hands and feet became numb. Two years thereafter the whole of the extremities and face were affected, and hair of axillæ and pubis fell out, and impotence, which had been increasing for a year or so, became absolute. The femoral and axillary glands have been enlarged for four years. On admission, the patient was in a precarious condition in consequence of general anasarca, pleuritic effusion, and pneumonia of left lung. Under diuretics and nutritious diet these symptoms disappeared within three weeks, and his condition was then as follows:—Brow leonine, ears not pendulous, nose thickened, sense of smell impaired, noises in ears, dimness of sight, giddiness. Marked arcus senilis. Anæmia extreme, eyeballs slightly yellow. Urine containing both casts and albumen, but less than previously. Little fingers and toes slighly bent and cannot be extended; lateral movements of fingers defective. Left ankle cannot be abducted. Eyelids close easily, but forehead cannot be wrinkled transversely or perpendicularly. Movements of mouth, especially on right side, impaired. The lower jaw can be jerked to the left, but cannot be retained there for a second. The muscles of the trunk and limbs are wasted as follows:—middle two-thirds of both trapezii, lower borders of pectorales majores and glutei maximi, right tensor vaginæ and left biceps flexor cruris. The left thigh, especially the quadriceps extensor mass, wasted, and inactive to current. In the legs, only left gastrocnemius contracts when the current is passed, but it is perceptible to the patient when applied over extensors, though not at all when passed through feet. The left arm is throughout smaller than the right; the triceps, pronator radii teres and long supinator are especially feeble, and dull to the current; the flexors and extensors of fingers respond well; in all the fingers the sensibility is diminished, but to the greatest degree in the ring and little fingers. Both thenar and hypothenar eminences are wasted, but not to a marked extent; fingers straight, and grasp with moderate firmness. No thickening of hands; skin on dorsal surfaces smooth and devoid of hair.

10.—A female; æt. 25; wife of a field labourer; married for 9 years; has one child 7 years and one 3 years old. Lives on the Yangtsze bank in a hut, and has annually to clear out when the river rises. Ague abounds, and she has had numerous attacks. Disease began while she was pregnant with her first child. It commenced with pain in the limbs, aggravated by touch, along with tingling and numbness; red spots broke out over body, the face became swollen, and there was great loss of strength, although the appetite continued good. The numbness has since diminished, and she can now button her clothes which she could not do for 2 years. At first the hands used to be very stiff, and there was great difficulty in opening the

fingers if they had been closed for any time. During the past 3 years ulcers have broken out on legs and hips, but have generally healed up after a few weeks. The hair of scalp, eyebrows and axillæ fell the year after the onset of the disease. On admission, the face was leonine, surface irregular from numerous hard reddish tubercles; mucous membrane of nose, and conjunctivæ thickened, lobes of ears pendulous; skin altered in texture. Fingers thickened; hands, especially left, wasted. Both deltoids, the trapezii and rhomboids very inactive. Legs wasted, and only feebly responding to full power of battery. Movements of tongue defective; she cannot contract the apex, or bend it over the under lip. Menstruation normal.

11.—Mother of above; æt. 52; ill 1 year, the disease therefore evidencing itself in her 7 years after it had attacked her daughter. States that she and her daughter are the only lepers in a hamlet of about 200 people. Does not know whether or not there is leprosy in her family. She resides in a hut near her daughter, and has suffered from ague, headache and giddiness. Has four daughters and one son alive. Disease began with pain and tingling in right hand, and a feeling of needles and pins all over the body, with shooting pains in the extremities. Three months subsequent to commencement, the hair of her eyebrows fell out, and a hard lump formed on her chin. A month ago the tongue was also attacked with a prickling feeling. She thinks that her nervous symptoms are less marked than they were 6 months ago. The movements of the tongue are very uncertain and tremulous. There are twitches in the facial muscles, and inability to roll eyeballs upwards. Right hand wasted; flexor longus pollicis and flexor communis, as also left deltoid, partially atrophied. Right fore-finger most numb, and little finger least so. Left hand but little affected. Legs much more numb than arms; the muscles only respond to the full current, and those of the left leg less actively than those of the right. Gums bleed readily. Appetite good.

12.—A male; æt. 38; a boatman; married, and has one child 7 years old. This child suffers distinctly from wasting of the right hip, and weakness of right leg. Disease began 22 years ago. States that his mother, one elder brother and two sisters are alive and healthy. He resides in a four-roomed house with 13 people, and lives on vegetables and rice. There are several hundred people in the village where he resides, but no lepers that he know of. He suffered severely from tertian ague from his sixteenth to his nineteenth year, and it was at the same date that he was first attacked with leprosy. The disease set in with pain, numbness and weakness of left thigh, but made no advance for 4 years; thereafter however the face and extremities were seized with twitchings, startings and numbness, followed in a few months by contractions of the fingers, the right hand preceding the left. The eyebrows, eyelashes, hair of axillæ and pubis partially fell out, but he never had any eruption or sores on his skin. His appetite and digestion continued good throughout. The disease has not attacked any other parts since the fifth year of the malady.

The hands, feet and forehead are completely numb; the outer portions of arms and thighs and the whole of forearms and legs are numb, but in a less degree. In these also there is still starting and shooting pain. When the skin of the feet and hands is touched he readily feels it, but here the galvanic current is only faintly perceptible. The face is emaciated, the right angle of the mouth drawn upwards and to the right, the left angle depressed to the left. The right depressors and the left elevators of the lips do not respond to the galvanic current. The occipito-frontalis, orbicularis and corrugator supercilii are wasted. Neither the skin of forehead nor that of nose can be wrinkled. The muscles attached to the scapula are well developed, and respond energetically to the current. The muscles of the arms and legs are wasted, especially the right triceps and the extensors of fingers; the thenar and hypothenar eminences have disappeared; the fingers are extremely flexed, and the flexors retracted. Both the large gluteal muscles are wasted at the lower border. Right vasti are also diminished in size, and the extensors of toes, and especially those of left, are extremely affected. None of the muscles of the foot answer to the current. The patient retains his sexual appetite and power. The femoral glands are considerably enlarged. There is no power of distinguishing hot and cold water applied alternately to the feet.

13.—A male; æt. 21; field labourer, son of a weaver; relatives healthy. One other leper in his hamlet of 400 people, which stands on a low hill and is dry. Only field labourers suffer from ague. Four years ago hard red patches appeared on his face and left arm, and the hair of his eyebrows fell out; after a short interval he noticed that the diseased skin was also numb. Two years ago his right arm, his

body and legs were similarly attacked, and many of the recent tubercles ulcerated. No hair has appeared in axillæ or on pubis, and that of the head has been destroyed by favus. His appetite and digestion have always been good.

Face and extremities roughened with tubercles and numerous sores; numbness pretty general in same regions, but is most marked in right middle and ring, and left ring fingers. The left thenar and hypothenar eminences are wasted, and the flexors of fingers and thumb weak; there is a hollow marking the line of the pronator, and the muscle feebly moves when galvanised. The right pronator is wasted, as are also the extensors of the fingers, the weakness however being less marked than on the left side. The muscles of the upper arms are likewise atrophied, the left deltoid to the most intense degree. The trapezius and large muscles of back are healthy, and fairly well nourished. Facial muscles could not be judged of, on account of the numerous tubercles interfering with the movements. In the lower extremities, both glutei maximi are wasted, only portions of the fibres contracting when the current is passed. Physical signs of deposit in upper lobe of right lung. Spleen enlarged to beyond hypochondrium, and femoral glands very prominent. Red corpuscles pale, and white abundant. Tongue loaded with fur. Urine shews a large deposit of lithic acid and lithates. Sexual power never developed.

14.—A male; æt. 28; married, and had two children, who died of small-pox. Is a field labourer, and dwells in an aguish district in a small hamlet containing 100 people, and he is the only leper in the place. Parents are dead; does not know family history. His disease began 7 years ago during winter while he lived on the hills and fields, having been driven from his house by a robber band. He says that several persons in the neighbouring hamlets were attacked at the same time, and ascribed it to their privations. Commenced with numbness of right little finger, and a spot of vitiligo over wrist, which grew to the size of a crown piece; it did not progress beyond this for 3 years, after which time however the numbness attacked his hands, feet, face and nearly the whole of the extremities, and at the same time the hair of eyebrows, axillæ and head fell out. Since this occurred ulcers and œdema have usually been more or less present in lower extremities. Has suffered both from ague and rheumatism. Sexual power unimpaired.

The appearance of the patient's face is that of a man of fifty; the skin is somewhat puffy, and covered with numerous tubercles the size of small peas; complexion bronzed; cuticle glistening and marked out into smooth areas. Lobules of ears and alæ of nose thickened. Has palpitations and giddiness, and there is a double murmur at the base of the heart. Right thenar and hypothenar eminences and interossei wasted. In both forearms, muscles act readily to current, except the pronators, which are weak. The right trapezius and rhomboids are flatter than those on left side, and contract much less powerfully to the current. The left pectoral again is less active than the right. The muscles of the legs do not respond to a mild current, and even with full power their action is by no means vigorous. Over the left vastus externus the contractions are weaker than on the right side. Fibrillar movements are observable in the right deltoid.

The foregoing fourteen examples, given at some length, are selected from the specimens of anæsthetic leprosy which came under observation at the London Mission Dispensary during the past year. There were in all 57 cases, and of these, 55 were males and 2 females. Out of the number 20 marked specimens were chosen, and kept in hospital for periods varying from one to two months. On comparing the collective series of statements of the 57 applicants, it was found that only 2 of them had been born and bred in cities, that 8 others had lived in towns shortly previous and subsequent to the onset of the malady, while the large remaining majority dwelt in hamlets containing a population of from one to eight hundred people, and generally situated in low lying malarious districts. Seeing that the disease chiefly afflicted residents in the country, field labourers were the predominating class; of the others, 9 had been boatmen, 2 were teachers, and 19 had been pedlars or had pursued some style of handicraft. With scarcely an exception, poverty and hardship had been the general lot, often for months rendered extreme through destruction of crops by robber bands, inundations, or more ordinary causes. Even in their better days, the usual diet for adults was one very defective in nitrogenous aliment. It generally consisted of a pound and a half of green or preserved vegetables prepared with a little oil, and a somewhat less quantity

of inferior rice daily. Fish was only occasionally partaken of, and even then it was in such limited amount that it added little to the nutritive value of the dietary. Pork and beef were articles tasted once or twice a year. With this quality and quantity of food to restore the textural waste, considerable and prolonged exertions had often to be undergone, until at length the vigour of the body had yielded to the progress of the disease. Both the winter clothing and the houses were on a par with the diet, the former made of cotton cloth and affording a thin insufficient protection, especially to the lower extremities; the latter a congeries of filthy mud cabins with accumulations of excrement in close proximity. It is from people living under such conditions that leprosy selects its victims, and its prevalence in a district is in a direct ratio to the wretchedness of the inhabitants. In quarters where poverty is less intense there is not more than one leper in every three or four hamlets; but where the general condition is one of extreme indigence, each village has one or more of its members tainted with the disease. In the places where the disorder is most abundant, the residents have frequently noticed that it has for generations declared itself in certain families in preference to others, and further that both the living and past lepers, not only of the same but of the neighbouring villages, are often connected by close ties of consanguinity. An attempt was therefore made to classify the cases into those which might be hereditary and those of spontaneous origin; but it had to be given up, as it failed in a good many instances on account of relatives having been scattered, and living in ignorance of the ailments of the two preceding generations. There were however several individuals from districts where the disease had previously been unknown, and of whom the immediate ancestors, although stated to have been healthy, had migrated from tainted regions. Before fixing on the sporadic cases as entirely due to endemic causes, the mother's lineage would also have to be ascertained, inasmuch as women, although comparatively exempt from the external manifestations of the disease, may yet retain the power of bequeathing a "weakness and vulnerability of constitution" to their male offspring, analogous to what has been traced out in the transmission of progressive muscular atrophy. Fortunately for mankind the multiplication of lepers in the direct line of descent is commonly limited to the mildest cases and earliest stages of the disease, for in those in whom there are well marked morbid symptoms exhibited before puberty, the generative organs often remain undeveloped, as seen in cases 5, 8 and 13. Further, when the disease is established in later life the sexual functions are weakened and for the most part soon destroyed, as seen in cases 1, 2, and 9. The sons of a leper father being thus usually born while the disease is latent, may have the good fortune to escape the taint, or they may have the predisposition to it in such a mild degree that if placed in luckier circumstances they may partially or completely combat it. No specimens of a husband and wife both leprous were met with, and only five children having one leprous parent could be got hold of. One of these had been begotten during the father's illness, and looked a healthy enough little boy, but his mother stated that when running about he often complained of a weakness in the right thigh, and on examining the limb, the hip was seen to be wasted, and that too without indications of joint disease. The others were all under the age when leprosy stamps its most characteristic marks on the person. The weakening of the reproductive powers assists in explaining the limited and stationary number of the population affected, although living in the midst of hygienic circumstances favourable to the development of constitutional disease. But not only does leprosy contrast with other transmissible disorders, in its species being self-limiting through feeble generative power, but social custom decries the marriages of those who may still retain that function, and sanctions the separation of the wife when an outbreak takes place at a later date, thus materially assisting the natural tendency of the disease.*

Those instances where the disease is not hereditary, and has broken out in persons in tolerable circumstances, cannot be referred to contagion. There is plenty of proof that a leper is as little likely as a tubercular subject to infect the other inmates of his house, as attested in all the previous histories. At present I am not aware of experiments to prove whether or not leprosic deposit may be inoculable in the same manner as tubercle; but in every village in this neighbourhood where the former is found, its non-contagiousness is striking, even although, from the dirty habits of the people, the discharges from the sores on the hands and limbs must often come into contact with the skin of healthy persons.

* Compare with Drs. MULLER and MANSON's account of popular sentiment in Amoy: *ante*, p. 14.

As to its etiology, it is evidently not dependent on the same circumstances of soil and vegetation as paludal diseases, for many parts of the world where these are endemic are free from leprosy, while the diathesis is all-powerful in other regions which are non-malarious. In the swamps of the Southern States, among the well-fed and well-housed negroes, it has been hitherto unknown, but it yet remains to be seen whether it shall be engendered in these places in their descendants, should the blessings of freedom permit them to fall into poverty and low hygienic conditions. In Iceland the fish on which the people chiefly feed, and the deprivation of fresh vegetables, have been assigned as the *fons et origo mali*, and Dr. HJALTALIN assured Dr. Lauder LINDSAY "that in localities where the inhabitants live largely on fat fish, such as cod or lake trout, leprosy is more prevalent than elsewhere." But in this part of China such a mode of induction might be reversed, as the lepers are nearly all too poor to afford fish, and live almost entirely on fresh or salted vegetables. Seeing that it is a degeneration which flourishes amidst a variety of climates, of soils, of staple articles of food, and of race, it cannot be attributed to any specific defect in one of these; yet it is never found to take vigorous root in a population without the aid of an unfavourable conjunction of several of them. A climate which lowers vitality through excessive heat, cold and humidity, an undrained or malarious soil, paludal anæmia and unhealthy habits, are the anti-hygienic influences which in the surrounding country districts foster the disease by establishing a physical degeneracy of the race, and a susceptibility to morbid alterations of structure.

But were there in addition to these, a special, active material cause in the exhalations of the soil, either in an organised form like the so-called "malaria spores" or other microphytes, or as a combination of a purely chemical nature, there ought for the proof of such a theory to be, in certain definite months and years more favourable to the multiplication of such special causes, a corresponding greater proportion of the inhabitants affected. Moreover strangers should even in ordinary years be more susceptible to the poison than the indigenous inhabitants and old residents, who would in time become so far exempt through acclimatisation; and the members of leper families who in their youth had removed to towns should enjoy a greater freedom than those who remained in the country, seeing that the evident results of infecting telluric poisons are not hereditary, but disappear with the organisms primarily attacked. Against such a hypothesis being true, there are to be considered the sporadic nature of the disease in the past as well as in the present time, the rarity of instances where new comers have been attacked shortly after settling in a leper district, and cases like to three which are now under observation where the disease appeared 10, 12 and 19 years after the subjects had settled in Hankow, while their brothers and sisters who had remained in the country escaped.

Neither is its behaviour altogether like that of an animal virus, as which it has apparently been considered by certain writers (Erasmus WILSON, *Diseases of the Skin*, 6th Ed. pp. 594, 604, 649, 662), for, unlike the syphilitic poison, there is here no evidence of a power of self-augmentation in the system or of a power of perpetuating itself by transference to the healthy. Neither do its symptoms, like those of hereditary syphilis, disappear in the succeeding generation, but they cling to particular families over long periods, remaining latent or displaying themselves according to the intensity of predisposition or of exciting causes. In these last mentioned characteristics leprosy resembles a diathesis like the scrofulous, which may remain latent, or may be brought into activity by a variety of depressing circumstances, as attested by the fertility with which it is developed in overcrowded school rooms, workhouses, &c., or the manner in which phthisis increases and decreases according to the drainage of the soil, or stands related to an inferior vegetable dietary like that of the German peasantry (NIEMEYER).

How far, apart from hereditary tendency, the existence of another cachexia in the parent, or marriages of consanguinity, predispose the offspring, and whether the diathesis is often acquired without some such injurious influence, were not satisfactorily shown in a sufficient number of cases to be of any value. So far as my enquiries went, leprosy or scrofula, or both, existed in the ancestry of the majority, and it was frequently discovered that those who denied a knowledge of the leper taint were simply deceiving me, as their near relatives came subsequently under treatment for the same disease.

But the diathesis which of all others anæsthetic leprosy most closely resembles is that which has been described by TROUSSEAU as leading to progressive muscular atrophy. Both agree in showing a singular

exemption of the female sex, which as regards leprosy is illustrated in the foregoing cases, where only 2 out of a total of 57 were females; both are hereditary, or may be developed under the same circumstances of exposure to mal-nutrition; both show an early tendency to severe implication of the thenar and hypothenar eminences and interossei; and in both the progress of the disease to a fatal termination is often slow, leprosy lasting, as in cases 6 and 12, for twenty-one and twenty-two years. At the commencement too of CRUVEILHIER'S disease, it is confined to a limited region for a year or more, and so is leprosy, which the history of nearly every case proves to be similarly defined for from one to six years. Whether or not leprosy may set in with muscular wasting and a diminution of electro-muscular sensibility I have not yet been able to prove, but I have seen two instances, one the son of a leper mother, and the other the brother of a leper, in whom the anæsthesia of the skin was much less marked than the muscular atrophy. One of these patients came seeking advice on account of the weakness of his right shoulder and leg, and in him portions of the deltoid, trapezius and vastus externus were atrophied. The other came for medicine for his mother, but said that he himself had weakness of the left ankle, and on examination the flexors were comparatively inactive to galvanism, and smaller than their fellows of the opposite side. It yet remains to be seen whether in these cases the other symptoms of leprosy will be gradually evolved. In both diseases there is a diminution of electro-muscular sensibiliy; fibrillary contractions and twitchings are visible, and cramps may or may not be troublesome, but intense continuous pain is never felt, and the involuntary muscular structures and organs of the senses display no symptoms of organic change. A distinction can scarcely be drawn between them from the post mortem appearances, for the condition of the cord and nerves is described as healthy or as presenting different lesions by the various investigators of leprosy. So it is with progressive muscular atrophy, for Lockhart CLARKE discovered areas of fluid and granular degeneration in the grey and white substances of the cord, while Dr. ROBERTS in nine out of thirteen examinations noted the spinal cord as healthy; and TROUSSEAU and NIEMEYER viewed these nerve softenings and atrophies as chiefly the secondary results of a primary muscular affection.

The distinction between the external expressions of the two diatheses as described by TROUSSEAU in his *Clinique Médicale* (3me Ed. t. ii. p. 636) is based upon one severe example of leprosy recorded by M. PETER while acting as CRUVEILHIER'S assistant. The particulars of the case are not given, further than an account of the state of the hands, which were red, thickened, completely anæsthetic, and like claws; the wasting was limited to the hands, and the flexor tendons were retracted. Now among the cases seen here this severe implication of the hands was the exception; atrophy of their muscles, and more or less flexion of the fingers were frequent enough, but the other changes were more rarely met with. The circumscription of the disease to the hands was not common; the atrophy might extend to the muscles of the jaw and tongue as in case 1, or it might spread, as in the others, to those of the extremities, and be shown by diminution in their size, and weakening of their electro-muscular sensibility. The characteristic features of advanced leprosy would at once form a distinction were it always present; but examples are sometimes met with, and that too not of recent origin, where the only symptoms are numbness, fibrillar movements and muscular atrophy, and where the skin of the face is apparently unaltered, and the eyebrows intact. It is granted that in the majority there are structural changes in the skin, either in patches on the face or in the continuity of a limb, that sweat glands, hair follicles and pigment disappear, that the epidermic cells are readily shed and the cuticle left perfectly smooth and glistening. But it is contended that leprous atrophy is in some cases as marked in the muscles as in the skin, or even more marked, and that if we are justified in looking on the morphœæ as relics of the leprous diathesis, we are equally warranted in regarding a disease the leading characteristics of which are so nearly allied, as another heirloom of leprosy, only differing in intensity because the latter occurs among populations where the "normal development and conservatism of the organism" have been lowered.

As this paper has already become rather long, the results of treatment will be reserved for a future communication; but it may be stated that no specific method was attempted. All were supplied with good animal diet; while cod-liver oil, simple baths, wet sheet packing and subsequent frictions of the skin with horse hair gloves were employed. Galvanism was systematically applied to the anæsthetic skin and muscles; and iron or arsenic administered as tonics. In a few, small doses of the bichloride of mercury or the iodide,

or iodide of potassium up to one drachm daily, were given instead of the arsenic or iron, but without any marked improvement following. Counter-irritation by means of the actual cautery was also used over the lower cervical and upper dorsal vertebræ, but it was given up, as the cases under the use of nutrients, tonics and galvanism improved as rapidly without its application. So far as I have seen, the symptoms of the disease when seen early are tractable enough in numerous instances; that is to say, anæsthesia disappears, the muscular condition improves, ulcers heal up and skin eruptions vanish. Subcutaneous injections of strychnia were used but were not continued sufficiently long to show their usefulness. Iodine locally to the ulcers was found to be an excellent application. Those in case 13 healed up with wonderful rapidity under its use. In this patient the numerous tumours entirely disappeared in six weeks, leaving only the anæsthesia and the atrophy to be contended with.

Finally, the temperature of the hands is sometimes diminished as low as 75°, and rises under treatment. In other instances it remains about normal. The temperature in the axillæ is generally normal or only a degree or two below the standard.

NOTE.—As tending to illustrate the important comparison which Dr. REID has drawn between the symptoms of leprosy and those of progressive muscular atrophy, I reproduce here the notes of a case recently (21st August, 1871) treated in the Hôpital de la Pitié:—

BELLINGHEN, Auguste-Joseph, marchand ambulant, âgé de 53 ans. Son père, d'une santé robuste, est mort par suite d'un accident; sa mère est morte du choléra. Quant à lui, il a eu à l'âge de 7 ans, la danse de Saint-Guy; il fut traité pendant six semaines à l'hôpital des Enfants malades; il en sortit guéri, et depuis ce moment jusque il y a une douzaine d'années, il a toujours joui d'une bonne santé. Atteint d'atrophie musculaire progressive il fait remonter le début de son affection à une douzaine d'années. Il était alors corroyeur, et il nous dit qu'il était toujours appuyé sur la main gauche, et qu'il fatiguait beaucoup. *Pendant plusieurs années, il n'avait que de la faiblesse, et quelques contractions musculaires involuntaires:* son bras conservait son volume habituel. Au bout de quelques années, il commença à maigrir considérablement, et c'est alors qu'il s'aperçut que la faiblesse gagnait son bras droit. Les mêmes contractions qui le tourmentaient dans le bras gauche s'emparèrent du bras droit, qui s'atrophia à son tour, et bientôt l'atrophie gagna les muscles thoraciques et dorsaux.

Les lésions occupent surtout les membres supérieurs ainsi que le tronc; elles sont d'ailleurs beaucoup plus marquées du côté gauche que du côté droit. Les membres inférieurs, qui commencent à s'affaiblir, n'ont pas encore subi d'atrophie appréciable. Malgré la volonté du malade, *il se produisait des contractions fibrillaires très-fréquentes*, se multipliant à ce point que les muscles tout entiers étaient agités de petits mouvements convulsifs.

Voici l'état actuel du malade—

Main gauche.—L'abducteur du pouce est atrophié; la saillie naturelle est remplacée par une dépression, et le premier métacarpien est rapproché du second. Tous les muscles de l'éminence thénar sont atrophiés, et le premier métacarpien est presque sur le même plan que le second; il en est de même de l'éminence hypothénar, qui a à peu près complétement disparu. Les interosseux sont considérablement diminués de volume, et des dépressions profondes existent entre les métacarpiens.

Avant bras gauche.—Les muscles de la partie antérieure et de la partie postérieure sont très-atrophiés; les fléchisseurs et les extenseurs des doigts sont très-peu apparents; l'avant-bras est comme desséché; le cubitus et le radius forment une saillie évidente, et l'avant-bras, au lieu d'offrir un aspect plus on moins bombé, présente plutôt des dépressions au niveau de l'espace interosseux.

Bras gauche.—L'atrophie porte aussi sur tous les muscles du bras gauche; l'humerus n'est plus enveloppé que par une masse peu résistante.

Épaule et thorax du côté gauche.—La déformation commence à être moins évidente; cependant le deltoïde, les pectoraux sont diminués de volume, et les saillies osseuses de l' épaule peuvent se sentir très-facilement. L'atrophie est beaucoup moins marquée sur les autres muscles, grand dentelé, trapèze, sacro-spinal.

Main droite.—Les muscles de l' éminence thénar sont complétement atrophiés; le doigt indicateur est fléchi vers la paume de la main, on ne peut le redresser que difficilement; les autres doigts sont aussi fléchis, mais la flexion est moins prononcée. Cette déformation tient à l'atrophie des muscles extenseurs. Les interosseux ont également diminué considérablement de volume.

Avant-bras droit.—La déformation est beaucoup moins prononcée que du côté gauche; les fléchisseurs existent encore, et le malade peut les faire contracter.

Bras droit.—Le bras a seulement diminué un peu de volume, mais il a conservé sa forme et ses contours habituels; il est seulement un peu plus flasque qu'à l'état normal.

Épaule et thorax du côté droit.—Il existe du côté droit les mêmes lésions que du côté gauche, mais elles sont beaucoup moins prononcées. (Condensed from *Rev. Phot. des Hôp. de Paris*, 3me Année, p. 170.)

It is well known that three theories have been advanced to explain the phenomena of progressive muscular atrophy. DUCHENNE saw in them the results of disease of the muscles pure and simple, which, according to VIRCHOW, advances gradually until the nervous centres become implicated; CRUVEILHIER attributed them to lesions of the cord and spinal nerves, while TROUSSEAU referred their origin to the sympathetic system. The latest investigators on the continent—MM. HAYEM, CHARCOT and JOFFROY—are disposed to return to CRUVEILHIER'S theory, and conclude from the records of post-mortems that where lesions of the cord are discovered, the nervous elements of the anterior cornua are always found affected, while on several occasions the integrity of the cells of the posterior cornua has been expressly noted. Whatever the initial lesion may be, the immediate antecedent of the final phenomena is not a rapidly destructive myelitis, but a chronic diffused irritation which disorganises the nervous elements and sooner or later produces complete atrophy. Should it ever be possible to obtain a post-mortem upon a Chinese leper, or even such a partial post-mortem as might enable a surgeon to secure a portion of the spinal cord, the facts and theories enumerated in the text and in this note will, it is to be hoped, suggest a careful microscopical examination of the grey matter of the cord, and especially of the grey commissure and anterior cornua. R. A. J.

Dr. George Shearer's Report on cases treated in private practice, and in the Kiukiang Dispensary for Chinese, during the year 1871.

During a period of somewhat over a twelvemonth 2,456 native cases have been seen, of which chiefly the following is a condensed report. The foreign community has kindly assisted me to bear some portion of the expense incurred, and a small proportion has been obtained from the natives.

With *Skin Diseases* 288 patients presented themselves, of whom 128 suffered from scabies. Among the more noteworthy cases there was one of fibrinous erysipelas with immense swelling of left side of face, and closure of the jaws, terminating at length in an abscess in front of the left ear; one of eczema of the legs with enormously enlarged lymphatic glands in the groin, and one of a red numb patch on the forehead with fine chaffy scales, now in process of cure by arsenic.

Diseases of the Digestive System.—There were 33 cases of disease of the teeth or gums, but it is to be remarked that decay of the teeth is a much more uncommon occurrence amongst Chinese than it is amongst Europeans. The simple nature of their dietary probably wholly accounts for this. The decay, when it occurs, is peculiar and usually very slow. It is not uncommon to find a tooth with a large central decayed cavity yet with but the smallest external opening, sometimes a mere crack as it were splitting the tooth down vertically. In one case a very small hole, too small to admit a pin's head, led down to large cavities in the first and second molars. Numerous cases of disease of the digestive organs were treated. As regards dysenteric diarrhœa and dysentery the disease was usually of a mild, asthenic type, but occasionally accompanied by febrile action. In some the attacks were recurrent; in some accompanied by remarkable debility. Generally speaking however there was much less prostration under attacks of dysentery amongst the natives than there usually is amongst Europeans. Two of the cases were opium smokers who had recently given up the practice, and one or two were chronic cases with irritative fever and anæmia. The treatment varied of course to some extent, but in all, the specific virtue of ipecacuanha, simply or in combination, as a remedial agent of the first importance was fully proved. I have elsewhere shown the probability of both ague and dysentery arising from malaria, the product of moisture and organic decomposition in soils; how the two diseases sometimes seize different members of the same family though exposed to one and the same conditions, and how they sometimes alternate and at other times prevail together in the same individual. As the two diseases therefore appear to own a common cause, it may not be so remarkable that the remedial agents—specifics in fact—should be obtained from the same natural family of plants. In one young man ague of a fortnight's duration was followed by a sharp attack of dysentery which lasted for a month. Motions seven times a day containing blood and slime, with abdominal pain, tenesmus and fever.

Before passing from the diseases of the digestive system I would draw attention to the following group of cases:—

1.—Enlargement of the left lobe of the liver. The tumour measures 6 to 8 inches across, has grown to its present size within a period of 2 months, and is therefore probably malignant. Patient complains of breathlessness on the least exertion; bowels constipated; body emaciated; urine alkaline when passed, effervescing with nitric acid and then throwing down a reddish precipitate of lithates. At the end of a month there was no improvement; appetite worse; sleep impossible. Opium appeared to sustain his strength as well as to procure sleep.

2.—Sphacelus of large portions of the mucous membrane of the great intestine, with extensive hemorrhage, originating in a congested state of the viscera and portal circulation in a man of sedentary habits. The purgative treatment, so successful in cases of melæna, did not suffice to arrest the hemorrhage, which recurred at intervals for a fortnight, and astringent injections were worse than useless. Absolute rest in the recumbent posture, total abstinence from food for 24 hours, with lead and opium internally, sufficed to arrest the bleeding within 12 hours. For some time he complained of vertigo, even after the full volume and quality of the blood had been restored.

3.—Enlargement of the liver, which is felt as a bulging tumour in the epigastrium, and of the spleen, which abuts on the enlarged left lobe of the liver, in a stunted youth 15 years of age. The tumours had been growing for 2 or 3 years. Some years ago he had a dysenteric attack but never ague. This is probably an example of the slow, morbid increment of these organs from subtle miasmatic influence.

Notwithstanding the fineness of the climate, *Diseases of the Respiratory Organs*, and even pulmonary consumption, are by no means unknown. Of the latter in its different stages 33 cases were under treatment, and 4 died within a month—one in consequence of profuse pulmonary hemorrhage. Poor living and damp houses have undoubtedly much to do with it. The subsoil of the houses is generally sloppy or damp, always undrained and seldom boarded over with any proper flooring, so that there is a constant ascent of damp vapours and unwholesome exhalations, while the dietary, consisting mostly of rice and vegetables with a little fish or bean-curd—seldom flesh meat—is little fitted to maintain the bodily vigour, especially where persons have to work hard and labour within doors as tailors, watchmakers, braziers, &c. One man, aged 48, had been consumptive for 30 years, spitting blood in large quantities once every two or three years, and suffering much from dyspnœa and expectoration. His son died of consumption at the age of 20, but he manages to prolong existence and perform his daily amount of work.

Diseases of the Nervous System.—44 cases. Among these were 2 of hemorrhagic apoplexy, fatal within six hours, 1 of delirium tremens, 1 of numbness and partial paralysis of right arm and hand, with acute wasting of the muscles, 3 of convulsions in young children, and 1 of acute mania, in which the calmative effect of bromide of potassium was happily illustrated. The youth, a table boy in one of the hongs, is now perfectly well.

The number of *Opium Smokers* who applied for advice was 197. Of these—

27 used half a mace (or about half a drachm) daily,
54 used one mace,
38 a mace and a half,
41 two mace, (one man smoking the drug for a period of 20, another for a period of 30 years),
18 used 3 mace,
8 used 4 mace, (one, a subject of asthma and bronchitis for a period of 10 years),
7 used 5 mace, (one of the number having smoked opium for a period of 17 years at a cost of $ 80 per annum),
4 used 6 mace, (one of them a Buddhist priest using this quantity for 17 years).

The whole of these were supplied with medicine at the Dispensary, and more than a tenth part returned to report themselves cured of the craving and habit. It is possible that a much greater number were really cured, but on the other hand it is highly probable that many relapsed into their old habit when the state of their finances improved. Poverty, and consequent inability to purchase the drug, was the general excuse pleaded for coming to see me. Some reduced the quantity used from 3 or 4 mace to 1 and there stopped. A great deal of physical distress is endured by many on laying aside the pipe. Diarrhœa and bloody flux, abdominal pain, gnawing and uneasiness, wrenching pains in the joints and limbs, insomnia and anorexia are some of the symptoms complained of. I entertain great hopes that the exhibition of the hydrate of chloral as a palliative, and an effective substitute for the stimulus withdrawn, may prove an easy means of weaning many from the habit. Within equal periods I have seen nearly three times as many opium smokers in Kiukiang as in Hankow. My impression is very strong that the habit of opium smoking is much more prevalent here than it is in Hankow, fully a tenth part of the inhabitants indulging in the practice as ascertained by the careful inquiries of the Commissioner of Customs, a circumstance for which the commercial stagnation and comparative inertia of the port may possibly to a large extent account. I am inclined to believe that the development of new industries, and generally speaking of trade and commerce throughout the country, will do much to banish this enslaving custom.

The following is a remarkable case of *Opium Poisoning*, in which personal idiosyncrasy or insensibility to the action of the drug was manifested to a high degree.

On April 10th I was called into the city to see a young man, aged 24, who having quarrelled with his elder brother about some family matters, swallowed at 8 P.M. the previous night 4 mace, or about half an ounce avoirdupois, of crude opium, with a view to suicide. I saw him some 12 hours after he had taken the drug, and was amazed to find him awake and able to sit up in bed, speak, and swallow some hot water and mustard which had been prepared for him. There was no undue contraction of the pupils. He recovered without emesis or any means whatever having been employed to remove or nullify the effects of the poison. He suffered during the two following days from depression of spirits, pain in the region of the stomach, thirst, headache, a sort of spasm or stricture in the œsophagus, anorexia, with livid lips, dry, leathery, brown tongue, a full pulse of 120, and profuse perspiration. On the third day he was still prostrate, feverish and perspiring; bronchial catarrh had set in, with mucous râles everywhere audible throughout the chest, from which he had been perfectly free before taking the opium. This, I apprehend, was due to the temporary stasis of the pulmonary circulation during the brief stage of sopor. He ultimately made a good recovery. There can be little doubt as to the quantity of opium taken. He bought 4 mace of the crude drug. A similar mass was weighed out and shewn him so as to verify the actual amount swallowed. He cut the lump into small pieces, rubbed it down in a basin with some cold water, and drank it off at a gulp; so that he swallowed all but some dregs and fragments which clung to the sides of the vessel. The man is not, and has never been an opium smoker. I question whether the records of medical jurisprudence can produce another such case where recovery took place after the exhibition of so large a quantity of this potent drug in a person not accustomed to its use.* There is no way of accounting for it except on the supposition of personal idiosyncrasy or constitutional insensibility to the action of opium.

Of *Eye Disease* 457 cases presented themselves, amongst whom may be noted 5 of panophthalmitis, 17 of staphyloma, 1 of staphyloma with prolapsus iridis, 2 of staphyloma with escape of lens, 4 of perforating ulcer of cornea with hernia iridis, 56 of single pterygium in one eye, 16 of single pterygium in both eyes, 11 of double pterygium in one eye, and 1 of vascular nævi of both corneæ with pterygium of 2 years standing (cured by peritomy and application of nitrate of mercury ointment).

The following is an example of the hopeless cases which come for aid. Lower eyelids converted into the aspect of pieces of raw, red mucous membrane, from neglected eczema and inflammation persisting during a period of 10 years. The puncta are destroyed, and the tears necessarily flow over the cheeks. Lower lids united to the eyeballs by a fleshy structure. As a very extensive operation would be necessary to set them free, an operation withal eminently unsatisfactory, nothing was done. 10 cases of soft cataract were treated, useful vision being obtained in the majority after operation; 2 cases of hard cataract were couched, tolerably good sight being obtained immediately after; 1 case of double soft cataract presented a calcareous scale imbedded in the anterior capsule of the lens, which was first removed with the needle. There was 1 case of simple capsular cataract, and 4 cases of destruction of sight, with opaque cornea, the result of inflammatory action following in the wake of dysentery. The perpetual irritation of inverted lashes gives rise to a peculiar but easily curable condition of the cornea, which becomes vasculo-nebulous and sodden. The solvent action of solution of sulphate of soda upon opacities of the cornea in general may be held to be proved.

One case of staphyloma was so large that it was necessary to remove a double convex portion of the cornea, the flap healing kindly and contracting upon the diminished eyeball.

One case of intense ophthalmia with hypopion and chemosis began to improve as soon as the gums were touched with mercury, and the pus was within ten days wholly absorbed. I have found that in

* TAYLOR (Guy's Hospital Reports, October 1850, p. 220) relates a case in which five ounces of tincture of opium were taken without producing sleep, and the patient recovered. The corresponding quantity of opium would have been 3 drachms. Although the actual weight of drug was one-fourth less than in Dr. SHEARER'S case, the presumably better quality of the opium (Turkey) and the fact that its active principles were dissolved in alcohol render the two instances fairly comparable. GUY (*Forensic Medicine*, 2nd Ed. p. 446) says, without however giving any particulars, "in one instance recovery took place after no less than eight ounces of solid opium." CHRISTISON (*Poisons*, p. 706) likewise mentions this important case, but contents himself with stating that the patient was a female, and that particulars are to be found in the *American Medical Recorder*, v. xiii. p. 418, and in the *Gemeinsame Deutsche Zeitschrift für Geburtshulfe* for 1826, neither of which is within my reach. R.A.J.

cases of glaucoma an operation on the eye with a view to the dissolution of the lens is worse than useless. It gives rise to intense neuralgia of the eyeball, is apt to light up inflammatory action in the weakened organ, and never improves the sight. A large number of pterygia are formed by processes of the conjunctiva put forth to cover ulcers in the cornea, the nearer the ulcer is to the margin of the cornea the more certain being the formation of the pterygium. It exactly resembles a curtain or web of transparent tissue, gathered up into a knot at one point (immediately over the ulcer) and radiating towards the circumference. The cornea, though highly organized, having little power of self-reparation, nature provides for its repair in the above manner by an extension of the conjunctiva proper. It is unfortunate that in cases otherwise suitable for the formation of artificial pupil the lens is found in a softened, semi-dissolved state, and sometimes partially escapes during the operation. In staphyloma I believe the rule is invariably to find the lens in a softened, half-dissolved state, so that its removal is no loss.

Amongst other cases of interest were one in which the tarsal cartilage of the left eye was converted into the texture of bone, occasioning permanent inversion of the upper lid, and all but complete closure of the eye, the conjunctiva being granular and velvety; one of dimness of vision followed by sclerotitis and iritis in a person the subject of chronic aguish fever, the arrest of the inflammation in this case being exactly coincident with the first slight touching of the gums with mercury; and one of intense general ophthalmitis, threatening bursting of the eyeballs, but arrested by similar treatment, and the eyes saved.

Intermittent Fever and its Sequelæ.—Tertian ague, 97 cases; ague in infants under 3 months old, 3. In one case there were many separate attacks yet without interfering with lactation. Tertian ague passing into the continuous or remittent type, 7. Two of these were opium smokers, and their cases appear to be quite exceptional, as the use of the drug, amongst many evils, seems to secure one benefit, namely immunity from intermittent fever. Several examples occurred in persons who had recently broken off the habit, but in this there is nothing surprising. Irregular ague, 10; with intermittent attacks of diarrhœa, 5; quartan ague, 17. This form of the disease had lasted in several cases for periods of 2 or 3 years. Quotidian ague, 40. In all but one case the attack commenced in the evening, not in the morning as stated in most of the text books to be the habit of the disorder; nightly chills for periods of 2, 3 and even 5 months being the common order. In one case the attacks were one day light, the next day heavy (tertiana duplex); in one the disease was complicated with enlarged spleen, in another with bronchitis; in 3 the attacks anticipated, threatening to pass into remittent fever; in 3 the attacks were repeated twice or thrice a day (quotidiana duplicata et triplicata) and passed at length into a severe type of remittent fever, with continuous febrile action and slight remissions, but without distinguishable chills.

One of the severest cases I have seen was contracted on the banks of the Poyang Lake, during the hot weather of early autumn. It commenced as a quartan following a rather debilitating attack of choleraic diarrhœa experienced 2 months before, and passed within a few days into the worst form of remittent fever. An ipecacuanha emetic followed by the largest doses of quinine—50 to 60 grains daily—formed the principal element in the treatment. The crisis arrived on the 7th day, but the safety of the patient was momentarily imperilled by the unwitting substitution of cinchonine (sold as genuine quinine under the seal of PELLETIER & CAVENTON), an anti-periodic of vastly inferior power. The rigors returned on the day that the quinine was intermitted, but were effectually kept in check by a return to the use of HOWARDS's disulphate.

Among the sequelæ of intermittent fever were 20 cases of anæmia, 8 of fever with anasarca, and 15 of chlorosis with mitral bruit, palpitation, pains in the limbs, debility, sallowness and emaciation. In the majority of these the history of ague could not be made out, nor was there any palpable enlargement or tenderness of the liver and spleen, yet there could be no doubt that the conditions were induced by like malarious influences from long residence in aguish districts. It is quite possible the patients may have suffered from a mild form of fever from time to time without taking much notice of it. The usual ferruginous preparations with liberal dietary sufficed in most cases to effect a rapid cure. In one case of two years' standing the mere substitution of animal food and bread for the insipid vegetable diet of the natives, together with change of residence, sufficed to produce a wonderful improvement. The treatment approved by the native faculty for this class of cases—which is however quite beyond the means of the majority—

is the wearing of a solid ring of silver round the neck. There were several cases of tertian ague and dysentery affecting the same patient, the prostration of strength and emaciation being very great. In these cases a combination of equal parts of quinine, bismuth, saccharated carbonate of iron and Dover's powder was most useful. There were 10 cases of enlarged spleen with ascites; enlarged spleen with anæmia, 10; enlarged spleen, dwarfing the physical development, 5; ascites with extreme emaciation, but no perceptible enlargement of liver and spleen, 3. In these cases doubtless the congestive and hypertrophic stages had long since passed, and that of atrophy and shrinking had set in. After the operation of tapping, which was frequently performed for relief from the dropsical accumulation, the fluid continued in some cases to flow for a period of 2 or 3 days with no ill result. Considerable and rapid reduction in the size of the spleen and liver was observed to follow the internal use of pernitrate and tincture of the muriate of iron, especially when supplemented by the inunction of ointment of biniodide of mercury. I can hardly say that the bromide of potassium has yet had a fair trial, though it is highly spoken of both as an anti-periodic and means of reducing splenic enlargements. In one case of ascites a quantity of air entered after the fluid was withdrawn, and part was forced out through the tube with a rushing noise, but no ill result followed, and it ultimately disappeared. Ascites following dysentery, 2. An ague cake 8 inches vertical, 12 inches across the middle, of 7 or 8 years' growth, was discovered in a man coming from a swampy neighbourhood on the north side of the river. He declared that he had never suffered from ague, but that any cold or chill throws him into a feverish state. Although he was not aware of it, there was at the time of examination a certain amount of feverish action present, quickened pulse, hot hands, &c.; liver not enlarged; abdomen meteoric. It would seem as though during these years his system has become so accustomed to the febrile orgasm as to find little inconvenience from it, a kind of feverish constitution being generated and the symptoms becoming wonderfully tolerable. I have never remarked dropsy in connexion with spleens of enormous size, probably because less pressure is exerted on the vessels of the portal system than is the case where the diseased organ begins to shrivel and contract. Neither do I remark the presence of fever where ascites and contracted spleen are found. I had one case of continued fever of precisely 7 days' duration, unaffected in its progress by sudorifics, purgatives or quinine. It was attributed to cold, and was attended by high fever and acute bone-pains. On the 6th day the pulse became variable in force and frequency, and on the 7th it fell from 120 to about 80. There was not the least periodicity observable at any time.

Venereal Diseases.—The forms encountered, with the proportions in which they occurred, will be learned from the following list:—Gonorrhœa, chordee, gleet, 19; bubo, orchitis, 5; phymosis, 5; adenoma, 3; venereal ulcers with general rheumatism, 2; ulcerative destruction of soft palate, with loss of voice, 2; ulceration of soft palate with destruction of bones of nose, 2; sinuses, 4; syphilitic laryngitis with paroxysms of dyspnœa, 2; rupia, 2; venereal ulcer, 13; phagedænic ulceration, 2; cheloid and condylomata, 6; syphilitic hardness of calf with cicatrices, 1; periostitic nodes, 4; diffused periostitic tumour over right temple, interfering with opening of the jaws, 1; endocranial tumour giving rise to epileptic convulsions, 1; eczema rubrum syphiliticum, 1; secondary syphilis, 17; tertiary, 6; with unbendable forearm, fixed jaw and psoriasis, 1; with ulcerated eyelids, cheeks and throat, 1; with contraction of ham-strings, 1; with enormous ulceration of legs, thighs and perinæum, 1; with hoarseness, peculiar ulceration of the mucous follicles of the tongue and pharynx, followed by copper-coloured eruption after use of iodide of potassium, 1; abnormal tubercular eruption on face and neck, with raw tubercles and scrotal eruption of 4 years' standing, 1; In one case the nose was gone, a mere oval hole occupying its place, uvula gone, pharynx scarred and cicatrized, voice husky, and large cicatrices on nates, shoulders, elbow joints, forearms and shins, which are symmetrical on both sides of the body. The man contracted the primary ulcer 8 years ago, ulcerative rupia appearing 5 years since. The face is now one smooth, shining cicatrix partially ulcerated and encrusted at the margins of the cicatrix. A boy presented himself with collapsed nose from syphilis, the nostrils full of large vegetations and partially adherent. The retention of a couple of grass stalks within the nostrils sufficed to allow of free respiration and to keep the orifices patent until the action of remedies had induced a healthier and firmer condition of the diseased parts. Destruction of bones of the nose by a huge fetid encrusted ulcer, with loss of substance of upper lip, but no cicatrix of

chancre or bubo, 1; anomalous ecthymatous eruption over the body, with enormously enlarged lymphatic glands in both groins, 1. In one case there was a congeries of four phagedænic ulcers on the hip, with numerous ulcers on the ham and leg; the cicatrix of a bubo contracted 9 months since in the left groin remained, the glands being still in a state of chronic enlargement; in the right groin they were at least twice their natural size. Evidently therefore a bubo cannot be trusted to drain off the syphilitic virus. Lameness, and immobility of left shoulder and elbow from syphilitic periostitis, 1; anæmia with swelling and tenderness of one-half of scalp above right ear, with suspected periostitic inflammation underneath, history of venereal disease, convulsion fit 3 months before, 1.

Accidents, Injuries, Operations, &c.—Several cases of disease presented themselves demanding surgical interference. Of these only the more interesting or important need be noticed.

1°. Rupture of the circumflex nerve, with paralysis of the deltoid muscle, from a fall on the shoulder. 2°. Fracture, without displacement, of the tibia just above malleolus internus by a kick from a water bullock. 3°. Removal of canine tooth from centre of roof of palate. 4°. Necrosis of shaft of humerus in a little boy, after small-pox and abscesses, the upper extremity of the dead shaft exposed and projecting for 3 months. I removed at least half the length of the shaft in one piece by operation under chloroform. The lower end was worm-eaten and pointed, and closely invested by a matrix of vascular new bone, the upper bearing the evident impress of the epiphysis which saved the joint. 5°. Cancrum oris with sloughing away of the entire right cheek following ague; fatal within a month. 6°. Malignant tumour of the left orbit, removed by operation. No part of the eye was visible, and great pain was complained of in the eyeball and orbit. It had been growing for above a twelvemonth. It was removed under chloroform, and found to be a congeries of scirrhous tumours originating in the lachrymal gland and extending completely round the eyeball, which was thus enclosed on all sides and in front, but itself uninvolved. The whole mass, together with the eyeball, was removed without difficulty, and the eyelids preserved. There was considerable bleeding, which however was speedily arrested by stuffing the orbit with wet compresses and passing a bandage over all. The man returned in a month from Changsha, the capital city of Hunan, to report himself quite well, free from the pain which used to torment him, and with the sight of the sound eye somewhat improved. The appearance of the other orbit was simply that observed in ordinary cases of collapse of the eyeball with a shrivelled stump. 7°. Disease of the shaft of the tibia with three superficial cloacæ, in a boy aged 18. Discharge sanious, not purulent, and without the peculiar fœtor of necrosis. There is remarkable broadening and deformity of the bone, giving the idea of hypertrophy or cystic abscess. 8°. Young man, aged 25, suffering from huge scirrhous enlargements on either side of the neck, extending into the parotid region. The tumours pressing inwardly and causing swelling of the tonsils, affect both voice and deglutition. 9°. Gun-shot wound of right ankle, the ball entering the tibia just in front of the inner malleolus, and passing out in front of the outer, traversing the bone just above the joint. The mobility of the ankle joint was unimpaired, but discharge continued (for a year and a half since the accident) from both openings, with a painful, swollen state of the parts implicated. The ball was extracted at the time. There was evidently some carious bone deep-seated in the cancellous tissue. Injections passed right through from the inner to the outer opening. Applying a tourniquet to the limb, and administering chloroform, I first enlarged the external opening, and then gouged the passage clear, and maintained a seton in it for a week. Stimulant and astringent injections with bandaging were afterwards employed daily, but at the end of 6 weeks I was disappointed to find that the passage through the bone was still partially permeable. 10°. Elephantiasis of right leg and foot, which are converted into a brawny mass, but pitting on heavy pressure; the skin of the heel and dorsum of the foot is roughly papillated. There is no pain, but there is a want of mobility in the parts, and deficient sensibility. Arsenic internally, with bandaging and mercurial dressing, effected a marked diminution in the volume of the limb within a month.

During the past year there were two cases of confluent small-pox, of which one was fatal on the tenth day. Twenty vaccinations were performed. An innumerable number of fractures were set, dislocations reduced, or attempts at reduction made, abscesses opened, sinuses split up, and other minor operations performed.

Dr. David Manson's Report on the Health of Takow and Taiwan-foo for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

The port of Takow is situated on the west coast of the Island of Formosa, in lat. 22°36′14″ N. and long. 120°16′ E. It lies close to the sea. The land in the neighbourhood is, with the exception of Ape's Hill to the north, flat and richly cultivated, forming a large plain extending inland about 20 miles. Beyond this are the mountains forming part of the great central ridge of the island.

Taiwan-foo lies about 25 miles north from Takow. During the south-west monsoon more than four-fifths of the foreigners in South Formosa reside in Takow. The report for the past season will therefore apply to Takow.

The following table shews for each month the maximum, minimum and mean temperature in the shade, and the number of days on which rain fell :—

MONTH.	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean of Highest.	Mean of Lowest.	Days of Rain.
April,	84° F.	70° F.	80° F.	74° F.	1
May,	87°	79°	85°	80°	10
June,	89°	80°	86°	81°	7
July,	88°	78°	84°	80°	12
August,	88°	80°	85°	81°	13
September,	87°	79°	84°	80°	17

It is seldom that rain falls in quantity for a continued period. The figures in the sixth column of the above table represent for the most part heavy thunder showers, which fall in the afternoon of every second or third day during the months from May to September.

There is a supply of good water within easy access of the settlement. The number of residents in Takow and Taiwan-foo during the period reported on was 30. The general health of the community was good, 2 cases of remittent and 4 of intermittent fever being the only instances of climatic disease which came under notice, and these were of a mild type and readily yielded to quinine. In one of the cases of remittent fever change of climate was necessary. One of the cases of intermittent fever could be distinctly traced to the subject of it travelling at night through a malarious district. The fever quickly yielded to quinine, but was followed by very acute neuralgia of the supra-orbital nerve, recurring once and sometimes twice daily, and lasting from half an hour to an hour. Quinine in large doses failed to check the recurrence of the paroxysms, and the hypodermic injection of morphia had no permanent effect. Arsenic was then tried, and under its use the paroxysms became less frequent and less severe, and in about a week disappeared altogether.

There was one case of urinary calculus, the stone fortunately passing by the urethra. The subject of it had been about two years resident in the island.

The health of the men on board vessels frequenting the port of Takow during the summer months was very good. The crews of 50 vessels came under my care during that time, each vessel carrying on an average 12 men, mostly Europeans. The diseases acquired in port were—

Intermittent Fever,	6 cases.	Dysentery,	2 cases.
Diarrhœa,	9 „	Acute Rheumatism,	1 „

There were no deaths.

Disease among Natives.—During the six months there were treated at the hospital over 1,200 cases, about one-sixth of the number being females. Most of these came from a district comprehended within a radius of 20 miles north, east and south from Takow; that is from the flat country lying between the sea and the mountains, but some came from a much greater distance. During part of last winter the hospital had as an in-patient one of the aborigines from the east side of the island, who described himself as a chief of one of the savage tribes. He was suffering from tertiary syphilis, and was dismissed greatly improved. He came back to hospital in the early part of last summer for a fortnight, and departed with the intention of returning in a few months accompanied by his wife and several members of his tribe who were, judging from his description, suffering from the same disease as himself. The patients as a rule are grateful for the benefit they receive, and are willing and often eager to submit to operation.

No cases of leprosy presented themselves for treatment, although it is a well known fact that that disease is by no means uncommon in the district.

The principal diseases treated have been in the order of frequency, as follows:—

Diseases of the Eye,.....	251 cases.	Diarrhœa,.....	23 cases.
Intermittent & Remittent Fevers,	233 „	Asthma,.....	18 „
Enlarged Spleen,.....	107 „	Dysentery, ...	15 „
Chronic Ulcers, ...	106 „	Enlarged Liver, ...	9 „
Chronic Rheumatism,.....	81 „	Gôitre, ...	3 „
Dyspepsia, ...	81 „	Diseases of the Heart,.....	2 „
Syphilis,.....	53 „	Aortic Aneurism,.....	1 „
Diseases of the Skin,.....	51 „	Urinary Calculus,.....	1 „
Phthisis,.....	40 „		

The remaining cases were of no special interest.

Diseases of the eye are very common. One cause of this is found in the showers of very fine sand, which are everyday occurrences during the N.E. monsoon. The sand is brought down in the form of a very fine powder, by the strong northerly winds, from the country lying to the north. The continued irritation thus caused gives rise to chronic inflammation of the eye with all its evil results.

The following table will shew the types of the malarial fevers, and their frequency in the different months:—

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.
Quotidian,.....	9	24	16	17	21	22	109
Tertian, ...	7	7	4	9	13	10	50
Quartan,.....	5	6	6	6	16	11	50
Total,.....	21	37	26	32	50	43	209
Remittent,.....	0	2	3	6	3	10	24

In a number of these fevers a marked tendency to congestion, especially of the spleen, was observed. In some of the cases of remittent fever there was great and sudden prostration accompanied by low delirium. In two instances, which were fatal, besides the prostration and delirium there was oozing of blood from the fauces, such cases requiring the energetic use of stimulants. General blood-letting was never indicated. These fevers directly or indirectly form the principal cause of death among the natives.

Enlarged spleen is common. It is associated with anæmia, and frequently with ulcers of the legs, which occur more frequently on the left than on the right leg. These cases improve greatly under the continued use of iron.

In treating the chronic ulcers so common here I have tried in a number of cases to accelerate healing by the transplantation of skin. My great difficulty at first was in the management of the dressings. Having to change these at least twice a day in order to keep the surfaces clean, the small portions of skin were displaced and lost. To obviate this difficulty I now place over the ulcer, immediately after transplanting the skin, a piece of fine gauze—part of a mosquito curtain,—which has been previously soaked in carbolic acid. Over this I put a couple of folds of lint with carbolic acid, a piece of oiled silk, and over all a few turns of bandage. When it is necessary to change the dressings I remove everything except the gauze, when the surface of the ulcer can be cleaned by pouring water over it, and the new dressings can be adjusted without displacing the particles of skin. Several cases have been successfully treated in this manner, but I find that frequently, after all has been going on well for several days, the ulcers, notwithstanding the use of quinine, take on a sloughing action, and thus more time is lost than is gained. On the whole I have learned that these ulcers can be healed as speedily by ordinary local applications, and the administration of tonics, especially iron, and nourishing diet. Beef tea will frequently be efficacious where drugs have failed.

Phthisis is common in the district. There is nothing to remark about it except that it is of a very chronic nature.

Gôitre is common among the inhabitants of the lower ranges of hills at the foot of the mountains. Heart disease is very rare, and there have been only two cases of valvular disease in hospital during the summer. Stone is sometimes met with, one case presenting itself this season. The patient, a middle aged man, was admitted with the symptoms of stricture. On passing an instrument a stone was detected impacted in the urethra, but after a few days' dilatation by means of catheters, it was voided with the urine.

Fibrous tumours of the neck are not uncommon. They are sometimes of very great size, but are freely moveable and suitable for operation.

Dr. F. Wang's Report on the Health of Canton for the half year ended 30th September, 1871.

In submitting the following Report on the health of Canton, I have to observe that it does not pretend to offer anything new or of interest to the medical profession. The foreign community here is small, the climate is generally healthy, and the diseases are such as commonly occur in hot climates, requiring no special comment or treatment.

We have had a remarkably cool summer, owing to the unusually long period of rain. From the middle of May to the end of September it rained nearly the whole time, with intervals now and then of a few days of fine weather. This long wet season was rather trying to such persons as were liable to rheumatic and neuralgic affections, or were labouring under diseases of the respiratory organs, but to the strong and healthy, whose only dread was heat, it was a very pleasant summer.

The general health of the foreign community was very good, the cases of illness having been few in number and, with scattered exceptions, not severe in character. Among the Chinese the general health has also been good, as it has been for the last two years.

Epidemics.—In the city of Canton an epidemic of small-pox broke out during the latter part of 1870, extending over the spring months of this year. The country villages round about, and many districts, such as Hiang-shan, several days journey from this place, were also visited by it. In point of mortality this epidemic was considered moderately severe, not being so virulent as that which occurred some years ago. The deaths were estimated by a person who vaccinates largely among the natives to be 20 to 30 per cent. among the unvaccinated, and very inconsiderable among the vaccinated. In an epidemic some years ago, the rate of mortality was as high as 40 to 50 per cent. among the unvaccinated. It is supposed that there are about 50 or 60 professional vaccinators in Canton, and that about one half of the children of the city are now vaccinated. Only one foreigner took the disease. About the same time with the small-pox there was also a considerable prevalence of measles in the city. Cholera has not visited Canton for many years; I think nothing like an epidemic has occurred since the year 1858.

The foreign population of Canton, exclusive of shipping, is about 180. Of this number 2 died, both being tidewaiters in the Customs, one from a gun-shot wound of the lung, the other from the effects of long standing asthma and excessive drinking.

The diseases prevalent among foreigners during the summer were diarrhœa and fevers; next came a few cases of rheumatism, neuralgia, catarrh, dysentery and liver affections. Three cases of whooping-cough occurred among the foreign children, a very rare phenomenon, as neither I nor others had seen any for 10 years back. Diarrhœa cases were very numerous, owing doubtless to the excessive fall of rain.

Among the Chinese population the diseases prevalent during the same period were intermittent and remittent fevers, diarrhœa and dysentery, summer cholera, ophthalmia and boils. Ophthalmia, though a disease not confined to any season, is more prevalent in summer, owing doubtless to the heat and glare of the sun. Fever in its various forms constitutes the bulk of the practice of Chinese physicians. When the cold weather set in at the latter end of September this year, the severer forms of fever disappeared, and were succeeded by catarrhal affections and mild intermittents.

As to the general type of disease, the fevers from which foreigners suffered were all of the intermittent type; among the Chinese of the city, however, remittent fevers occurred with considerable frequency, and were sometimes of a virulent character. In fact the diseases that prove most fatal to the Chinese population of the city every summer are remittent and continued fevers, including under these some fevers that are more or less amenable to treatment, and others of the most intractable character. For the treatment of fevers, especially when of the continued form, the Chinese rarely send for European physicians, and it must be allowed that in these cases the native faculty manage to make many cures. The diarrhœa and dysentery of the Chinese are mild, while liver affections, such as congestion and inflammation, so fatal to foreigners, are rarely, though sometimes, met with among them.

Leprosy, both anæsthetic and tubercular, is quite common among the natives here. I believe that no Europeans, have in this, the oldest port of China, or in any other port opened to foreigners, ever been affected with it, either by long residence, or by coming into contact with the natives.* A statement which I have seen to the effect that this disease cannot be communicated by sexual congress, ought, I think, to be received with extreme caution. I have observed many cases of leprosy, and in former years have treated a few. Dr KERR of this port has also had a few cases under his care for some months, but I cannot say that we have arrived at anything at all satisfactory as to their cause or treatment. Obscure cases of leprosy are often brought to the hospital for diagnosis, and it is of some consequence to a physician in a leprous district to be able to distinguish the disease from other similar affections that are more or less amenable to treatment.

Stone in the bladder is extremely common in this province, although it is not met with at Amoy, Foochow, Shanghai, Ningpo, Hankow, or Peking, where missionary hospitals have been established. Ever since the existence of mission hospitals here, many operations for stone have been annually performed, but of late years the number has greatly increased, reaching 35 in 1869, and 49 in 1870. From 1856 to the end of 1870 there were 217 cases operated upon in the hospital under Dr. KERR's care. With the exception of one case which came from Kwangsi, they were all from 22 districts in this province, as may be seen by the following table copied from Dr. KERR's notes:—

Tung-kun,	47	Shan-tak,	8	Pok-lo,	3
Pun-yu,	45	Tsing-ün,	6	Tsung-fa,	2
Nam-hoi,	31	Sam-shui,	6	San-on,	1
Tsang-shing,	11	Hiang-shan,	5	San-ning,	1
San-ui,	10	Ko-ming,	4	Yau-p'ing,	1
Sz-ui,	8	Hoi-p'ing,	4	Ka-ying-chau,	1
Fa-ün,	7	Wai-chau,	4		
Ko-iu,	8	Hok-shan,	3	Kwangsi,	1

Of the cause of the prevalence of this disease here, as well as its absence from the places mentioned, I am unable to give a satisfactory explanation. It is equally difficult to account for its prevalence in some parts of England more than in others. The causes and conditions favourable to the production of stone are supposed to be humid climates and moist localities, the gouty diathesis, sedentary habits of life, excessive use of malt-liquors and animal food, indigestion, mal-assimilation and fermentation, impairment of the vital powers, and acidity generated in the stomach. With regard to the influence of certain kinds of waters and spas in inducing stone, it has been proved to be entirely imaginary, none of the forms of calculi corresponding with the salts which exist in natural waters. In addition to this, it will settle the question of waters, when I say that the Chinese always drink boiled water, the lime of which, in the process of boiling, settles at the bottom of the kettle. Now, as the causes and conditions here enumerated exist more or less in other parts of China, as for example at Amoy and Shanghai, the great wonder to me is, not the prevalence of stone here, but its absence from the other ports. The gouty diathesis appears to have little to do with its prevalence, as gout is scarcely ever met with among the native population. Chronic rheumatism is common enough, but this is found among the poor all over the world. Occupations and localities seem to produce some liability. Taking all the 217 cases recorded in the hospital reports, I find there are 53 in which the patients' occupations are not given,—these being children and boys with the exception of a few adults. Of the remaining 164 there were—

Farmers,	93	Carpenters and Masons,	7	Weavers,	4
Labourers,	20	Boatmen,	7	Mechanics &c.,	7
Shopmen & Traders,	20	Scholars,	6		

* Erasmus WILSON *(Diseases of the Skin*, 6th Ed. p. 633*)* gives the case of a European who after 14 years residence in Hongkong shewed decisive symptoms of anæsthetic leprosy. The disease made its first external appearance in the form of a red and slightly raised blotch on each cheek. Four years later insensibility of the skin and numbness of the limbs were noticed. After another period of four years the tips of the fingers became pale, and their numbness increased. Within a twelvemonth more the patient died suddenly, in the 50th year of his age, the immediate cause of death not being recorded. R. A. J.

It is to be noticed that a large proportion of the patients were farmers, yet it is not likely that the active occupation of farming should of itself predispose to the disease. I have been told that the wealthy classes are not exempt, but I have rarely seen any of them among the stone patients of the hospital. One reason of this may be that they form but a small proportion of the general population.

Dr. John Dudgeon's Report on the Physical Conditions of Peking, and the habits of the Pekingese as bearing upon Health.

(First Part.)

To prevent repetition in future Reports, and for the better understanding of the diseases to which I shall from time to time refer, it is important at the outset that the physical conditions of the Peking district should be somewhat minutely sketched. The present paper will, therefore, almost exclusively be devoted to the subject of *Fêng-shui* in its literal sense, as probably the exact translation of the Indian word for climate, "air and water," and not in its superstitious or geomantic sense, as at present interpreted by the Chinese. The usual local Chinese expression for climate is "water and earth" influence, and as one author remarks that "Man is in more respects than one the mere expression of the soil on which he lives," I will in the sequel attempt to note as briefly as possible the medical topography of Peking and its neighbourhood, confining my observations to what has either a direct or indirect bearing upon health and disease, and hoping thereby to meet the objects contemplated in these Reports, namely the relation of disease to season and alterations in local and climatic conditions. I shall be led to review the local causes producing and influencing epidemic and endemic diseases, such as the endemic atmosphere, the water supply, social habits, solar influences, geological conditions, degree of cultivation and population of the soil, prevailing winds, &c.

Situation.—Peking is situated in latitude 39°52′16″ N., and longitude 116°28′54″ E. With the exception of Kalgan and Newchwang, it is the most northerly foreign-occupied place in China. It is divided into two parts, a northern, or as some call it, Tartar city, the capital properly so termed because the residence of the Court, and the Chinese or southern city, a walled suburb. The former is surrounded by a high and broad brick wall, pierced by nine gates, whence the name sometimes applied to it—the city of the nine gates. It is $3\frac{3}{8}$ miles from N. to S. and $4\frac{1}{8}$ miles from E. to W. The circuit of its wall is $14\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The southern city is 5 miles from E. to W. and $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles from N. to S. Excepting the south wall of the northern city, which is its north wall in part, its circuit is 10 miles, thus making the circuit of the outside wall of both cities about 20 miles.

The capital is situated in the midst of a sandy plain—part of the great alluvial plain of Chihli,—having a range of hills to the north distant about 30 miles. These hills may be said to separate China from Mongolia. The loftiest ridges are traversed by the Great Wall. On the west there is also a range of hills, spurs as it were, running south from the northern ranges, and distant from Peking about 12 miles. These rise to the height of several thousand feet, and are destitute of trees or cultivation of any kind, except in patches in the valleys or in the neighbourhood of monasteries, which latter are frequently found perched on beautiful spots on the hill sides or in sequestered glens. In a climate such as this, with drought and consequent famine threatening the people yearly, it would be well for the government to take measures to obviate these dangers. Experience tells us that more rain falls and more dew is deposited in well wooded countries than where the country is naked. Mountains, especially where covered with forests, collect clouds, condense the vapours of the air and equalise the fall of rain. The temperature too is rendered more equable throughout the year, for without trees the land is subject to more rapid evaporation. In tropical regions the air of a wooded district is cooler and contains more humidity than that of an open country, and is consequently better suited for inhaling on account of its soft coolness.

The plain is for the most part under cultivation, two crops being produced annually. Much of the salubrity of the climate is doubtless due to this extensive cultivation, which abolishes marshy land. The ground is tolerably drained by the roads, which are here the real courses of the minor streams. The soil is not very compact or adhesive, and hence absorbs and parts with heat with great rapidity, which may to some extent explain our great summer heat and winter cold; for certainly climate is not influenced merely by latitude and elevation, but among other things by the surface of the country. Tientsin and Newchwang, although both situated nearer the sea, are in winter colder than Peking. Newchwang has a much cooler summer, while Tientsin from its exposed position on a great plain is, I believe, warmer in summer.

In the neighbourhood of Peking the ordinary cereals, legumes and fruits of North China are extensively raised. These are wheat, barley, maize, three kinds of millet, buckwheat, yams, sweet potatoes, beans, various kinds of melons, cabbages, cucumbers, carrots, turnips, radishes, egg-plants, onions, celery, parsley, pepper, spinach, tobacco and cotton, with such fruits, in the order of their appearance at market, as apricots, cherries, plums, peaches, apples, pears, walnuts, grapes, persimmons, chestnuts, ground-nuts, &c. Besides these, the jujube (fruit of the zizyphus vulgaris, improperly called "date" by Europeans), the seeds of the lotus or water-lily (nelumbium speciosum), which grows extensively on the lakes in the Imperial city, the salted seeds of the water melon, and salted beans are extensively eaten by natives.

Although the hills are destitute of wood, the plain, from elevated spots such as the Observatory or the western hills, seems well wooded. The principal tree is the *hwai-shu* (sophora japonica), which is large and handsome. Willows are also very common, especially around wells. Other trees are the elm, poplar, oak, mulberry, lilac, &c. From the walls of the city the view of Peking is very striking. The lofty city gates, the yellow roofs of the Imperial palace, the green-tiled roofs of the princes' palaces, and a few pagodas and temples form all that is to be seen. The dirt and squalor of the miserable streets entirely disappear from view, being hidden by the foliage. No other city probably presents such a scene and such a contrast.

Water Supply.—The chief supply of water comes from the *Kwĕn-ming* lake in front of *Wan-sheu-shan* (Yuen-ming-yuen gardens), and it again is supplied by springs in the neighbouring hill of *Yü-chien* to the west. This water is sweet, soft and exceedingly pure, and equal if not superior to the far-famed Loch Katrine water with which Glasgow is supplied. This is supplemented by aqueducts from the monasteries Pi-yün-sze and Wo-fo-sze, where two springs exist, the former being a well-known sulphuretted hydrogen cold spring. The lake sends off two streams, the larger of which runs north and east and joins the Shaho and ultimately the Peiho, while the smaller is conducted in an open canal to the N. W. angle of the city, where a large tank exists for its storage. From this point part of it flows into the city and fills the lakes to the north outside the Imperial city, those at the west inside the city, the so-called lakes at the marble bridge, and the moat around the palace proper. The other portion of the water flows along the moat to the north and east of the city walls and joins the canal—the end of the Grand Canal—which runs to Tungchow and joins the Peiho. Before the advent of winter, the west and south moats are also flooded from the same source, with the view of affording a sufficient supply of ice. Formerly all the moats were navigable for flat bottomed boats. Along the banks of the eastern moat are to be seen vestiges of magnificent granaries built for the reception of the tribute grain and rice sent from the provinces, but during the troublous times of the last two reigns, officials and people gradually carried off all the material of which they were built. A considerable quantity of water still fills the east, north and north-west moats, but, except in very wet seasons, the other moats are either dry, affording pasture for sheep, or are filthy, sluggish streams made up of sewage and surface water which, fortunate enough to find an outlet here, meanders through the moat, every here and there forming stagnant pools, the resort of pigs and ducks. This is especially true of the moat between the two cities. Several weirs or dams exist at various points in the moats, as there is a fall of several feet from north to south. In the Tungchow canal similar weirs exist, the fall from Peking to Tungchow being about 50 feet.

These moats supply sufficient ice for summer consumption, for the preservation of fish, meat and fruit, and for other purposes. Ice-houses or pits stand along the banks, covered with mats and earth. The ice is dug out in large blocks and there stored. It is sold at a very low price (about 8 lbs. for a penny), and is largely used by the inhabitants, who keep masses of it in their rooms to reduce the summer temperature. Much ice is consumed during summer by the Chinese, particularly in their well-known beverage acid-rice-water. They likewise cool their fruit with it. The purest ice is of course taken from the north-west, north and east moats, and especially from the first. No ice is allowed to be taken from the Imperial city lakes. The lakes close to the Heu-mĕn supply in part the inhabitants, and the remainder is carried into the palace and there stored. The water for the Emperor's personal use is brought daily in tin vessels on seven or eight men's shoulders from *Yü-chien-shan* distant about 8 miles to the north-west. A large quantity of ice for use in the Chinese city is taken from the central moat.

The Peiho flows about 13 miles to the east of Peking. The *Hwenho* or muddy river, called in edicts the *Yungting*, passes Peking to the south-west about 8 miles distant.

Wells.—In respect of wells Peking is probably unsurpassed by any city in the world. They are to be found in almost every lane, and in the great thoroughfares four or five, if not more, may be met with within a mile. They are never exhausted. They are placed generally on alternate sides of the streets, and are for the most part surrounded by willows, which in summer afford a grateful shade, and are the first to herald the approach of spring. Besides these public wells, almost every private house of any consequence possesses one or more. The wells in the eastern part of the city are mostly brackish, except in the neighbourhood of the canals or running drains, where, as may be supposed, surface water filters through the soil. The hard water on boiling deposits a large quantity of lime. On the western side the water is much softer, doubtless from proximity to the lakes, for I suppose the substratum to be the same in both parts of the city. The farther west one goes the better is the water. The wells are very deep, usually about 30 feet. The water drawn from them in summer is quite cold, and meat put into them is kept perfectly fresh. In winter moreover they never freeze. The Chinese use the sweet water for infusing their tea; they wash or rather wipe their hands and faces in warm water, and seldom drink cold water. The brackish water is used for all ordinary cooking purposes, but I have seen no bad effects of any kind which could be traced directly to the use of this water, except perhaps some diarrhœa in summer, and then probably the use of unripe fruit, or the drinking of warm tea immediately afterwards, may have had more to do in causing it than either the cold water or ice. Gravel and calculus are practically unknown. The wells are leased to natives of the province of Shantung, who have a practice of bandaging their legs from the knee downwards, with the object of strengthening and supporting their calves, and so aiding them in following out their occupation. Standing as they do all day drawing water, the device is a good one against varicose veins and "falling down of the belly of the legs," as they express it. The street wells are intended chiefly for the watering of animals and the supplying of such shops and houses as are destitute of private wells. Man and beast may here slake their thirst at any time during day or night, and being constantly in use the water is less brackish or bitter than that of the wells less frequently used. It costs about a penny to water a beast of burden ten times. Men and dogs go free. Rabies is extremely rare. I have not met with a single case in eight years, and I have heard of only one. Dogs are never muzzled, but every householder owns one or two, so that in regard to our canine friends Peking is not behind the Turkish capital. The waste from the wells is collected in tanks from which the streets are watered. If the dust were always so laid we should have reason for congratulation, but it is more frequently the dirty water of the drains or ditches, presently to be described, or that collected in the houses and shops and stored up during the day, that is employed. The watering process takes place about sundown, for the soil being very dry and the water therefore rapidly absorbed, the labour of the police would at an earlier hour be partly thrown away, while before four o'clock the officials would be likely to object to the disagreeable odour. The well-water, when used, gives freshness to the streets, but the filth from the cesspools and stagnant drains creates a new smell, to which foreign olfactory nerves have never before been subjected. This leads me to speak of the condition of the streets and drains.

Drains.—In regard to drains also, Peking stands unrivalled among the cities of the world. Their age, extent, former admirable adaptation and present ruinous condition are all alike striking. The Peking system of drainage was once perfect. All the main streets have two large sewers, one on each side, built of massive brick and covered with granite slabs or blocks. They are about 5 feet high and 3 feet wide, with branches to all the lanes. The water from these drains empties itself into the moat, and thence flows into the Peiho. This was the former and normal condition. At present the drains are in utter ruins, standing generally high above the level of the streets, and where they are still under the surface they have become completely blocked up with dirt. In the spring of each year they ought, by law, to be thoroughly cleared out, but instead of this, they are opened only here and there, particularly in the neighbourhood of the police stations, and a few feet of earth are dug out each way. They remain so for a month or two,

rendering pedestrianism, at night especially, very dangerous. No one of course dare venture into an unknown, or even a familiar quarter, without a lantern. A superficial inspection follows, the open mouths are closed, and this process is yearly repeated, the channels still remaining impervious. Those that are free in parts of their course are sure after heavy rains to open somewhere into the streets, deluging them with sewage water which forms ponds of putrid mud and filth; the remainder flows on, to enter the drain at a distant point and there to repeat the above act, until after several similar evolutions it finds itself in a canal or in the city moat. By-and-bye the mud dries and is used for repairing the roads. In windy weather it is blown about everywhere and proves very offensive. The blocked up drains are obviously the best, because the safest and least hurtful.

The attention of the founders of Peking and of the Emperors of China, from the days of KUBLAI Khan who built this city in 1280, to the reign of KIENLUNG who died in 1796, seems to have been much occupied with the water supply, and hence the very elaborate system of water courses which traversed the city. In consequence of poverty and ignorance, the channels and embankment shave never been repaired, and thus it is that the feeding channels, blocked up by rubbish, serve no good purpose, and the water being allowed to make a way elsewhere for itself is utterly wasted. As already stated, the whole system of water courses is now in ruins and choked up with earth. At a former time these drains were very effective, and were flushed and scoured by the water courses.

Streets.—The principal characteristic of the Peking streets which attracts the notice alike of foreigners and natives is their great width. In this respect the capital differs from all other Chinese cities. The great thoroughfares running north and south, east and west, of both cities, are about 120 feet broad. The lanes, which run at right angles to the former and parallel with the latter in the Tartar city, and in converse directions in the Chinese city, are usually broad enough to admit two or more carts to pass. The gentry live in the lanes, the shopkeepers and traders generally in the great streets. The lanes are quieter, higher, freer of dust, and better protected from the north wind. The main streets are in general much below the level of the houses and lanes. This has been caused principally by the light sandy soil being cut up by carts, and then blown away by the wind. In the middle of the street a portion, the breadth of a lane, is reserved for carts and traffic generally, and is elevated by excavating large pits or ditches on each side, from which the central portion is repaired. Various useful and economical purposes are served by this plan; the roads are easily and cheaply repaired, and reservoirs are made for collecting rain, surface and refuse waters, from which the streets again are handily watered. These ditches moreover in the rainy season stand in place of, and make up for the want of the useless and choked-up drains, and at the same time prevent the roadway from being inundated and so rendered useless for traffic so long as the rainy season continues. But for these ditches large tracts of the city would be flooded for three months of every year. As it is, the lower part of many streets is frequently under water for days, and hence arises the difficulty and danger of locomotion at this season, especially in carts. It is in this way that cases of drowning occur in the streets of the capital, incidents which, though seemingly incredible, occur with frequency every year, in consequence of the slipping of ground or the capsizing of carts. In the rainy season there is often from 8 to 10 feet of water in many of these ditches, and the high part of the road is in addition frequently submerged to a depth of from 2 to 3 feet. Millet stalks are generally placed along each bank to indicate the line of road, or men and boys are at hand to carry passengers across on their shoulders, or to lead carts and animals.

The Peking streets are, moreover, public latrines, in which large quantities of animal excreta are daily deposited. Public urinals do not exist. The general disrepair of streets and houses easily and speedily produces its mental, moral and physical effects. There is hardly any part of any street, even of the busiest, that is quite free from one kind of nuisance or another. Besides its imperfect drainage, the chief drawback to the healthiness of the city is unquestionably the evil habit of the people in thus throwing most of the filth and refuse of their houses into the streets. Fæcal matter is however carefully collected, and for the most part carried outside the gates, where it is dried and sold for manure. Human excrement so prepared is the most expensive of all kinds of manure. Outside some of the gates, as for example the Anting-mên,

large hillocks of it may be seen. Being ignorant of chemistry, the Chinese adopt no deodoriser to prevent a nuisance in the locality of these "bins." They are unaware of any plan for the transformation of fæcal matter into manure, other than by drying it in the sun. It would be an instructive lesson for Chinese ambassadors when they visit western countries to examine the various chemical processes for the utilisation and disinfection of fæcal matter, such for example as those vast depositories of this substance at Bondy near Paris, called "Voiries." The air around these Chinese collections is greatly vitiated, as our olfactory nerves tell us but too plainly, when duty or pleasure takes us to their neighbourhood. The men employed in carrying this substance out of the city seem however healthy and strong, and, so far as I know, do not suffer particularly from the atmosphere by which they are always surrounded. In western countries such work is carried on by night, here by day, and this is one of the most unpleasant things met with in our streets. Much that is recommended in the way of ventilation, water supply, and disinfection of privies at home is here rendered unnecessary. The male population as a rule squat on the public streets at all times, but especially at night. The manure collector is busy day and night, and were he not alert his trade would entirely pass out of his hands. As it is, our unpaid public scavengers, our invaluable sanitary commissioners, pigs, dogs and crows, are formidable competitors. All the advantages claimed for the dry earth system or movable boxes are gained here free of expense to the individual or public. The industrious and frugal habits of the Chinese, and even their very poverty, thus work to their advantage, (all sanitary measures more than repay their cost,) for it compels them to utilise all excrementitious matter. To these habits, to the circumstance that manure of all kinds has a high market value, the clear sky overhead and the dry, sandy, absorbent soil under our feet, we owe much of our immunity from epidemic and endemic diseases. Living in the heart of a large Chinese city, which no other body of foreigners now does, it is reason for congratulation that we are so agreeably and healthily situated, and that although the changes of temperature are great, the heat being tropical in summer and the cold almost arctic in winter, yet from the pleasant and dry weather, there being little rain and much sunshine, with very little fog at any time, we on the whole enjoy a good measure of health, and are safe from the pestilences which frequently desolate other Chinese cities.

Houses.—The houses are, with few exceptions, of only one story. Etiquette forbids that any dwelling should overtop the palace buildings, or infringe on the privacy of others, yet some of the houses are as grand, large and commodious as are anywhere to be found. The internal arrangements, decoration, panelling, balustrading, painting, &c. in houses of the better class cannot be surpassed. All houses of any consequence have their principal rooms facing the south, and surrounded by verandahs; such possess a decided advantage, in summer being never shone into by the sun, and in winter, when the sun is low, having it enter the rooms under the verandahs. These dwellings are considered first in point of honour. The east and west side houses have the morning and evening sun on one side or the other. Houses facing east hold the second rank, and so on, and thus it is that Chinese families are divided according to rank or grade and place of honour. The walls and ceilings are invariably papered with small squares of white flowered paper, the groundwork being made of whiting and the glistening flowery part of talc. Neither the men who prepare these papers nor those who hang them complain of any unhealthiness caused by their occupation. The ceilings of good houses are always of substantial wooden frame-work, those of the lower classes of millet stalks. The latter are put up chiefly with the view of lessening the space to be heated. These ceilings soon get smoked and blackened, and being seldom renewed among the lower classes, become by-and-bye saturated with organic matters absorbed from the bodies and breath of the indwellers, as well as from the open stove, which is universally used, and from the dirty lamp oil. Such noxious gases would seem also to be diffused through the porous bricks and paper walls, and a difference in temperature between the outside and inside would facilitate this change. This is one of the most generally neglected consequences of filth, overcrowding and defective ventilation at home, and still more so must it be in China, where whitewashing is almost unknown. Some have supposed it a common predisposing cause of epidemic diseases.

The coal consumed by the Pekingese is anthracite. It is burnt in open stoves, and being smokeless the houses are not provided with chimneys. Indeed, the superstitious ideas regarding Fêng-shui are dead against chimneys, on the ground that they interfere with the good luck and influence of the locality in some mysterious way, by changing currents of air, influencing the winds and disturbing the spirits. The dust and small coal of the anthracite are wetted with water, mixed with a kind of yellow earth or clay found everywhere a few feet below the surface, and are then worked into balls, which when dry burn freely and give a good red fire. Because it emits no smoke, nothing injurious is supposed to pass from the fire. A large amount of carbonic acid is, of course, generated and injuriously affects those exposed to it, causing as we often see in the winter, headache, stupefaction, fever and asphyxia. Many deaths from the latter occur in this way every winter in Peking. Large numbers have been saved at the hospital, not a few having been brought in in a semi-comatose condition. My predecessor, Mr. LOCKHART, was of opinion that one cause of cerebral affections among the Chinese here arose from the practice of sleeping in rooms heated by stoves in which anthracite and charcoal are burned.

The style of architecture of Chinese houses is admirably adapted to this climate. The high ceilings, the verandahs, the multitude of doors and windows are well suited for both summer and winter. Foreigners have tried to improve upon them, but leaving out chimneys and wooden floors, our changes have not been improvements. With the exception of economy in firing and heating, our houses, all under one roof, are liable to serious objections in the matter of fresh air, free ventilation, and if need be, isolation. Chinese windows are covered with gauze in summer, and carefully pasted up with Corean paper in winter. Every chink or hole is easily covered up with this strong fibrous paper, and double shutters, well papered, add also to the warmth. The roofs are massive, being covered with closely overlapping tiles, with a thick layer of mud and lime with wood, slate or straw underneath, which effectually keeps out the cold in winter and heat in summer. Ventilation is perfect in summer but rather defective in winter. The stoves have sufficient draught to make even the invariably bad coal burn briskly, but the foul air has no exit. The fuel is always bad, for the mode of mining adopted affords only surface coal. Poverty and a cold climate seem to necessitate this condition of things among the masses. The poor cannot afford to allow any part of the heat to escape, so they have it diffused through the room with the noxious gases thrown off from the coal. The stove is most frequently attached to the *kang* or earth platform which is used as a bed in the North, and is made to serve all kitchen purposes. It would be difficult and expensive therefore to introduce western ideas into domestic arrangements.

The *kang* is an institution peculiar to the North of China. It is kept cold in summer and is heated in winter. It is useful in some respects, injurious in others. Among the poor a heated bed-place dispenses with much bed clothing. A Chinaman's bedclothes are generally his every-day wearing apparel, laid over him at night. He has a mattress besides upon which he lies. On the kang asleep, his head is invariably turned to the outside of the bed, the centre individual being directly over the stove. The reason assigned for this position is that it avoids the danger of the bed clothes catching fire, and puts the head,—the heavenly part of man—in a freer and more honourable position. With the head to the wall, the impure air and feeling of restriction and confinement would prove injurious. This union of kitchen, fire-place and bed, gives rise frequently to serious burns among children, and also adults, chiefly opium smokers. The kang has flues arranged under it, through which the heated air passes, and after traversing the kang, finds an exit in front. Among the upper classes the best rooms are heated from without, to which, of course, no objection can be offered. The floors too, are sometimes heated in this way. The floors and kangs are covered with common large square bricks, and the kangs with straw mats in addition. There are no wooden floors. With their thick paper-soled boots and shoes, rendering absorption of damp or moisture impossible, no objection beyond that of want of cleanliness can be brought against their brick floors, but I think I have traced a good deal of neuralgia, rheumatism, anæsthesia &c. to the cold and frequently damp kangs. These affections are most common in spring and autumn, when our vicissitudes of temperature are the greatest. During the latter part of spring, in the summer and in the early part of autumn, the Chinese are much given to sleeping on their cold kangs, or under the verandahs. We know that in exposure to night air during

sleep, there is a lowering of nerve power, and consequent vascular debility, which may account for these affections.

Chinese houses are on the whole well lighted; two sides being almost always composed of doors and windows. The light is well diffused and there is no glare. Glass is now being introduced tolerably extensively in the better class of houses and shops. It is a question, perhaps, how far the Corean paper affects the quality of light as compared with glass, and consequently the health of the people. As a rule the people are pale, especially the women, but this may be owing more to their sedentary habits, impure air, &c., than to any deficiency in the quality of the light. The male portion of the people carry on their trades and live much on the streets. The shops too are always freely exposed to the open air.

Food.—The food of the Chinese here is mixed, although vegetable diet, from its cheapness, prevails. The cow or ox being regarded a semi-sacred animal (because used by the Emperor in sacrifice to the Supreme Being at the Temple of Heaven), comparatively little beef is eaten. For the same reason no bullocks are allowed to be slaughtered in Peking. Buddhist priests and the people of that persuasion refrain from eating meat of any kind, on account of their notions of metempsychosis. How far a vegetable diet may have been inculcated by the founders of Buddhism with the view of depressing the physical energies I know not, but at any rate the plan has not been altogether successful, judging from the large numbers who consult me for enthetic diseases. The chief animal meat taken is mutton or pork. If filthy feeding of pigs induced trichinæ the most disastrous effects would be seen in China, for pig life here as elsewhere is simply revolting. Worms, especially the tape-worm, are remarkably frequent. The Pekingese usually eat two meals daily, composed chiefly or solely of rice or flour and a little vegetable. The hours are regular and early, late and heavy dinners with copious vinous potations being quite unknown. They study their health well in relation to food, clothing, season, climate &c., but there are, notwithstanding all their careful habits, many and grievous defects in their system. Raw and salted or vinegared vegetables, unripe fruit, hot water, tea, confections &c. are too freely partaken of by all classes. Dyspepsia is far too common among so poor and abstemious a people. I cannot in this cursory review enter into the discussion of this wide subject. Too frequent indulgence in the national beverage ought, however, not to be allowed to pass without censure, although the native prepared tea is certainly less injurious than that manufactured for the foreign market. I cannot however agree with Mr. F. P. Smith in thinking that opium smoking is often commenced to relieve the feeling of debility caused by drinking warm tea on an empty stomach.

Drink.—As a rule the Chinese are a sober, temperate people. During 8 years I have seen only two cases of intoxication in the streets of Peking. But though apparently so abstemious, the Chinese consume no inconsiderable quantity of spirits. The great consumption of spirits in western countries is often offered as an apology for opium smoking in China. Every country, it is argued, must have its stimulant, and so must China have hers. There might be some force in this reasoning if, not to speak of her tea and tobacco, she abstained from intoxicating liquors. But this is not by any means the case. The North of China is anything but a teetotal country. In winter especially, a small quantity of whisky is drunk at each meal. This samshu is very coarse, and contains a large quantity of fusel oil, rendering it impossible to drink much of it at once. Immediately after taking it the face and eyes glow with redness. Nearly all their diseases are traced by themselves either to anger or to wine, and dyspepsia is without doubt frequently caused by the constant use of the latter. An inveterate form of this affection called *ye ko*, in which all food is returned, and which ultimately after a few months causes the death of the patient, is universally attributed to spirituous indulgence. The œsophagus in such cases becomes constricted just below the larynx, and all food, even water, is returned. The only treatment which the Chinese have been able to devise for this formidable complaint is bread saturated with the blood of decapitated criminals.

I have already referred to the universal use of hot tea and hot water as beverages. Two other articles deserve mention in this place from their great consumption, namely tobacco and opium. The former, unknown in the last dynasty, or only to a very limited extent towards its close, (1368–1644), is now nearly as universal as tea. Men and women, old and young, are to be seen with the pipe. The native tobacco is mild in the extreme, and probably few bad effects result from smoking it. The water pipe seems worthy of

imitation by smokers, for by it coolness and comparative purity are obtained. I am sorry that I cannot speak in the same terms of opium, of all our luxuries the surest destroyer of health, property, position and life; of all our vices the most insidious and most difficult to throw off; one of the quietest and least obtrusive, yet that which beyond all others tells most seriously in the long run on national life and prosperity. This is hardly the place to enter a protest against opium-consumption, but in considering health and disease among the Chinese, it is impossible to shut out this factor. Among the physical evils which naturally flow from indulgence in this habit, dyspepsia and inveterate constipation, with fatal diarrhœa or dysentery and spermatorrhœa on withdrawal of the drug, are a few of the most common. The native grown opium is much milder, more fragrant and of course less injurious; it is also cheaper, but the Canton (Indian) article alone satisfies old smokers.

Leaving opium out of our calculation, we may safely assert that the Chinese on the whole, in regard to eating and drinking, clothing and habits generally, have found out the secrets of long and healthy life in tropical regions, namely keeping cool, being moderate in diet, and cultivating tranquil habits both of body and mind. Keeping cool is of prime importance in preserving health in hot countries. Tea and iced beverages, such for example as the *swan mi t'ang* (acid-rice-soup) are certainly preferable to alcoholic but so-called "gently stimulating liquids." As a rule, the closer Europeans everywhere in China keep to the aqueous in summer, the better will health be retained.

Clothing.—The clothes of the Chinese are generally of the most becoming and simple kinds. Long dresses are the rule, etiquette demanding this. A painting or sculpture which exposed anything but the head, and perhaps the hands, would be set down as barbarous and gross. In summer a long cotton or silk robe is the chief part of the dress; in winter wadded garments are in use among the poor and middle classes; sheepskin and lambskin a grade higher; otter, wolf, fox, squirrel and sable among the upper and official classes. Their dress is a seasonable one, well suited to moderate the effects of heat and cold. Without changing the entire suit, the Chinaman takes off or puts on a robe as occasion requires. In the spring and autumn this is particularly necessary. The morning and evening dress is hardly suited for mid-day, and *vice versâ*. The Chinese are destitute of shirts, flannels and anti-cholera bandages. Their style of dress, coupled with their style of living, renders some of these foreign requisites unnecessary. Our abdomens are not half so well protected from sudden cold &c. as are those of the Chinese. I am in the habit of advising every European who consults me, to adopt at once on his arrival long flannels with or without a belt or bandage. Diarrhœa, colic and dysentery are in this way frequently prevented in summer. In winter, and probably after being seasoned, flannels might, if strongly objected to, be carefully and slowly laid aside. Ordinary care, of course, must be exercised at the same time in regard to eating, drinking, sleeping, &c.

I have already referred to the Chinese thick-soled shoes. In winter they wear here a shoe padded with cotton, and the trousers are tightly tied round the ankle. In summer they wear generally white straw hats, which permit a current of air to pass freely round the head, or they have besides large brims which hang down and shade the face, neck and shoulders. In winter they wear a tight fitting hard cap of silk or satin, or a warm soft one of felt. Many expose their heads to the most violent sunshine without the slightest danger, or protect themselves with only a handkerchief or fan, but then they have been born and brought up in the country. Sunstroke or heat apoplexy is almost unknown in Peking. No cases have occurred here among foreigners.

Baths.—Numerous public warm baths exist in Peking. They are known by a lantern, lighted at night, and raised on a lofty pole. The water is usually changed only once daily, but in summer sometimes twice. The utmost care is, I believe, observed in admitting persons to these baths. The floors and the baths themselves are heated from underneath by stoves. Private baths in wooden tubs may be had to order. An ordinary bath costs a penny, and during the last month of the Chinese year about three pence.

Cold bathing is never resorted to, and it is to this use of warm water, to their generally temperate habits, and partly also to their non-use of flannel that we must attribute the absence of prickly heat in summer. Europeans are in every hot season afflicted by this troublesome eruption, the skin-sensibility being greatly increased by stimulants. But although baths do exist, the people cannot be said to be addicted

to bathing. In this respect they differ widely from the Hindoos. Baths *à la Chinoise* too often consist merely of a tea-cupful of warm water aided by a small handkerchief. Such was the bath in which the greasy YEH indulged on his way to Calcutta. The Chinese dread the effects of water, especially cold water, when applied in any way to the surface of the body. It would be positively cruel to think of disarming the beggars of their ingrained dirt and grease by a bath, because they would then die from inability to resist the cold. The middle and upper classes have objections also, founded on their theory of the *yang* and *yin*, or the upper or heavenly and lower or earthly portions of the body. Many will wash the upper half, who refuse to wash the lower, being afraid of the lower vapour ascending and injuring the upper. Foreign practitioners when called to attend Chinese patients must eschew water dressing, baths, fomentations and such like things, if they wish to remain in attendance and inspire respect and confidence. The universal habit of shaving the head is a good one among a people naturally inclined to the side of filth. It is however intermitted during illness and mourning, which latter in the case of the Emperor's death extends to 100 days. If to unshaven pates we add dirty white dresses, the emblems of mourning, unwashen hands and uncut finger-nails, the picture of a Chinaman's wretchedness and filth at such a time is completed.

There are two celebrated baths in the neighbourhood of this city. One at *Pi-yün-sze*, a famous Buddhist temple already referred to, and situated 12 miles to the west, contains sulphuretted hydrogen. The waters are cold, and after filling some tanks in the monastery, are led in an aqueduct to the *Kwĕn-ming-hu*. The other is at *T'ang-shan*, 20 miles to the north, and about 15 miles S. E. from the celebrated Ming Tombs. There are here two springs closely adjoining each other, built round with marble. The southern spring is the warmest, having a temperature of about 120° Fahrenheit. These baths have been enclosed in a park adorned with handsome buildings, and a small lake has been formed, the sides of which are planted with trees and crowned by pavilions. The whole must have formed at one time a pleasant Imperial retreat in summer. I need hardly remark that they are not now visited by the Emperor, and consequently, like many other things, they have been allowed to fall into a ruinous condition. The water is conducted from the spring to the Imperial bath-rooms, and also to other rooms for the use of the attendants. It thence flows out of the enclosure and through a series of public baths, all of which are in a dilapidated condition. There is a constant ebullition going on, and the deposit of carbonate of lime on the surface of the land indicates the presence of bicarbonate of lime in the waters. After the ebullition ceases the waters still remain alkaline, shewing the presence of alkaline carbonates. There is no trace of sulphur or sulphuretted hydrogen. The chief ingredients are the alkaline chlorides, particularly the chloride of sodium, carbonate and sulphate of soda, bicarbonate of lime and a little magnesia, with sulphate of lime and silica. These waters have proved extremely useful in gout and chronic rheumatism. The reader will observe a considerable likeness in these Peking waters to the celebrated spas of Baden and Bath, both as regards their great heat and their constitution. It is a pity that there is not better accommodation and more of it than the little village adjoining affords. The Imperial quarters are forbidden to all. Fish are plentifully found wherever this water flows, but of course beyond a certain point they dare not approach.

Trades, Exercises, and Games.—Peking being the residence of the Emperor, the city is properly one huge walled camp, with just sufficient business to meet its own wants. There are no manufactures. The trade of various kinds is carried on by representatives from the neighbouring provinces. There is no particular trade or business that proves injurious to life, if we except that of the soldier, who is subject to explosions, of which not a few occur yearly. The Manchus are obliged to drill with the bow and arrow, their monthly pension from the Imperial exchequer depending on their regular observance of this exercise. At odd times, among the soldiery or other of the inhabitants who have leisure, fencing, wrestling, throwing the stone, practising with dumb bells, shuttlecock and other gymnastic games prevail. Lighter exercises consist in bird catching by means of hawks, bird airing, bird singing, bird carrying in cages or on little cross sticks, bird manœuvring and instructing in various exercises, and kite flying, in which latter a considerable share of the time of nearly every Pekingese is spent.

General Habits.—The Pekingese retire early to rest, opium smokers excepted. They do everything quietly and methodically, without the slightest exertion or fuss. They seldom do anything for themselves

which can be done by another. They have few ups and downs in their world. Fate regulates everything, and so they are content with their lot. If they have wealth they use it—if none, they do without it. They live on in one regular routine. Worry is unknown. None of the causes, such as competition in business, speculation, religious controversies and party politics, which in the west undermine health, and year by year increase the mortality, are found here. General indolence and ease, disinclination to be troubled about matters, and a desire to let things take their course, trusting that all will come right, are their characteristics. This state of feeling, partly inculcated by their various religions, and occasioned partly by the climate, conduces most effectively to the permanence of their institutions, and indisposes them for any change in their customs.

There is very little of the temperate climate in any part of China, and this is true of Asia generally. It is everywhere either very hot or very cold. In the former case the inhabitants are enfeebled, in the latter they are strengthened; the one region is inhabited by slaves, the other by the conquerors.

In my next Report I hope to bring to an end my remarks on the Medical Topography of Peking, especially noticing the epidemics of the last ten years, the prevailing winds, the temperature, the hot, cold and rainy seasons, and the usual mortality.

ADDENDUM TO SWATOW REPORT.

[See page 9]

The following is a classified list of the diseases treated among natives by Dr. THOMPSON of Swatow during the summer season of this year:—

A.—ZYMOTIC DISEASES.

I.—*Miasmatic Diseases*:—

Dysentery,	8 cases.
Erysipelas,	3 "
Intermittent Fever,	101 "
Remittent Fever,	16 "
Ophthalmia,	64 "

II.—*Enthetic Diseases*:—

Syphilitic Iritis,	21 "
Gonorrhœa,	3 "
Orchitis,*	4 "
Paraphymosis,*	3 "
Phymosis,*	4 "
Syphilitic Rheumatism,	7 "
Syphilis, Primary,	4 "
" Secondary,	87 "
" Tertiary,	8 "
Syphilitic Ulcers,	57 "
Stricture of the Urethra,*	1 "

III.—*Dietic Diseases*:—

Scorbutus,	4 "
Purpura,	1 "
Ebriositas,	1 "

IV.—*Parasitic Diseases*:—

Ascarides,	3 "
Vermes,	19 "

B.—CONSTITUTIONAL DISEASES.

I.—*Diathetic Diseases*:—

Rheumatism,	57 "
Epithelial Cancer,	1 "
Anæmia,	44 "
Asthma,	17 "

II.—*Tubercular Diseases*:—

Phthisis Pulmonalis,	15 "
Scrofula,	9 "

C.—LOCAL DISEASES.

I.—*Diseases of the Nervous System*:—

Paraplegia,	1 "
Hemiplegia,	3 "
Hysteria,	1 "
Neuralgia,	17 "
Epilepsy,	4 "
Sciatica,	8 "
Otitis,	1 "

II.—*Diseases of the Circulatory System*:—

Varix,	2 "
Heart Disease,	9 "
Angina Pectoris,	1 "
Aneurism, Axillary,	1 "
" Brachial.	1 "
" Varicose,	2 "

III.—*Diseases of the Respiratory System*:—

Bronchitis, Chronic,	64 "
" Acute,	1 "
Emphysema,	1 "
Pleuritis,	1 "

IV.—*Diseases of the Digestive System*:—

Splenitis,	3 "
Gastritis,	10 "
Toothache,	7 "
Peritonitis,	2 "

C.—LOCAL DISEASES—*Cont.*

IV.—*Diseases of the Digestive System*—Cont.:—

Piles,	6 cases.
Inguinal Hernia,	5 "
Icterus,	5 "
Hepatitis,	1 "
Dyspepsia,	80 "
Fistula in Ano,	17 "
Colic,	28 "
Ascites,	2 "

V.—*Diseases of the Urinary System*:—

Bright's Disease,	6 "
Fistula in Perineo,	1 "
Hematuria,	2 "

VI.—*Diseases of the Generative System*:—

Spermatorrhœa,	5 "
Hydrocele,	8 "

VII.—*Diseases of the Locomotive System*:—

Arthritis,	6 "
Caries,	4 "
Necrosis,	8 "
Periostitis,	2 "

VIII.—*Diseases of the Integumentary System*:—

Rupia,	4 "
Ulcus,	89 "
Urticaria,	1 "
Onychia,	2 "
Paronychia,	7 "
Prurigo,	3 "
Psoriasis,	50 "
Impetigo,	3 "
Lepra,	22 "
Lupus,	1 "
Abscess,	20 "
Elephantiasis,	9 "

IX.—*Diseases of the Eye*:—

Amaurosis,	6 "
Anchyloblepharon,	1 "
Cataract,	10 "
Corneitis,	13 "
Cornea, Conical,	18 "
Opacity of,	45 "
Ulcer of,	35 "
Conjunctivitis,	47 "
Distichiasis,	24 "
Entropium,	46 "
Destruction of the Eye,	4 "
Iritis,	2 "
Inflammation of the Lachrymal Duct,	5 "
Mydriasis,	2 "
Glaucoma,	1 "
Hernia of Iris,	5 "
Pannus,	14 "
Pterygium,	19 "
Trichiasis,	5 "

XI.—*Diseases of the Connective Tissue*:— 15 "

D.—DEVELOPMENTAL DISEASES:—

II.—*Of Women*,	1 "

E.—LESIONS FROM VIOLENCE TENDING TO SUDDEN DEATH:—

I.—*Accident*,	24 cases.

* Arising from gonorrhœa (1), otherwise these should not be placed under the *Enthetics*.